





ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01729 2449

GENEALOGY

977.1

F498B

1899-1900









DECEMBER 30, 1899.

PRICE, 50 CENTS.

NEW SERIES VOLUME XII.

# The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING,

NORWALK, OHIO.

NORWALK, OHIO.

THE LANING PRINTING CO.

1900.

1854

X 692248



CATHARINE GALLUP.

Donor of "Catharine Gallup Fund." See Vol. 1 N. S., pages 15-16. Obituary notice see Vol. 1 N. S., page 141.

DECEMBER 30, 1899.

PRICE, 50 CENTS.

---

NEW SERIES VOLUME XII.

# The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING,

NORWALK, OHIO.

---

NORWALK, OHIO.  
THE LANING PRINTING CO.  
1900.

## Officers of the Society for 1899-1900.

---

HON. RUSH R. SLOANE, President.....	Sandusky.
HON. S. A. WILDMAN, 1st Vice President.....	Norwalk.
A. J. BARNEY, 2d Vice President.....	Milan.
DR. A. SHELDON, Recording Secretary.....	Norwalk.
MRS. C. W. BOALT, Corresponding Secretary.....	Norwalk.
C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer.....	Norwalk.
HON. C. H. GALLUP, Librarian.....	Norwalk.
DR. F. E. WEEKS, Biographer Huron Co.....	Clarksfield.
JOHN McKELVEY, Biographer Erie Co.....	Sandusky.

---

## Board of Directors and Trustees.

---

### THE PRESIDENT AND SECRETARY, EX-OFFICIO.

J. M. WHITON,	C. H. GALLUP,	I. M. GILLETT,
R. M. LOCKWOOD,	D. D. BENEDICT.	

---

## Publishing Committee.

---

HON. C. H. GALLUP,  
HON. L. C. LAYLIN,  
HON. J. F. LANING.



Forty-third Annual Meeting

OF THE

Firelands Historical Society

HELD IN THE

Methodist Church, at Norwalk, Ohio,  
June 21, 1899.

---

Hon. Rush R. Sloane called the meeting to order as follows:

Ladies and Gentlemen, Fellow Pioneers: In the absence of our worthy President, whose ill health keeps him from being present at the meeting this morning—I hope he will be with us this afternoon—it is my duty, as the First Vice-President, to call this meeting to order. I am glad to see so many of the older Pioneers, and of the older people of the county. I wish there were many more, but they are passing from us rapidly, and I do hope that the younger people will take their places. In accord-

ance with the custom of this Society, I will call upon Rev. Dr. Broadhurst to open our deliberations today, with prayer to God.

Prayer by Rev. Dr. Broadhurst.

A motion was then made by Mr. C. H. Gallup, to elect Miss Young and Miss Godfrey as stenographers, to report the proceedings of the meeting, which motion was sustained.

By vote of the Society, the minutes of the previous meeting were not read, as they are published in full, in the "Pioneer" of October, 1898.

Dr. A. Sheldon then read a telegram that had been received by him, which read as follows: "Owing to washouts cannot reach Norwalk. Sorry." Mr. C. E. McBride and E. J. Bauman, of Mansfield, had been expected at this meeting, to address the Pioneers, but as stated in the telegram, were unable to attend.

The report of the Directors of the Society was then read by Mr. C. H. Gallup.

### REPORT OF DIRECTORS AND TRUSTEES.

The Board of Directors and Trustees of The Firelands Historical Society, respectfully submit their report for the year ending June 20, 1899.

Since its last annual session June 30, 1898, the only meeting of the Firelands Historical Society held was at Renappi, September 7, 1898; the proceedings of both of which meetings were included in the last published volume of The Firelands "Pioneer."

The official vacancies occasioned by the resignation of President Gideon T. Stewart in February, 1899, because of failing health and absence from the State, and the death of Vice-President George W. Clary on January 12, 1899, were not filled by this Board, there being no meeting of the Society and no business requiring it.

During the year little progress has been made in the effort for the proposed Memorial Building.

The Firelands "Pioneer" of October, 1898, eleventh volume, new series, contained over two hundred pages, and was well

received by the Society and the public. Materials are being prepared for the next volume, twelfth, new series, which will be issued in due time.

RUSH R. SLOANE,  
C. H. GALLUP,  
J. M. WHITON,  
D. D. BENEDICT,  
A. SHELDON,

Directors and Trustees.

Norwalk, Ohio, June 20, 1899.

An Auditing Committee was then named by Mr. Sloane, consisting of G. H. Mains, Dr. F. E. Weeks and H. C. Barnard. Also a Nominating Committee for officers to serve during the ensuing year, viz., Messrs. Sheldon, Whiton and Gillett.

The reading of the Librarian's Report then followed.

#### LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

1898.

June 30.	Cash on hand.....		\$51 73
June 30.	Mrs. H. A. Boss for dinner....	\$12 50	
June 30.	Drayage S. P. Starr collection..	40	
July 11.	D. P. Miles, stenographer.....	3 00	
July 20.	C. W. Manahan, treasurer.....	34 00	
July 2.	Rent of piano at annual meeting	3 00	
Sept. 16.	Virginia Harrington, stenog- rapher .....	3 00	
Oct. 1.	Received from individuals for purchase of half tone cuts...		22 00
Oct. 24.	Half tone cuts .....	25 50	

1899.

Feb. 25.	Drayage on Reed cabinet and Danforth sideboard ..	1 50	
Apr. 14.	Postage ..	12	
Apr. 19.	Express on return photos and cuts .....	17	
May 3.	C. W. Manahan, treasurer.....	21 00	
May 5	Express to Buffalo His. Soc....	40	

May 17.	Express on "Pioneers" to J. W. Eldridge.....	95	
May 17.	Drayage on book and book case	95	
June 2.	C. W. Manahan, treasurer.....	23	00
June 17.	Collection for June meeting, 1899		54 00
June 21.	Pioneers sold during year.....		58 46
		<hr/>	
		\$129 49	\$186 19
			129 49
		<hr/>	
Cash on hand June 21, 1899.....			\$56 70

C. H. GALLUP,  
Librarian.

We find this report correct.

G. H. MAINS,  
F. E. WEEKS,  
H. C. BARNARD,  
Auditing Committee.

The Treasurer's Report was next read.

### TREASURER'S REPORT.

1898.

June 30.	Bal. invested in H. S. & L. Co.	\$533 23
	Error---figoting up 1897 .....	29 22
July 7.	Received from librarian .....	34 00
Oct. 1.	Dividends H. S. & L. Co... ..	16 09
1899.		
Apr. 1.	Dividends H. S. & L. Co.....	18 38
Apr. 22.	Paid printing "Pioneer," Vol. II, N. S. ....	\$115 29
May 3.	Received from librarian.....	21 00
June 2.	Received from librarian .....	23 00
June 21.	Bal. invested in H. S. & L. Co... ..	\$559 63

---

\$674 92 \$674 92

C. W. MANAHAN,  
Treasurer.

We find this report correct.

G. H. MAINS,  
F. E. WEEKS,  
H. C. BARNARD,  
Auditing Committee.

The Biographer's Report of Rev. T. F. Hildreth was given orally. He said: I have no written report. I have found that I could not fill out, successfully, a biographical report, because of the amount of matter that came into my hands each year from the time of the annual meeting, till the publication of the minutes. I have received the account of the death of about twenty-five or thirty that probably come under the head of "Pioneer," at this time to appear.

You remember—you that were present—that a committee was appointed a year ago, to formulate some method of securing better information concerning the obituaries, or the death notices of our Pioneers. And the committee was authorized to get some printed slips to be sent in to the townships through the county, with certain questions to be replied to, and returned to the Biographer. That committee never has taken any action as far as I know. The names of the committee are given in the report, and no formulated answers have been placed in my hands. To Brother Pitezel and myself were referred simply the form of the blanks; when I was ready, or felt the most propitious time to do that work, Brother Pitezel was out of town. I made some applications of different persons in the county, sometimes here in town, and in a few instances by writing, and I find the difficulty is of getting information regarding these blanks, into the hands of persons that would interest themselves and make such report and such responses as we desire. This is the situation of the case now. Go into the townships and get some person that is empowered, or authorized to get the necessary data and forward to us, and I see that we are not getting that exact, that authentic statements of the biographical history of the Pioneers of the county that we desire, or that we ought to have, and it is a question—how to secure; how we shall get it; and I suggest that if we could institute a series of public meet-

ings in some form before the county, call the people together, state the purposes of the Society, then a brief history of the Society, what we desire to accomplish, and enlist somebody in each township that would take the thing in hand, I would be glad to give any amount of time that is necessary to promote it, by calling together persons by public meetings; by making addresses; by putting such matter before them. Many of our real Pioneers, whose real history would be interesting and valuable don't appear, and how to cause them to appear, how to make them accessible, is the question, and the real fact.

My full report will be ready in time for the "Pioneer" with such authority as I can command. The further difference in making our report is, that there are so many, that we are obliged to eliminate much of the matter that comes to us through the public, and parties feel that they have been neglected, or overlooked, if we don't insert the entire matter that is forwarded by some biographer. A few minutes though, will convince you that it is impossible to do it. A column and a half of interest to the family, and to the local community, would occupy the entire space of the "Pioneer" in biographical statements alone, if we should publish them as they come to hand. And I hope that if there are any Pioneers here who die, and it is seen afterwards that they are not fully reported, you will remember that it is the lack of space, because we haven't space enough to give you the attention you deserve, that you are not reported in the "Pioneer." That is the state of the case.

Rev. J. H. Pitezel: Mr. President, I wish to make a motion. I realize as I did at the meeting when Dr. Hildreth was appointed to attend to this matter, that it is a matter of a great deal of importance. The biographies increase every year, and are so voluminous as a general thing, that there is certainly no place in the "Pioneer" to print these documents as a whole. The persons interested in these biographical sketches are under the necessity of giving the facts in as condensed a form as possible, or the only other way I can see out of the difficulty, is that whoever edits the "Pioneer" have authority to edit it in such a way as to bring in the principal facts and circumstances, and



leave out such matter as would not be interesting to the general public. And to bring about something of this kind, I would move you, sir, that Dr. Hildreth be appointed as a committee of one—a committee of one can do a great deal more than a half a dozen—to work up this business, as he may see best. He has the time, and as he has expressed, said he is willing to devote time to get this matter before the people throughout the Society and I think that the safest and best way to accomplish the thing, is just to appoint Dr. Hildreth as a committee of one to attend to this matter.

Dr. T. F. Hildreth: The fair probabilities are, that your next Biographer won't be Dr. Hildreth, and you had better fix upon someone that, whoever the Biographer will be, he may do such things. And furthermore, the serious question of the matter of abridgement will confront any man; and the serious question of how to get accurate information that would really make a history of the Pioneers. Now the Pioneers proper, are becoming so few, where are we to draw the line of distinction between our actual Pioneers, and those who are not Pioneers? If we insert their descendants, that opens up a very large volume to fill, and the insertion of names that could hardly be reckoned as identified with the Pioneer life of the Firelands, and yet who are so related, as that they derive some personal importance in connection with it. The work is really much more, and more important, than at first blush will suggest itself. It seems to me, that the most desirable thing, next to the life of the Society, is to preserve in its absolute integrity, the biographical history of the Pioneers of the Firelands of the Western Reserve. They are becoming so few year after year, our ranks are becoming so thin, and it is only a little way off that there will not be left an actual Pioneer, in the proper sense of "Pioneer," on the Firelands at all. And while it may be difficult (do you suppose I am making a speech? that is not my purpose), while it may be difficult to enlist the immediate descendants of the Pioneers in this work, it is very desirable that we shall, in some way, get them into line with us in this work; if we don't, we will soon be face to face with a limit, where practically the Pioneer has gone out

of existence, because there is not enough Pioneer blood left in them to perpetuate it—a very undesirable thing, it seems to me.

Mr. C. H. Gallup: This discussion is becoming somewhat interesting, and that it may be fully understood, the volume of the work required for discharging the duties of Biographer of this Society, I will refer to the last number. There are some forty odd pages, I think, covered under the head of biographies; starting on page 317 they run to 359—42 pages. Now I will say to you, Mr. President, that when this matter came into my hands, as one of the Publishing Committee, those notices that appear, were of a volume that would have filled that whole book, if they had been published in full. It required about three days' time, solid work, to go through and strike out matter in these biographies that was purely "gush;"—would have been worth nothing to the public, worth nothing as a record of the lives here recorded, and would have been so burdensome that we simply could not publish them. Now, a very great inconvenience is discovered, in following up these biography notices that come to the Publishing Committee in the shape of a clipping out of a newspaper :—there is no date to it, the name of the newspaper is not even preserved upon it; and it says: "Died yesterday morning, Mr. So-and-so," and then goes on with a statement, giving what is considered proper. But from that clipping, you cannot tell when that person died, or what year he died in. I kept a memoranda of all those that were short in data. After this work, there was quite an accumulation of notes to be looked up. At the Probate Judge's office the returns are made once a year of deaths, and you have got to wait a year to get them. There is no record of the recent deaths, and only a very few years ago, there was no record at all in the Probate Judge's office. In other cases, by applying to the relatives, those deficiencies were supplied, but altogether it required, I presume, if the time had all been concentrated into business hours, fully one week to edit the obituaries that are in this number. In addition to that, the Librarian has made an effort to secure pictures of those who have, in years past, been



prominent in the different walks of life on the Firelands, and as a result, we have a number of illustrations in here of people whom you all know, many of them who have passed away thirty and forty years ago. There, for instance, is a picture of a pair of twins—Mrs. Sarah Hoyt and Mrs. Hannah Jones. They were captured at the age of five years, by the Indians at the time of the Wyoming massacre and carried off, but afterwards ransomed. Those are historic characters. There is another one—Mary Hathaway. She was of Quaker parentage, lived near Milan, and has been dead many years; but there is a correct, and very correct picture of her; by the older people of the Firelands she was known and admired. There are pictures of S. P. Hildreth, formerly one of the Directors in this Association. Mr. and Mrs. John Kennan, father and mother of George Kennan, the Siberian traveller. There is another noted character I wish to call your attention to—picture of Mrs. Cornelia Mason. I venture to assert that there are not five persons in this room that knew her, and yet those five persons, if there are that many, remember her with love and affection. She was one of the early settlers in this country; she and her husband came in with the Underhill family, and her husband was killed by the Indians on the Peninsula. Mrs. Mason then returned to Avery, and it is of her they tell the story that she hid her valuable household goods in the well that is on the hill where the Renapi Club House now stands.

Now this question as to obituaries, is a very important one. It is important first, that you distinguish whether a person is entitled to recognition here as a Pioneer, and in answering that question, you look back through the records, and find that this Society established some ten or twelve years ago, the limit. Those who came in here as early as 1840, and their descendants, were Pioneers. That is the dividing line—1840. Now, that is the first point to determine. Are the people who desire notice descendants of those who came in before 1840? If so they are Pioneers. The next point: When were they born. Where? When did they die? Where? Have they left children? If so, their names, present residence, if you can get it, and in that

way, give a family history. You will find that there has been pains taken to trace their family histories, and that particular pains have been taken to refer back to the former volumes of the "Pioneer," in which anything appears in relation to these parties, and that is the joint work of the Biographer and the Publishing Committee. The Biographer can turn over to the Publishing Committee the copy, in such shape alphabetically arranged, as to save a very large amount of labor for the Publishing Committee. I have said this much that it may be fully understood, the amount of work required to get them in presentable shape.

I wish now to say, Mr. President, that in the future work of publishing our "Pioneer," the members of this Society, can render very great aid, if they will induce neighbors and friends, who have friends that they desire noticed in this publication at a future time, to furnish the Publishing Committee, a good photograph of the party, together with \$1.50 to pay for a half-tone cut; in all cases of that kind, we will publish free of charge, with the obituary. We now have this book upon sale, and as you understand, we accumulate the fund for paying for this publication by the sale of the "Pioneer," aided by what little the income of our permanent fund is, and what we do by begging.

Mr. President, in addition to the donations mentioned some time ago, I omitted one that just came in this morning. It was donated to The Firelands Historical Society, with the compliments of Rev. John H. Pitzel. I refer to a Pioneer Sketch. It is in a publication of "The Western Christian Advocate."

In addition to this, I would state that yesterday, I discovered among a bundle of old papers that had been found down at the Episcopal Church, or rectory, the original minutes of the first meeting of the citizens of Norwalk, that organized an Episcopal Church Society. This original paper is in the handwriting of William Gardiner, and it gives the list of the parties who met here.

On the twenty-first of January, 1821, was the first baptism. The first name that appears, is that of Louise Williams, who

married Dr. Bronson, and lived in Mansfield; Dr. Bronson was an Episcopal minister. The second was Theodore Williams, now living in Norwalk.

I consider this a very valuable find. It was supposed that this record was burned up at the fire of 1838 that destroyed the residence of Rev. Mr. Punderson. He was at that time the Rector of St. Paul's Church, and this document has lain hidden among a lot of old papers and not recognized; not known that it was in existence for a half a century. It just came to hand yesterday. It will appear in full in the next "Pioneer."

Hon. R. R. Sloane: In connection with this subject, I hope some remarks upon this subject of biographies will not be deemed improper, and I make them more to direct the attention of our future Biographer.

It is a subject that is fraught with a great deal of difficulty, as it has heretofore devolved a great deal of labor upon my friend, the Librarian, and of course the work of the Biographer has been laborious and I have been desirous of calling the attention of the Society to this matter. It does seem to me, the Society has acted in a wrong way, in the publishing of biographies, inasmuch as they do not propose simply to publish the biographies of Huron county, but the biographies of the Pioneers of the Firelands. Now I suppose what is true of this present number, is equally true of all the past numbers of the biographies published in our "Pioneer," and, understand me, I do not want in the slightest degree to reflect upon the Biographer, or upon the Librarian, or upon the Publishing Committee, but had I been the Biographer of this Society, I would have received such biographies as might be sent me, and would have printed those that were proper for publication. Our Librarian has just stated what the limit is—an individual who has resided upon the Firelands since 1840. Now take this number: Here are several names who were never Pioneers at all, and yet in this whole list, as I count hurriedly, there are twelve Pioneers from the townships of Erie county—part of the Firelands; the rest are all from Huron county, and four or five of them outside of Huron county, and

who apparently never lived upon the Firelands. Now that shows at once that the system or plan is wrong. It seems to me, that in publishing the biographies of the Firelands, Huron county would be taken by the townships, and the same way Erie county; and if there are more in the respective townships of this county than can be published in one number, take the actual Pioneers, and let the others follow in some future number. I don't suppose that Erie county is any more healthy than Huron county. I don't know as we have ever had a man, or a woman either, live to the green old age that our friend Martin Kellogg lived. He lived to near 106 years, I believe. Men marry in our county, and they die, as many of us know to our sorrow, that the grave hides them from our daily admiration and our love, and of course we feel that these Pioneers, men and women who were truly Pioneers, who came into these wilds of Ohio, when it cost the life-blood, when it cost the vigor of youth, when it cost the loving embraces of the mother, in groans of agony, almost, over her dear children, threatened with some dire disease, before the helping hand of a physician could reach them in these wilds, and I feel as a Pioneer, for I have lived on these lands, say for more than seventy years, as a son of a Pioneer who came here in 1815, and taught the first school ever taught in the township of New Haven, in this county, in the winter of 1815 and 1816, as the son of a mother, who, as a girl of 14, went into the town of Lyme, this county, of which our Brother Barnard is today a resident, we feel that these memoirs of these old Pioneers ought to be published in this book, in preference to those who are not Pioneers. Now, without criticizing, for I do not do this in the spirit of criticism, here is J. D. Chamberlain, who died in 1898: It don't seem that he ever lived on the Firelands at all. Also Isaac Brown, who was married in 1834; he lived in Medina county until 1851, when he moved into Fairfield township—not a Pioneer.

I find a great many of that kind, and I want to say to you, Brother Gallup, that we have a pile of obituaries ready for publication, names of which you have read, born in this town of Norwalk, and who have only recently been gathered by the Great

Reaper, and who, in every sense of the word, were Pioneers. A son of Judge Lane who was one of the witnesses to the baptism of this Louisa Williams. There are many other cases. William Townsend, who was president of the first steamboat corporation ever organized in Ohio—his obituary never yet has been published.

You will all see the force of these suggestions that I have made, without any desire to criticize, and hope that you will adopt some plan by which before one township shall monopolize the obituaries which are to be published, that you will call upon the townships through the representatives of that county, for their fair and proper proportion of obituaries. It is a matter, as the Librarian has so eloquently stated, of thankfulness to every son of a Pioneer, or every daughter of a Pioneer, that, when their father and mother shall have passed away, shall have entered the Great Beyond, that a notice is published by this Society, and in that spirit, I desire simply to present the matter in the way that I have; to call attention to it, that it may be righted, in so far as it is possible to do it.

Mr. Gallup: I wish to call the attention of our President to the fact that all notices which have come into the hands of the Publishing Committee of deaths and burials in Erie county, have gone into this record faithfully and well; that this Society has one President, two Vice-Presidents (one now dead), the other a resident of Erie county, and if you have a stack of obituaries that ought to have been published, you should have sent them in.

Dr. Hildreth: I want to say that I agree perfectly with our Librarian, and he understands perfectly well the difficulty of securing matter for the Historical Society.

Mr. Sloane: It is not a pleasant matter to write obituaries. I have written quite a good many of them at the request of the President of the Society. I suppose I am responsible for as many as thirty or forty in the last fifteen years. As our Librarian knows, as the officers of this Society know, it is a very difficult matter to attract the attention, or interest the people in this honored Society, which every child, who is the son



of a Pioneer should feel interest in. I say this with great regret—living as I do in a city on the Firelands, containing a population of 25,000 people within its corporate limits. I do not think today there are fifty people within that city who know anything about this Society, and care less. And from the few that are here today, here in your own beautiful town of Norwalk, hallowed by the recollection of some of the most honored men and women who have ever lived upon these Firelands; with a church-going people; with a people who have been educated in the best schools in the land; with church towers that reach almost to the sky; you know how difficult it is here to get the presence at these meetings of your population. Fifty or sixty get together in this beautiful town, making public the fact that they ever think of this Society.

Now it does seem to me, that it would be no more than right or fair, and while I admit the truth of the criticism, that had the obituaries been sent in they would have been published, I think that rule of the Society has practically been ineffective in getting a fair distribution of the obituaries. They should have been published by the townships. The first eight or nine numbers of the publication of the "Pioneer"—they used to call at their annual meetings for a report of every township upon the Firelands, and some such plan as that, that they should be called for, and reached in some manner, we should have.

Dr. Hildreth: Now, Mr. Chairman, that's the very difficulty. They don't come to hand; you send us nothing from Erie county; we get nothing from Lorain county—those counties that are properly included in the Firelands; true, Lorain county is not in the Firelands, but some of the folks, descendants of the Pioneers are now over there, and we don't get them. You know we get no knowledge of their having been there through their societies. They come to us in newspaper clippings, of which Mr. Gallup speaks. You don't know the name of the newspaper, nor the date, unless we take some special pains to find it, or where they come from, and we have to glean it out. Before I handed these obituaries to Mr. Gallup, I had drawn my pencil over as large a part of them as I dare undertake the re-

sponsibility for, and he would skin them down to their last point, and if Erie county has suffered at our hands, she must send over an account of her illustrious dead, and we would see them properly recognized here.

Judge Sloane: I will ask you whether it would not be better to appoint a Biographer for both counties.

Dr. Hildreth: I think it would, unless, as the President says he has them on hand and don't send them in.

Motion was then made and sustained, that two Biographers be appointed for the Society—one from Erie county and one from Huron county.

The meeting was then adjourned until 1:30 P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order at 1:30 as per adjournment, by the Vice-President.

Miss Willett favored the audience with a solo, "Love's Old Sweet Song."

Judge Sloane: Before proceeding with the regular business of the Society, in view of a very important paper which was filed by your Trustees at the morning session, I will call upon my friend and brother, the Librarian, to address the meeting.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. President—We have with us today, two charter members of the Firelands Historical Society—G. T. Stewart and P. N. Schuyler. They are the only ones left of those who, in 1857, organized this Society. Its first President occupied the position of President during his lifetime. We have had, I think, but six Presidents since. One of them, Mr. Stewart; and for many years he has filled that position ably, and to the success of this Society. He has been instant in season and out of season, for its welfare and progress. No labor, no expense, that he personally could provide, has ever been withheld for its success, and it is with regret and sorrow, that we have presented here today, the statement from him, that his failing health prevents his acceptance of a re-election. There is more regret about this than perhaps he appreciates. We have all looked to him, and leaned upon him in the management and

control of this Society. His has been the laboring hand that has kept it up. Now, in his declining years, he feels the physical necessity of withdrawing from that position. We will regret it. We would cheerfully and gladly have him reconsider that step. We have done all that was possible to get him to withdraw his resignation, but he is persistent. It is characteristic of him, he is always persistent in anything he undertakes. When he works, he works with all his might and main, and when he is going to stop, he stops. But we shall lose a valuable officer. We shall lose one whose influence and whose name has carried force and character with the reputation of this Society, and so long as this Society exists, the memory of what he has done for it, will go down with it, and, Mr. President, I cannot allow this time to pass without saying these few words in recognition of his faithful services, and express regret that they can not be continued.

Judge Sloane: Ladies and Gentlemen—I am going to embrace just a moment, before I call upon other gentlemen who are present, to add a word to what my friend, Mr. Gallup, has said, with regard to our President—our late President, Mr. G. T. Stewart. I want to say that for a good many years, I have been somewhat familiar with historical societies, not only in Ohio, but other western states. I am a member of an Historical Society in Massachusetts, in Indiana, in Wisconsin, and am a member of this Historical Society, and I am more proud of my membership in this Society, than of all the others. and I say to you, that you would be very much surprised to learn—how many different historical societies have been formed in the State of Ohio,—in the different States of the United States and then to learn how few of those societies remain existing and active bodies today. Why, my fellow citizens, it is surprising, I say, that in this State of Ohio, this Society is today the most prominent society, by reason of what it has done, and with the means it has had to do with; that it is the most prominent society of any existing today, within the boundaries of our great State. We are living in a State which, either as a territory or as a State, is barely a hundred and one years old—for the north-



western territory was organized into the territory of Ohio, on the 6th day of September, 1799, so that we are not yet a hundred years old—either as territory or as a State. During this time, there have been hundreds of historical associations formed in Ohio. Now the Western Reserve Society of Cleveland, three or four recently organized societies in other counties of the State, and the Pioneer Society of Cincinnati, and this Firelands Historical Society, are all that remains, the rest having passed away; springing into existence, publishing a few articles, a few volumes, and then dying a death that knows no waking.

Now our Brother Stewart, who, for more than two decades has been the active, efficient President of this Society, has builded better than he knew. His work, as Mr. Gallup has told you, has been "in season and out of season," faithful unto the end. It is no easy matter to secure knowledge of historical events. They are fleeting at best, and the records of our Society show, that there have been great labor, great perseverance, great ability, great earnestness of purpose, great determination to succeed in the accumulation and record of history; that through the instrumentality of this gentlemen, we are proud to show to the world, as part of the work of this Society. Yes, my friend, now weakened by care and responsibility, and labors, and exertion, and faithful determination of years, finds it necessary to pass from him the burden he has so long and so ably borne, but he has made a place in the affections of the Pioneers and of their descendants, and those that are here to-day. He has made a place in the hearts of the liberty loving citizens of Ohio, who are proud of its history, that has erected for him a monument more enduring than granite.

P. N. Schuyler: Mr. Chairman—On some accounts I am obliged to admit to myself that I am a Pioneer; the reason of it is this; that I cannot hear half so well as I used to. I consequently did not have half the benefit of the remarks our President just made. I understand, however, the point is raised in reference to the resignation and retirement of my old friend, Mr. Stewart, from the Presidency of this Society. I regret to have to speak on a subject of that kind. I don't see any neces-

sity for his retirement. I don't see any propriety in his retirement. I have known him from boyhood, if you please, from the time when we were boys together, in early times, long before the organization of this Society, while "Uncle Platt," as we used to call him familiarly, a fine old gentleman of the olden style, was the instigator, so to say, of the formation of this Society. It was through his special efforts that it was organized. There had been an attempt before that time to organize a society here; I was going to school down here; I don't know whether my friend Mr. Sloane was there at that time, or if he remembers it, but an effort was made to organize a historical society here, and Dr. Thompson, President of the Seminary, made an address in the Court House, recommending its being carried into execution, and a sort of historical society was made; it was designed to be auxiliary to a State Society at Columbus. I think that was in 1842; but that attempt failed. Nothing particular came of it, until Uncle Platt made that effort, and a successful one, of organizing a Firelands Historical Society; that was in June of 1857. Uncle Platt was the President so long as he lived, to the gratification as well as the satisfaction of all its members. At his decease, Judge Phillips, of Berlin Heights, succeeded to the place, which he held, I think, about six years. Then I had the honor to hold the place not quite ten years. Mr. Woodruff, of Peru, held the office for some two or three years; Mr. Bogardus followed for six years, and then Brother Stewart held the office from that time until now.

It is not egotistical for me to say that I know how the Society has been managed, and who were its friends, and who has done the work in upholding it; saying nothing about the great credit due to Uncle Platt, as the organizer, etc., and the ability he showed as President, I will say right now, that no man has done so much towards sustaining this Society, and especially its literary productions, as Brother Stewart. He has been its friend and supporter, determined supporter, from beginning to end, and in all respect has promulgated and sustained the interests, reputation and honor of this Society. I am glad to

say a word indicating my approbation and admiration of him as a presiding officer.

There ought to be a resolution—I will suggest it now—that the thanks of this Society be given to G. T. Stewart for his ability, industry, and efforts in every way, in the support and management of this Institution, and for his merit as a man, upon his retiring from this office.

This motion having been seconded, a rising vote was taken, and carried unanimously.

Mr. Stewart: I would say that this is very much of a surprise, and it seems to me, entirely unnecessary. I think at my age, it is time for me to unload all I can. Another reason, it seems to me, that we ought to have in this Society, what we have had in almost every other Society I have been connected with—a passing of the chair. Our Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, consisting of twenty-five members, which has existed so long, and by which Whittlesey Building was constructed, is in the constant practice of putting in a new president every year, and this is continued successfully. I know in the fraternal societies, we generally do this. I don't think one should continue to occupy the executive chair for life. I am by no means retiring wholly. I am willing to do everything in my power to support this Society and carry it onward in the success which has attended its past history. I think it is, as your worthy Chairman has suggested, one of the most successful societies in the way of accomplishing work in the publication of about 3,500 pages of historic collections, and in the large collection of historic, pre-historic and Pioneer relics, which were boxed away in darkness, and which we are all longing to place in the light of day. I had hoped that while I was in the Chair, we would succeed in erecting a Memorial Hall and because we have not succeeded, I have felt that some other citizen of Norwalk, might have more personal influence in raising the necessary funds. Seven or eight thousand dollars are already laid away for the erection of such building, not yet quite enough to complete it; and I do hope that my successor in the office will accomplish much more than I have been able to do in that di-

rection The first founder of this Society was, as has been suggested, the first founder of Norwalk, the worthy Platt Benedict, who built the first dwelling-house in what is now the city of Norwalk, and afterwards he and his family occupied its place till his death; and I have been hoping that his grandson, who has done so much for so many years in furthering this Society, in labors for it, in and out of season, would, before long, be placed in the Chair that his worthy grandfather filled; and I have no doubt that he will, in the future, at the proper time. But we have done what is wise, as I understand, in selecting one who resides in the other county. It is well to take one to occupy the office from the other county; it is well to divide the offices between Huron county and Erie county; and I have no doubt that he will be able to keep together the west part of the Western Reserve, which has such a grand history; that we will be disposed to keep it together indissolubly to the end.

I have no doubt our worthy chairman will do all in his power for that purpose. God bless him, and God bless you all my friends: and remember that I am subject to your call, if in any way I can aid in the further work of this Society.

The Auditing Committee then made report that they had found the reports handed in by the various other committees correct, and had signed their approval of the same.

The Nominating Committee next made report as follows:

For President—Hon. Rush R. Sloane.

For Vice-President—Judge S. A. Wildman.

For Vice-President—A. J. Barney.

Recording Secretary—Dr. A. Sheldon.

Corresponding Secretary—Mrs. F. H. Boalt.

Treasurer—C. W. Manahan.

Librarian—Hon. C. H. Gallup.

Biographer, Huron county—Dr. F. S. Weeks.

Biographer, Erie county—John McKelvey.

Board of Directors and Trustees—J. M. Whiton, C. H. Gallup, I. M. Gillett, R. M. Lockwood, D. D. Benedict.

Publishing Committee.—Hon. C. H. Gallup, Hon. L. C. Laylin, Hon. J. F. Laning.

This report, having been put before the Society by Hon. C. H. Gallup, asking what should be done with it, it was adopted unanimously.

Hon. R. R. Sloane: My Fellow Pioneers—Before proceeding to read an article that I prepared on the Centennial Year of Methodism, and expected to have read that year before our Society, and to have published in our last volume, (an article upon Early Methodism in Erie County, and especially in Sandusky). I want to say to you, that I thank you exceedingly for the honor I feel that you have truly given me, in the selection which you have made of me as the President of this time honored Historical Society. I want to say to you, that until this morning, when we met in the office of our Secretary, Dr. Sheldon, I was not advised of the intended resignation of our President, Mr. Stewart, and it came to me like a clap of thunder in a clear sky. For, as I have remarked already in your hearing, I must say now, that in all my knowledge of associations of this kind, I have never known a man who has given the same faithfulness of purpose, the same persistent, untiring industry in the discharge of his duties, as has been given by my predecessor, I feel unable to fill his shoes. In fidelity of purpose, in a desire to accomplish the object of this Association, he cannot be excelled—in trying to carry out the wishes of the members and the earnest friends of this Association, that we may have a home, and a resting place, something we have never had as a Society. I shall try to do my duty, and accept with thanks the honor you have given me, with a pledge that I will try and be faithful in the discharge of the important and pressing duties that will be mine to perform. I will simply say, again, I thank you, and read the article which I have prepared.

EARLY METHODISM IN OHIO.—ITS BEGINNING  
AND GROWTH IN SANDUSKY.

BY HON. RUSH R. SLOANE.

The history of Methodism has yet to be written. Excepting a few sketches and fragments, a few biographies and obituary notices, we have no permanent record of its work. Memories most hallowed come to the mind as you read the incidents of the early Pioneer life, of those revered names whose voices as Missionaries of Christ wakened in the years long gone by the echoes of the dense forests, which then covered our State. And while many of these Pioneers lived to a ripe old age like the Elder Gurley, who nearly reached the century mark, none of them are with us now. All of them are with their Master. They have left examples of moral courage and heroic deeds in their itinerancy and Missionary lives, which is to be seen on every side, in the churches and school buildings, and villages and populous cities; grand and magnificent monuments of their toils, hardships and privations. And even those much younger than these sainted ones who have gone to their reward, and who as a link between the Pioneers of Methodism and the present time can give life pictures even of some of these remarkable men and their work, are rapidly disappearing; the Pioneer conditions of life in Northern Ohio are rapidly fading out of memory. And as one of these connecting links it shall be my aim to record matters either of personal knowledge, or such as have been vouched for by friends or taken from historical magazines of the highest repute. Early Methodism in Ohio is a continual record of incidents, interesting and profitable, and the period can truly be called an heroic age.

The Methodist Episcopal Church for nearly one hundred years has exerted a mighty moral influence within what now constitutes the State of Ohio—then the Northwestern Territory. It was in 1798 that Bishop Asbury sent Rev. John Kob-



ler as a Missionary into this territory to form a new circuit and to plant the gospel, no words of which had as yet been sounded by a Methodist minister; where Cincinnati now stands the only improvement to be seen was at "Fort Washington," built on the brow of a hill, extending to the river, and around which were a number of cabins occupied by the first settlers. General Harrison commanded the frontiers and it was the place of rendezvous for the troops to go forth to war with the Indians. It was in 1801 that the Rev. John Kobler, in this neighborhood, preached the first Methodist sermon, and spread the first Table of our Lord of that Church, in what is now the State of Ohio, then a dense wilderness. It cannot fail to excite more than ordinary interest in a man who gained this distinction, and who had braved the perils of the wilderness in order to preach the gospel in the then wilds of the Northwest. The number of communicants were about twenty-five. In 1898 there is little doubt that the minutes of the annual Methodist conference of Ohio will show nearly 300,000 members. What a wonderful result in such a length of time?

Between 1798 and 1816 four circuits had been established within what is now the State of Ohio, and in this connection it will be interesting to mention that since November 1811, preaching and services by Methodist ministers had been quite regularly held in Perkins township (only excepting the period of about one year following the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull to the British and Indians, at Detroit in 1812). The first of these ministers was Father William Gurley who came to Bloomingville, seven miles south of Sandusky, and then a part of Huron county, on the fourteenth day of November, 1811, and on the following Sunday preached a sermon, and organized the "First Methodist Episcopal Society," and indeed the first religious society of any kind organized in the county of Huron, or of the Western Reserve west of Cleveland.

The surrender of Gen. Hull at Detroit in 1812 drove the settlers away and prevented Missionary efforts. In 1814 we find the Rev. Charles Elliot came into the woods of Ohio, and afterwards spent one year as a Missionary with the Wyandotte



Indians. In the year 1815 a Methodist class was organized in Perkins township, and was for many years the largest society in this section. In this class was Julius House, an Elder, and a model for such officers, and worthy of special mention. This church has ever been maintained, and the fires upon the church altars have been kept burning brightly. Rev. A. Brunson in his autobiography, speaks of this class as follows:

"At Perkins was the largest and best society on the circuit, and composed mostly of the old Methodists who had emigrated from Connecticut. John Beatty, a local Elder, and William Gurley, a local Deacon, resided there." I will now speak of the first Presiding Elder who visited Sandusky.

At the General Conference in Louisville, Ky., in September, 1816, Rev. J. B. Finley was appointed the Presiding Elder of the Ohio District, which then included eight circuits, extending from the mouth of the Captina River to the Lake at the mouth of the Huron River, including the State of Ohio, all the Western Reserve, all Western Pennsylvania, from the Ohio and Alleghanies, and Western New York as far as Silver Creek, below Fredonia. In his autobiography he says:

"At the Conference held at Zanesville, Ohio, September 3, 1817, I was reappointed to the Ohio District 'of which the Huron Circuit was the newest and consequently the most difficult field,' and it became necessary to divide the circuit, and I sent Rev. Alfred Brunson to the Firelands, or Huron Port, for the purpose of forming a new circuit. At this time all Northern Ohio was occupied by Indian tribes, and the monotony of the forest was only disturbed by the songs of the birds, the roar of wild beasts and the wild whoop of the savages."

The life of Rev. Brunson, written by himself, is interesting but time will only allow me to quote briefly the following:

"I could not get away from home until the first week in January, 1818. I was clad in homespun, the product of my wife's industry. She had spun the wool and wove the cloth, and after the cloth came from the fullers, made my garments. My horse and equipage were of the humblest kind, though the best that I had the means to procure. My journey was

through a country of which I had no knowledge, mostly a dense forest. I reached what is now Medina county by the southern tier of towns on the Reserve; finding no road further west I turned north through Pittsfield and traveled some thirty miles before I could find a road leading to the lake shore, west of Cleveland. Where Elyria now stands, there being no bridge, I crossed the river on the ice of one or two nights freezing, but found it to be six inches thick, and of course, safe. After crossing Black River on the Ridge Road, I found a Methodist family by the name of Smith, whose house was one of my appointments. This place was 110 miles from home by the nearest route, but 150 by the road I traveled. My circuit extended from Black River along the Ridge Road, by where Norwalk now stands, which was laid out in the spring of 1818, to the little town of New Haven, and from thence by a zigzag course to Sandusky Bay at Venice, and Portland, now Sandusky City, thence through Perkins east along the Lake shore to the place of beginning. I soon formed a four weeks circuit of twenty-four appointments with 200 miles to compass it, and I preached the first sermon ever preached in Sandusky City, then containing but some half-dozen houses."

Mr. Brunson had been a soldier in the war of 1812, during which time he sailed up Sandusky Bay and was present at the meeting of Gen. Harrison and Commodore Perry after the victory of Lake Erie.

Mrs. Jane Hartzhorn, in June, 1896, in an interview I had with her, says that in the fall of 1818, when her father, William Kelly, afterwards usually called Father Kelly, and grandfather of Judge Malcolm Kelly, now a lawyer of Sandusky, first arrived here, he at once united with the Methodist Society, and at the time it was the only church society in Portland, or Sandusky. We can therefore assert, without doubt, that a Methodist minister preached the first sermon ever preached in the city of Sandusky, and there can be no reasonable doubt that the Methodist Episcopal was the first church society organized in Sandusky, and that since it was organized, in the year 1818, it has maintained its services of prayer, class meetings and

preaching from house to house up to the year 1824, during which time it most frequently met at the houses of D. H. Tuttle, William Kelly, John Beatty, John N. Sloane, Daniel Van Fleet and Daniel Newton. Gen. L. T. Bierce, deceased, whose father settled in Portage county, Ohio, in the year 1816, in his published notes upon the "Settlement and Organization of the Firelands" when speaking of Sandusky, states positively that the first church was a Methodist. In the year 1819 Rev. William Swayze was appointed Presiding Elder for the Reserve east of Cleveland and his biographer says of him: "That more souls along the southern shore of Lake Erie have gone up to shine like stars in the heavenly sky through the instrumentality of William Swayze than by that of any other man, living or dead." Rev. Charles Waddel at the same time was appointed Presiding Elder for Huron county, both succeeding Finley.

The society worshipped in this way up to the year 1824, when Rev. True Pattie was sent here and preached a large portion of the time in the frame school house, then standing on or near the north front of the Sloane Block on Columbus Avenue. He was a man of easy manner, very graceful and of natural eloquence. Services were conducted quite regularly in this school house. Both Pattie and James McIntyre as missionaries had been in the woods of Northern Ohio since 1814. And in the year 1826 the town was put upon the circuit and was supplied by the Rev. James McIntyre and Rev. Adam Poe. It was said of McIntyre, who used to wear a blue hunting shirt and tow pants and shirt, that with the first glance of his piercing eye he would penetrate every intellect and every heart. Of the Rev. Poe, who a few years later became an Elder, and whose name was a household word in almost every Methodist family living in old Huron county, I will say he was a man of herculean frame and a very able, earnest and effective speaker, and attained great influence in the Methodist denomination.

Succeeding these men, in the year 1828, came Rev. John James, who was the first stationed minister ever sent to Sandusky. He was an able and earnest man and admirably adapted to his work, and his wife was equally qualified as a

helpmate. For quite a time during their residence at Sandusky they boarded with my parents, and Mrs. James taught my sister as part compensation for their board. While here Mr. James was very earnest in the work of securing a church, and so successful were his efforts that his successor, Rev. L. B. Gurley, had the great satisfaction of having a house opened for public worship in 1829. It was a small frame church building forty-two feet in length, and thirty-two feet wide, one story high with fourteen feet posts, and with one-quarter pitch to the roof. Much of the timber was sawed in Huron county, south of Norwalk. The building was constructed plain and strong. The pulpit was unique, and the Rev. Gurley used to say, "It was so unlike anything in heaven or earth that there would be no sin in worshipping it." It was located near the southwest corner of the public square, a few rods southwest of our present court house. At that time all around the "little brown church," as it was called because it was never painted, were trees and hazelnut bushes; no roads were then opened either in Jackson or Adams street. The nearest path was one leading from where the Sloane Block now stands to a little stone lock-up which then stood near the southwest corner of the stone church now standing west of our court house; it was called Fort Mockabee, although erected as the village jail. You will hardly realize that at this time Sandusky had scarcely a population of 300 people, the larger portion of whom resided north of Market Street, and not more than twenty families residing south.

Great satisfaction was shown by all the people upon the completion of this, the first church erected in Sandusky, and when dedicated it was impossible for the building to hold those clamorous for admission, and many turned away disappointed. My remembrance of this church building goes back to 1831, from which time until 1836, there was scarcely a Sunday that, with my parents and sister, I did not attend worship there. Only congregational singing was ever heard within those walls, no instrumental music was allowed. The men and women were always seated separately, the men on the right, the women on the left. The little village was not then a place of resort, it

was before the days of literary or social clubs, whist parties were even unknown and this absence of something else to do coupled with the eloquence and fervor of Gurley, Runnels, Thompson, Bigelow and those early ministers was such that the seats were always filled, and often it was that only standing room could be had, even before the time for the opening of service. For quite a number of years Brother Van Fleet would blow a tin horn at the hour for service; later a small bell was provided for this purpose. Some of the itinerant ministers who labored in northern Ohio since 1831, as well as the ministers stationed here, I well remember. Their advent was looked forward to with interest as an event of more than usual moment. My father always had the latch string out for their coming, and they always seemed glad to come and to enjoy, as our family certainly did, their coming.

William Runnels, who always rode the best looking horse on the circuit, and of which animal there was no better judge, was a most interesting and pleasing speaker.

Elder Russel Bigelow, his oratory was of divine inspiration and under his unequaled and soul stirring appeals, I have seen people leave their seats and get as near the pulpit as possible, apparently unaware of changing their places. "Such vast impressions did his sermons make, he always kept his flock awake."

Rev. Edward Thomson, who had been converted under the preaching of Elder Bigelow, was licensed to preach in 1832, and was at once sent to Sandusky. When asked why he joined the Methodists, he replied, "Because they make a business of religion." So useful and eloquent was he that his fame went abroad, and the next year he was sent to Cincinnati, two years later made an Elder, and in 1864 was elected Bishop. It was my privilege to attend Norwalk Seminary in the year 1843 while he was President. We all loved him and to all those students his is a sainted memory.

Rev. John Quigley, afterwards an Elder, was a man of learning and practical oratory, and always produced a great effect for good.



Rev. L. B. Gurley was eloquent and his sermons full of pathos, most convincing and often moving to tears.

Rev. Harry O. Sheldon was sublime in his eloquence, of noble bearing, with a voice musical and penetrating, was the type of a missionary.

Rev. William Disbrow, a profound orator and thinker, scholarly and polished, warm of heart and in every way attractive, was also an Elder.

Being the only denomination in Sandusky with stated preaching, this church rapidly increased in members and in influence; as we have seen, the station was supplied with men of great zeal, learning and eloquence, and it was this, no doubt, that so long delayed the organization of other denominations in Sandusky.

The year 1835 opened most auspiciously for the "little brown church;" the seats were filled on every occasion of public worship; revivals of exciting interest had brought so many members that the full membership could not be cared for at one love feast or class.

The necessity existed, the emergency demanded a new and much larger church building for their accommodation. This was the situation when an agent of the Boston "Liberator" came to Sandusky. He desired to hold meetings to present the (at that time) peculiar views of William Lloyd Garrison, the editor, in other words, to agitate the wickedness of southern slavery. Some favored the use of the church for that object, notable John Beatty and R. J. Jennings. The majority of the trustees refused the use of the church; it seemed at that time as if the north was all excited upon this subject; there were riots in Boston, in Philadelphia and Alton. The feeling became intense in Sandusky, and as a result a large majority of the members of "the little brown church" seceded and organized a new Methodist Society, and during the next two years completed the erection of a very fine stone church building still standing just west of our court house. It was for many years known and called the Beatty Church for the reason that he was more prominent than the other seceders and also advanced a

large portion of the money expended upon it. The building is today owned by the German Lutheran Society. At about the same time Grace Episcopal Church, in the East Square, and still standing, and the Congregational Church, in the West Square, lately taken down, were erected, and in the years 1836 and 1837 occupied, in the basement. The result of all these influences most seriously effected the First Methodist Church Society, so that it ceased to be self-supporting. It remained in this condition for several years and made but little gain in membership; from 1836 to 1840 the circuit was included in the Michigan Conference, and since the latter year it was joined to and included in the Northern Ohio Conference, which, in 1845, sent to Sandusky Rev. E. R. Jewett, under whose labors it again became self-sustaining and a larger church was soon required for their accommodation. In 1846 one was commenced in the East Square, facing North on Columbus Avenue, just west of where the high school building now stands; but just as it was completed it was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1848. After the decease of Mr. Beatty, who had intended to give his interest in the stone church to The Methodist Society, but failed to make the requisite provision, and after considerable litigation the church was sold to Mr. Hector Jennings, who is still living, for the benefit of the society, but it was too poor to raise the money to secure it, but continued to occupy the basement until, in the cholera season of 1849, the building was seized by the city and used as the cholera hospital during that eventful period. With an earnestness of purpose and zeal worthy of their work, and with that energy and indomitable spirit peculiar to Methodists, not dismayed by internal dissensions or the ravages of fire the First Methodist Church Organization again went to work to build another church edifice, and it was a very beautiful stone building seventy-five feet in length and fifty-five feet in width. It was erected just west and partly in front of the present court house, facing north. It was commenced in 1849 and was completed and dedicated late in 1853. The beautiful new church, which had just been dedicated was hardly oc-



cupied before another quite serious secession took place, caused by a disagreement on the question of choral singing. The society had, by a decisive vote, expressed the preference for choir singing; a few of the members, however, were strongly against it and insisted upon the old way of congregational singing and were not willing to yield to the larger majority against them. Mr. M. C. Clarkson, who considered himself as gifted in this line in which the great majority of the society did not agree, and Mr. P. Gregg, who felt that his voice and position should control, with a goodly number of others withdrew from the society, and on September 11, 1853, organized The Second Methodist Church of Sandusky. Rev. S. M. Beatty was the first pastor; in 1854 it had eighty members. The trustees were P. Gregg, E. Warren, I. Ward, M. C. Clarkson, T. H. Norman, D. C. Morehouse and I. Weston. Rev. Samuel A. Lee and Rev. J. T. Caples were also pastors of this church from 1855 to 1857, inclusive. They built a new frame church on the west side of Decatur Street, between Washington and Adams Streets, but after a few years this church organization disbanded and the members mostly returned to Trinity Methodist Church and the building was sold to and is now occupied by the (colored) Zion Baptist Church. The First German Methodist Church society was organized in 1851, and in 1852 bought "the little brown church" of the west public square. This was occupied by their society until in 1880 the old "little brown church" was removed to the south side of Jefferson Street, nearly opposite the new Congregational Church. Some years since 1896 the society sold their church lot and building to the Zion German Lutheran Church and built a frame church in the west part of the city, on the corner of Tyler and Shelby Streets. The Methodist society was reorganized July 23, 1853, into The Wesleyan Methodist Church and occupied the Bethel Church on Water Street, until 1856 when it moved into a small stone chapel, which the society erected just south of the so-called Beatty Church, and which they had erected with the share of its members from the sale of the Beatty Church. The society only maintained its organization a few

years when its members mostly returned to their first love; others united with the Congregational Church society. From 1854 The First Methodist Episcopal society was not in a prosperous condition; portentous clouds covered its spiritual and financial horizon, but after the disruption of the Wesleyan Society and the Second Methodist Church, together with the faithful labors of the Reverends Dr. T. F. Hildreth, W. D. Godman, A. J. Lyon, L. B. Gurley and George Collier, better known as "Chaplain Collier," and others, the clouds lifted and the society was about to complete the upper story of the church in the West square, when negotiations were opened and arrangements made by which the church building in the West square was to be taken down, as the space it occupied was demanded for our new court house. Then was commenced the present structure, now completed, and so well known as Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, a beautiful edifice built of brick, on the south side of West Washington Street, and was dedicated in 1882, the fourth church erected by this society in Sandusky.

During the incumbancy of the present devoted and untiring pastor, Rev. L. K. Warner, the church building has been greatly beautified and improved by interior alterations and decorations, so that today it rivals in attractiveness and beauty any of the protestant churches of our city. The society and church is now in a more prosperous condition than it has been since the Beatty Secessions in 1835.

How serious have been the dissensions of this First Methodist Church? Is it not a Providence of the Almighty that the old society, the pioneer church of our city, is today stronger and more influential than ever? That those prodigal sons and daughters have nearly all returned to its fold? No Methodist society, no Wesleyan society, no Second Methodist Episcopal church. Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church alone represents the English-speaking white Methodist population of Sandusky. And when it is known that from this First Methodist Church society, which for so many years was the only church affording public worship in this place, and from this

congregation the members of all other Protestant denominations have recruited, when you learn that three distinct church organizations of Methodist proclivities have been organized by seceders from this parent church society; and for a time gained strength and increased in numbers, and yet are now disorganized and unknown, our surprise and wonder rises into amazement at the distinctive and protecting hand of an All-powerful Diety who has protected this Society and church, founded in the wilderness, sanctified and strengthened by the zeal of heroic Christian Pioneers, and at last cemented and purified by the trials and tribulations that it has so miraculously survived.

To complete the story of Methodism in Sandusky reference must be made to the African Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. George Stevens, first pastor, which was organized in 1879. A frame church building was erected on the south side of Neil Street. The society has had to struggle for its existence, and up to 1889 whenever the society was without a regular pastor, Brother James Boston would officiate. He was, although somewhat illiterate, a most godly man and zealous in good works. Brother Boston, as he was called, came to Sandusky in 1841, and supported himself by whitewashing; he died in 1890.

The First Methodist Episcopal society has owned four different parsonages at Sandusky. One, a brick two-story house on East Adams Street, one, a frame house on Fulton Street, one, a frame house on Washington Street, and the one which the present pastor occupies, a very desirable and well located house, convenient to the church and society. A pipe organ was first purchased while the Rev. J. F. Brant was pastor, but it was not wholly paid for until the pastorage of Rev. P. F. Graham. The society has had, since the Rev. John James was stationed at Sandusky, the following clergymen, whose time of service was in the order their names are written:

William Runnels, L. B. Gurley, Edward Thompson (afterwards Bishop), Thomas Barkdull, John Quigley, Orin Mitchell, William C. Pierce, O. Burgess, Clark Johnson, James

Thompson, Ralph Wilcox, Harvey Camp, Thomas Cooper, who as Chaplain on the Seaman's Bethel died of cholera at Carey, July 23, 1849, E. McClure, S. D. Seymour, E. R. Jewett, E. R. Hill, H. P. Ward, who died of cholera, July 24, 1849, E. S. Grumley, James A. Kellum, A. Wilson, L. Prentiss, A. Wheeler, A. Wright, M. K. Hard, T. F. Hildreth, W. H. Nickerson, W. D. Godman, A. J. Lyon, J. A. Mudge, Geo. W. Collier, P. B. Stroup, A. D. Knapp, G. W. Pepper, B. J. Hoadley, R. T. Stevenson, I. F. Brant, P. F. Graham and L. K. Warner.

Would that time allowed me to describe the dress of the Methodist Sisters of those early days; so peculiar that when meeting them you would know the church to which they belonged. And the camp meetings so frequently held for weeks at a time, so fervent and exciting; and the soul-inspiring love feasts.

But, I must close: too short is a brief half-hour, in which to relate, no matter how condensed, the story of early Methodism. It would fill a volume. And when at the centennial of Methodism in Ohio, now so near, that story of heroic deeds of christian pilgrim warriors over the fields of their labor and toil and sacrifice is made fully known, it will truly be said, in the language of another, that,

Sacred and solemn is this centennial hour—  
 Our mingling spirits bow beneath its power.  
 The present fades, the mighty past returns,  
 Rolls back times muffling shades and glows and burns,  
 The good, the great, the glorious live once more,  
 The moss-grown tombs their buried dead restore,  
 While memory, the Elijah of the soul,  
 Breathes o'er the forms that spurn the graves control,  
 Wakes them to new vitality, and sheds  
 Prophetic splendors round their honored heads.

---

Mr. Ernsberger (who is more than ninety years old) said: In 1815, this tin horn (exhibiting it) was blown in Seneca county, in the State of New York, at a camp meeting where a famous preacher presided—in 1815 or 1816. Perhaps many

here may have heard of him, by the way of reading; but it is the tin horn that was blown there.

Mrs. Herbert Gallup then favored the Society with a solo—"At Night."

Judge Sloane: I take great pleasure in calling for the reading of the paper which will soon be read to you, not only because it will be an interesting article, but it brings me back to my earliest boyhood days. It is the history of the first church built on Strong's Ridge, in Lyme, Huron county, Ohio. My grandfather, on my mother's side, settled in Lyme township in 1815, and in the winter of 1816, while my father was teaching his winter school in New Haven township, he was invited over to visit a gentleman named West, who was teaching the winter school in Lyme, or on Strong's Ridge, and it was on that visit, when he first saw my mother, whom he married the following year. My early visits there as a boy, will never be forgotten. I will call for Mr. Barnard of Lyme, to read this paper.

Mr. Barnard: Mr. President—I realize the fact today, that I have got to be careful in reading historical papers before this Society. Reading such things at home, for the young people, is very different. They are uninformed, and so don't criticize. I have in this paper, that Mr. Sloane's grandfather came to Strong's Ridge in 1816; he told me down stairs, that he came in 1814, now he says he came in 1815, and I don't think I know when he came.

This church, whose history I have written for you, started out Presbyterian, but is now Congregational. My wife was a Methodist, and so of course, I love the Methodists.

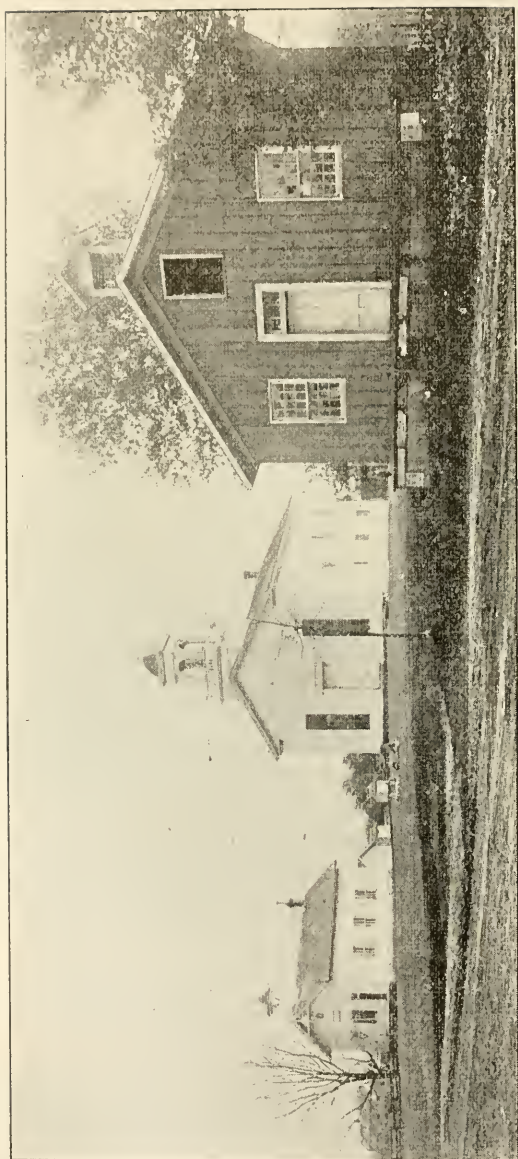
### LYME CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

[Paper by H. C. Barnard read at the annual meeting of The Firelands Historical Society at Norwalk. June 21, 1899.]

The first family that settled in the township of Lyme was that of Conrad Hawks in the year of 1808. The next families were those of Michael Widner and John Stull in 1809.

In 1811 Joseph Strong came from Onondaga county New York, to view the country, and after a careful exploration





LYNE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

returned home. In the spring of 1812 he and two sons, Nathan and Lester, came with a wagon and horses, and farming utensils. He bought the cabin of Michael Widner, fenced twelve acres of prairies, broke it and planted it to corn. Major Strong returned to New York and in the spring of 1813 brought his family with him. During the year 1813 Major Strong went to Connecticut and purchased for himself and others about three thousand acres of land. Captain Zadoc Strong and Stephen Russell came in 1814.

Abner Strong, grand father of our worthy president, Hon. Rush R. Sloane, started late in 1814 arriving early in 1815. Later this same year, 1815, came Squire Strong, John Baker, Jacob Goodrich, Charles Rash and Asa Sylvan. These families constituted the settlement on "Strong's Ridge," the road now going east from East Main street, Bellevue, to North Monroville, earlier known as Cook's Corners, or Four Corners, up to the time of the organization of the present Lyme Congregational church.

This church was organized on the plan of union—partly Presbyterian and partly Congregational—with the Presbyterian name, and continued so until the year 1871, when by vote of the church, it withdrew from the Presbytery and became wholly Congregational.

It was the safety and glory of the Fathers of our Republic, that they brought with them to this land the church and that their first business was to set up the institutions of our holy religion. And it was no less the safety and glory of the Pioneers in this region that they so soon united themselves together for the worship of God. Scarcely had men like Squire Strong and John Baker become settled in their homes than they began to think and talk about a place for the worship of God. And so during the year 1815 a log school house was built on an acre of ground given for that purpose and for a cemetery by Capt. Strong, and as early as 1816 the people who were here began to assemble regularly on the Sabbath to unite in a service, conducted alternately by Squire Strong and John Baker, and to listen to a sermon read by one of these men, or by Capt. Hopkins, who was a good reader but not a professed Christian.



The first minister who visited the place was Rev. Simon Woodruff who preached on the Ridge in April, 1815.

During the year 1816, an occasional sermon was preached in the school-house by Rev. Alvin Coe, whose home was in Greenfield.

On July 8, 1817, Rev. John Seward and Rev. Joseph Treat met at Cleveland on their way to Lyme, having an appointment to meet Rev. Coe in Lyme July 15th. After preaching at several points on their way, and pending the Sabbath near Vermillion, they arrived at Strong's Ridge on the day appointed. The people met at Squire Strong's and after a sermon by Mr. Treat ten (10) persons were examined and approved as candidates for church membership. A meeting was then appointed for July 17th at the school-house, to complete the organization. On the 17th (Thursday) at ten o'clock A. M., after a sermon by Mr. Seward, these ten persons publicly assented to a confession of faith and covenant and were solemnly declared to be a visible church of Christ, and charged to walk worthy of their high calling. The following ten persons were those who composed the membership of the Lyme church at its organization July 17th 1817. John and Susannah Baker, Wm. and Anna Ferguson, Frances Strong, Wm. Richy, Jacob Goodrich, Phebe Root, Dinah Strong and Anna Sylvin. I find among the early additions, Abner and Sally Strong, Araph Cook, Dolly Russell, James Hamilton, Lewis and Hannah Stone, Moses and Sarah Thatcher, John and Sarah Seymour, Dr. Charles Smith, Elijah Bemiss, Joseph Peirce, John Brown, John F. Adams, Polly Sowers, and Thomas Prentiss.

From the organization of the church until 1828 meetings were held in the log school-house. In 1828 a brick school-house was built, nearly in front of where the church now stands, and was used as a place of worship until 1835 when the present church building was erected. Calvin Barnard was the carpenter who was the builder, and many a time in my boyhood did father entertain his boys by telling them of the "haps" and "mishaps" in raising and completing the old church. The inside of the building has been several times remodeled and improved. Three years ago the old belfry was removed and a new one took its place; with this exception the outside is the same as originally built.

In 1840 two acres of land was purchased and a parsonage built. Ten years ago a part of this house was removed and a modern two story house took its place.

In May 1818 a Sabbath school was organized in connection with the church, which has had an existence to the present time never having been burned up in summer or frozen out in winter—Eighty one (81) years. This was the fourth school organized in the state. None except this one now exist in the same place where organized. Since 1839 it has had but three superintendents—Elijah Bemiss from 1839 to 1869; Rev. W. T. Hast from 1869 to 1881; John Dewey from 1881 to 1899. [Just as this goes to press, Joseph Sweet is elected superintendent.]

Squire Strong was the first superintendent and his daughter Mrs. Houlten, was a member either of the church and Sunday-school, or both, from its beginning in 1818 until her death in 1898—eighty years.

This church was in the van in the anti-slavery movement of the past generation. Some of the original abolitionists were found here and stations, agents, engineers, conductors and engines of the underground railroad, by which some of our brethern were helped on this way to freedom. It helped its full share too in the wars of the past, as our cemetery amply attests. We have twenty-two graves of soldiers, and only two soldiers are living in the bounds of the parish.

The church has had sixteen pastors, ranging in time of service from one to sixteen years.

At the annual meeting of the Sunday-school in 1830 Dr. Charles Smith was elected a delegate to assist in organizing a County Sunday-school Union, and again in 1832 was made delegate to attend the annual meeting of the County Union.

I have in my possession some papers which are interesting:

The Constitution of The Female Domestic Missionary Society of Lyme and Ridgefield, Oct. 23, 18-6.

A call to Rev. Enoch Congor, to become pastor of the church in 1826, for which service he was to receive an annual salary of \$400; one-third in cash and the balance such produce as he might need in his family.

The present membership of the church is one hundred.

The Strong's Ridge road is now stretched with telephone wires and in a distance of four miles from the east corporation line of Bellevue there are fifteen 'phones in use by farmers. A franchise has been granted for an electric railroad, surveys are made, and within a year it is expected that cars will be running. At the time the old church was built this road was a stage route—now from its belfry steam cars can be seen on four railroads. Many changes have come in eighty-two years; what will the next century bring?

Letters were expected to be read, written by General Lawton, since arriving at Manila, and who, from the discussion which followed, was found to have been born upon the Firelands; but these letters were not brought to the meeting, and were promised at the next meeting of the Pioneers.

G. T. Stewart (showing Indian relics): Last winter, on account of ill health, and after the death of my wife, I went south with about a dozen ladies and gentlemen of Norwalk, and we spent a season very pleasantly on the shores of what is known as Perdido Bay, an arm of the Gulf of Mexico, running up about twenty miles, and into which, flowing from the north, is Perdido River; and the two form a boundary line between the States of Alabama and Florida. While there, some of us took the opportunity to visit one, of what we had been told were two old Indian mounds, located on what is known as Bear Point, near the Gulf of Mexico, and on the shore of Alabama. You are aware that east of the Mississippi River and extending from the Arctic region down to the Gulf of Mexico, the Aborigines found there when the first whites landed, were divided into three distinct races, speaking distinct languages, although in many respects, their customs and manners had strong resemblance. First was the great Algonquin race, extending up to the Arctic region and covering what is now British America and New England with parts of other states. Next to that, and located in the central part of the United States, was the Iroquois race—two tribes of which, the Hurons and Eries, occupied the shores of Lake Huron and Lake Erie, at a period long past; six tribes being in what is now central New York;

one tribe, the Susquehannas, in what is Pennsylvania; and one in what is Tennessee, the Cherokees. South of this was the third race, the Maskoki, or Muscogee (spelled both ways), with a long history. The first we know of them, was when Fernando de Soto with his Spanish army, came across the Peninsula of Florida and entered into what is now Alabama, and there encountered the native tribes, known as the Alabamas or Maskokis, and had some terrible battles with them. They fought him and his army all the way up, until he passed into what is now known as Tennessee, and then he went on fighting his way until he reached the Mississippi River, and became its discoverer. There he was attacked with fever, died, and was buried in that river. His followers made their way into what was then Spanish America, now Mexico. He had ordered a fleet which came around into Pensacola Harbor, (the first known of that place in civilized history) to await his return. After waiting in vain, it sailed back to Spain without him. This was some three hundred and sixty years ago, about the year 1540, that he thus came, and encountered these tribes. He found a powerful race there. If you ask me where is that race today, I will ask you, where are the Eries that once inhabited these Firelands? Where have so many of our Indian tribes disappeared? It would be hard now to find any of that old Maskoki race, except a portion of them that are known as Wild Men, or Séminoles, who fled southward, and took refuge in the forests and swamps of Florida, and some of them may now be found there, but after having been mostly broken up and destroyed by our army under Gen. Andrew Jackson, and in various wars, the remains of them only are to be seen in our Indian Territory.

We have good reason to believe that these two mounds were the work of those great Indian tribes, when they inhabited that country. The Maskokis overspread from the Atlantic ocean to the Mississippi river—divided up into various tribes and names, the Creeks, Catawbas, Yemassees, Chickasaws, Choctaws, and other tribes. All these have passed away and

only this small surviving remnant is left in the Indian Territory and the swamps of Florida.

We went to Bear Point, and a lady has since, from memory, made this little sketch of the Indian Mound there (exhibiting it). Hundreds of years must have passed since that mound was constructed. There are large trees which had grown upon it, and an enormous live oak which had grown out of it, and now lies there prostrate and decayed.

We proceeded to see what we could find by digging again, for it had been explored before by parties, and seemed to be thoroughly dug over. We found only broken pieces of pottery, except one of us, Curtis L. Simmons, grandson of a Pioneer, of Greenfield township, who worked to see what he could find. He was a better judge of surface work, and while we found nothing but broken pieces of pottery, he struck new ground. Pretty soon he called me to him, and I saw that he had found something like that (exhibiting a vase). As he drew it out, however, it broke to pieces. It did so, because it had been penetrated by roots of what is called the saw-palmetto plant. He endeavored to get it out whole. That broke in pieces, but he took out three of these vessels whole.

On the margin of these there is very pretty artistic work of some Indian artist, who thus wrought hundreds of years ago. Evidently this part of it had been upon the fire, for it has that appearance. There is a hole in the bottom of it, and inside of it the colors have disappeared; and there were in it some well-preserved pieces of charcoal, which is evidence of the purpose for which it had been used. It seems to be made of clay. On the bank of Perdido Bay, colored clays are abundantly found. Yellow clay, perfectly white clay, black clay, and various colored clay; and it is probable that the Indian artist, who formed these, had made them from pieces of clay, or from the stone, for we found formations all along, of these clays, which had hardened into stone; and we found pieces of such clay on digging into the mound. We went down to the depth of only a few feet, and would have gone further, but expected to repeat the visit. He also found a stone imitation of a gourd,



such as you raise in your gardens, a beautiful gourd with handle and cup perfectly formed. The mound also contained Indian arrow-heads like what you have taken from your mounds and have preserved in your pre-historic collection; flint-heads, arrow-points, spear points, and stone hatchets or hammers; various things of that kind had been gathered up, but we found no human or animal bones. This fact shows that the mound must have dated back through centuries—and all such remains of former life had dissolved into the earth.

In this mound, Mr. Simmons found also a very beautiful little stone imitation of a duck. It seemed perfect, so nicely formed. He unfortunately lost it in passing through the woods. A gentlemen gave me this from the other mound, (exhibiting it) which is an imitation of a dog's head. It is what is called a "totum;" the other is also a "totum," that is an emblem of some object, from which the clan is named and of which it is the religious symbol. It is the "totum" or idol of the dog clan which worshipped this. It had evidently been carved out of stone, as had the other in imitation of the duck, which represented the duck clan. The Indians worshipped their ancestors; they worshipped the sun, moon and stars; they worshipped the lightning and made little imitations of lightning in form of the snake, and took that form as symbol to be worshipped for the idol of the snake clan. Several of these clans combined together, formed what is called a tribe. Usually each clan was made up of descendants of one family, occupying several houses, sometimes gathered into different apartments of one building, each clan electing its sachem, who was member of the tribal council. They were organized in this way from clan to tribe, and self-governing. All property was owned by the clan, except a few specified articles which belonged to its individual members. The only domestic animal found with the Indians by the first white settlers who came to this continent, was the dog, north to the Arctic region, and south to the Gulf of Mexico. The dog was the totum worshipped by the dog clans. Each clan took the image of a bear, eagle, snake or other animal, bird or reptile, for "totem." The totum-pole of the

Alaska Indians illustrates this form of religion. There is much of interest about such relics, that should be gathered into the store house of history.

Remarks were then made by different members of the Society on the death of Col. Crawford, who was burned at the stake in 1782. The following was read by Mr. Stewart to show that this most cruel event was barbaric retaliation for the slaughter of the Christian Moravian Indians by the Whites.

June 10, 1782, Colonel William Crawford met his death.

"Nearly all of Colonel David Williamson's men, just returned from the slaughter of the Moravian Indians re-enlisted. An election for commander resulted in the choice of Colonel William Crawford. . . . Colonel Crawford, placed himself at the head of the column, but missing his son John and his nephews Major Ross and William Crawford, he passed back to the rear in search of them, but without avail. He met Dr. Knight, the surgeon of the expedition, and the two were joined by others. They pushed forward to overtake the army, and had proceeded but a short distance when several Indians sprang upon them. On the morning of the 10th of June (1782) Crawford, Knight, together with nine other prisoners, were then taken back to the Sandusky towns. Here all were painted black, the first step in the awful fate to follow. When they came to the fire the colonel was stripped naked, ordered to sit down by the fire, and then they beat him with sticks and their fists. He was tied to a stake six or seven yards from the fire, made of small hickory poles. Three or four Indians, by turns, would take up one of their burning pieces of wood and apply it to his naked body, already burned black with powder which they had shot into him. These tormentors presented themselves on every side, so that whichever way he ran around the post they met him with the burning fagots and poles. Some of the squaws took broad boards, upon which they put a quantity of burning coals and hot embers, and threw them on him. . . . An old squaw—whose appearance every way answered to the ideas people entertain of the devil—got a board, took a parcel of coals and ashes and laid them on his back and head after he had been scalped. . . . Thus dies Colonel William Crawford,



and thus was terribly avenged the slaughter of the Moravian Indians, but not upon the perpetrators of that fiendish act," (V. A. Lewis, "History of West Virginia.")

The audience was then favored with a piano and mandolin duet by Esther Gibbs and Clarence Laylin.

A vote was taken by the Society, giving the Committee in connection with the Memorial Building, an extension of time, with same instructions given them heretofore.

Clarksfield and Fairfield each sent in an invitation to the Pioneers to hold their next meeting at such place, but no action was taken in the matter the members thinking best to leave it to the officers of the Society.

A vote of thanks was tendered to all those who had helped in the entertainment of the Society, and especially to those who assisted in the music.

The Society also tendered a vote of thanks to the Trustees and Officers of the Methodist Church, for the courtesy shown in extending the use of the church building.

After a few remarks by Messrs. Gallup and Sloane, a gentleman said, that in conversation a few days ago with Rev. Mr. Day, of Milan, O., the latter informed him that a lady who had died recently had handed him, the writings of Rev. Mr. Judson, the builder of the church about 1832 or 1833, with some of his addresses. That church was organized at a place called Spear's Corners, near Avery, about the time the Village of Milan was laid out. He afterwards moved to Milan, and in 1839, Mr. Judson was minister of that church. It would be well for this Society to have some of those historical addresses, and a photograph of Mr. Judson.

Upon motion, the meeting then adjourned.

MEETING

OF THE

Firelands Historical Society

AT

Clarksfield, Ohio, Friday, Sept. 22, 1899.

---

Doctor A. Sheldon opened the meeting by stating that the President of the Society was away in the east on a vacation and that the duty of presiding at the meeting would devolve upon the First Vice-President, Hon. S. A. Wildman, but as he had not yet arrived, he would call Hon. C. H. Gallup to the Chair, until Judge Wildman arrived.

Mr. Gallup upon taking the chair, addressed the meeting as follows: Ladies and Gentlemen—We come once more to greet each other and tell the stories of early days, and we meet at a place that has many associations that will call the mind back to youthful days. Some of you are Pioneers and many are the descendants of Pioneers. We are very glad to see and greet you here. The meeting will now be opened by prayer by Mr. I. M. Whiton.

After the opening prayer, the hymn, "The Valleys will be Covered with Corn," was sung by the choir in which the audience joined.

Doctor A. Sheldon then read a paper prepared by A. G. Baughman, a member of the Richland County Historical Society.

At the beginning of the reading of the paper by Doctor Sheldon, Judge Wildman arrived and took the chair.

## PIONEER MEN AND WOMEN OF OHIO.

PAPER BY A. G. BAUGHMAN.

We were pleased to have your Secretary and his wife with us at Mansfield, a week ago last Saturday, at the meeting of the Richland County Historical Society, and it is a pleasure to me to be able so soon to return the call, and be with you at the annual meeting of your Society to-day.

I have read of the "Firelands;" I have from passing trains looked with admiration upon your fertile fields and well-kept farms, and from the late Rev. D. Bronson, whose early life was passed in this part of the State, and who was my rector for eighteen years, I learned much that was interesting of the early history of your county. I know your first settlers came from Connecticut, and I have never yet known a people who were ashamed of a New England ancestry.

I come from old Richland county—from the crest of the great "divide," the water-shed between the Lake and the Gulf. I come from a county made somewhat famous as having been for a number of years the home of John Chapman—better known as "Johnny Appleseed"—who came west abreast with civilization and planted nurseries along our streams and throughout our valleys that the Pioneers and their children might enjoy the fruits of the earth. Johnny lived an exemplary Christian life and was a benefactor of his race. He loved to ramble in the forests, to listen to the singing of the birds, to look at the stars, and in his Swedenborg faith, commune with ministering spirits and angels. Chapman's death

was in harmony with his blameless life. When the death-angel touched him with his cold finger, Johnny's eyes shown with light supernal, a smile wreathed his lips as they moved in prayer and a halo seemed to crown him with the glory of a saint as he passed from the life here to the life eternal. Since then, more than 50 years have come and gone down the echoless aisles of time, but the story of "Johnny Appleseed" is told from generation to generation, and his good deeds live anew every spring-time in the beauty and fragrance of the appleblossoms he loved so well.

I claim a lineal right to speak for the Pioneers of Richland county, for my grandfather Baughman, was the first white settler in the Blackfork Valley, near the historic old Indian village of Greentown, now in Ashland county. And my mother's father—Capt. James Cunningham—built the third cabin in Mansfield, boarded the surveying party that platted the town site, and later served his country as the captain in the war of 1812, as his father—John Cunningham (an Irishman)—had served as a soldier in all the long and bloody struggle of the war of the Revolution.

Europe was peopled by larger bodies of men moving from one country to another. But America was settled by a slower process. These men emigrated collectively—here they came severally, and were called "Pioneers," because they foreran the column of civilization.

The Pioneers of Ohio were men of "brain and brawn," of courage and perseverance. Of their work, adventures and achievements enough has not been written, for theirs was not an age of literature. It has been said that the annalist of that period left his note-book to his son, who lost it while moving farther west. We know, however, that they endured privations, that they encountered dangers, that they worked hard and accomplished much.

The early history of Ohio tells of a period in the settlement of America when civilization crossed the crest of the Alleghenies in its march across the continent, as "Westward the Star of Empire took its Way."

Ohio, being on the frontier, was, in part, the battleground

in the war of 1812, and the result of the conflicts, engagements and battles may be summarized in the dispatch of the immortal Perry:—"We met the enemy, and they are ours."

During that war a great number of volunteers passed through our part of Ohio, and observed the gentle swell of its uplands, the fertility of its valleys, the magnificence of its forests, its copious springs and abounding streams, and when the war was over, many who had traversed the country as soldiers returned after their discharge, entered land, built cabins and made Ohio their home.

We feel grateful as a people and proud as a nation when we reflect upon the wonderful achievements of the century! In all the history of the world we find no parallel to American progress. Beautiful cities have supplanted the wigwam villages of a hundred years ago, and where unbroken forests then spread their leafy branches, and tangled weeds held undisputed sway in the valleys, the land is now teeming with its wealth of fruitful orchards and fields of golden grain.

As I have spoken of men as Pioneers, permit me in conclusion to pay a tribute to the women of that period.

The Pioneer women did not clerk in stores, but she sold butter and eggs, knit socks and made garments and ministered to the wants and comfort of her family. She did not write shorthand, nor keep books, but she wrote on the unstained tablet of the human heart that line upon line and precept upon precept by which life is made a holy thing, and which, if a soul heeds, it may bask in the Father's house in which there are many mansions. She did not build memorials in brick and stone, but she built that best earthly house—a home, in which children grew up in her love and care.

The Pioneer woman did not ride a wheel, but she had a spinning-wheel, and the thread she spun was fine and smooth, and the hum of the spinning was music sweet to the household.

The Pioneer woman did not build hospitals, but her cabin was a wayside inn, and she herself was both physician and nurse. And not in her own home only, but wherever fever burned or disease wasted, there her hand ministered, for every true Pioneer woman was a sister of mercy and a friend of the poor.



The Pioneer woman did not paint on China, but there are pictures in our memory in which our dear old Pioneer mother is the central figure; pictures that all the storms of life cannot blot, nor scorching sunlight fade. Pictures of home, pictures of the scenes of our childhood, pictures dear to every man who loved his mother.

After the reading of the paper by Doctor Sheldon, Judge Wildman rose and spoke as follows:—"I am told that in the absence of the Hon. Rush R. Sloane, as President of the Firelands Historical Society, the duty devolves upon me, as first Vice-President, of presiding at your gathering to-day. It is a great delight to me to come back to Clarksfield where I was born and where I spent some of the happiest years of my boyhood, as many of you know, especially of the older people here, and to see so many familiar faces and so many familiar places. In a letter which I received some days ago from Doctor Weeks, he suggested that it is now one hundred years since the organization of what is known as the Northwest Territory, comprising what is now the State of Ohio and some of the other states of the union; he also suggested that this would be a fit occasion for the presentation of a talk or a paper upon the event which is now one hundred years gone,—the beginning of organized government in the territory embraced in that great extent of what was then mainly a wilderness, known as the Northwest Territory. Doctor Weeks has prepared a paper on this subject and it will be read at this time.

## THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

BY DR. F. E. WEEKS OF CLARKSFIELD.

The first settlements in North America were made along the Atlantic coast and the early settlers were entirely unacquainted with the country back from the coast, for many years. On account of this ignorance of the character and boundaries of the lands which had not been explored, the charters which the English monarchs granted to the first colonies along the northern coast conveyed the same lands west of the explored portions to different colonies. This made no great difference

as long as there were no settlers and the colonies were subject to the English crown, but when the colonies declared their independence in 1776 they assumed jurisdiction over the whole of the lands granted to them. The conflicting claims of the different colonies of Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York and Virginia made trouble.

After the Revolutionary war was ended, the colonies ceded the lands in dispute to the United States. This vast tract of land was called the Northwest Territory. It was bounded on the north by the Great Lakes, on the east by the state of Pennsylvania and the upper part of the Ohio river, on the south by the Ohio river and on the west by the Mississippi river and included the present states of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and the portion of Minnesota which lies east of the Mississippi, with an area of 250,000 square miles, or 160,000,000 acres of land, which is the cream of the American Continent in wealth, population and intelligence. In 1787 Congress appointed Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Governor, Winthrop B. Sergeant, Secretary and Samuel H. Parsons and James M. Varnum, Judges, in and over the Northwest Territory. The government was organized and laws adopted but there was no fixed seat of government. In 1788 the settlement was made at Marietta, on the Ohio River. The ordinance of 1787 authorized the establishment of the territorial legislature whenever there were five thousand free males of full age in any territory. By the end of 1778 the Northwest Territory contained that number of voters, and accordingly representatives to a territorial legislature were elected by the people. These representatives nominated ten freeholders of five hundred acres each, who constituted a legislative council. The day set for the meeting of the legislature was the 16th of September, 1799, at Cincinnati, but both houses were not organized for business until the 24th of the month. The legislature was in session until the 19th of December. Thirty-seven acts were passed and approved by the Governor. William Henry Harrison, who was the Secretary of the Territory, was elected a delegate to congress.



Our meeting today may be considered a celebration of the centennial anniversary of the meeting of that first legislature. In 1800 the territory was divided, and Indiana Territory was organized. In 1802 the state of Ohio was organized. Let us look, for a moment, at some of the changes which have taken place in this territory during these hundred years. The population has increased from 25,000 to twenty millions. Four millions of children are attending school. The state of Ohio, alone, has ten thousand miles of railroads, which cost half a billion of dollars. She has built eight hundred miles of canals, at a cost of sixteen million dollars. She has fifty thousand miles of telegraph wires. She has thirty-seven colleges and universities, eighty-one academies and thirteen thousand school houses. The wealth of the whole territory is fifteen billions of dollars.

Doctor Sheldon said: "I should like to say a word in relation to the question of this Northwest Territory: It is going to come before the Ohio Centennial Commission with added interest, because what was first begun as the Ohio Centennial, is taking on greater proportions and is to be the centennial of the Northwest Territory and therefore will be more and more interesting in the discussion of the history of the Northwest Territory. I have been told by the centennial people, that nearly all the states are making large preparations for representation in what we at first supposed would be a centennial for Ohio, but which is now taking on the dimensions of a centennial for the Northwest Territory.

Doctor Sheldon moved that the paper read by Doctor Weeks be handed to the editor of the Firelands "Pioneer" for publication. Motion seconded by C. H. Gallup with the amendment that the paper read by Doctor Sheldon also be handed in for publication. Motion as amended carried.

Judge Wildman: I understand there are parties here having relics for exhibition and perhaps for donation to the Society and they may be exhibited at this time. Our treasurer, Mr. Manahan has some articles which he wishes you to see.

Mr. Manahan: I only wish to exhibit these things. My grandson, Charles Peckham was in the Cuban War and returned a few months ago. Among other things that he brought

back was this; I will ask some man to name it for I am unable to do so. It was used as an instrument of death. (Some one suggested that it is known as a broad sword.) And here is another one which I have understood they scour very bright and place in a very strong light, either of the sun or some other light and were used as a signal to notify persons far away, as far as they could be seen, and by turning it in the light of the sun, it was used as a means of communication from one to another. These were obtained in Cuba by my grandson, Charles Peckham, during our late war with Spain. Here is another relic; it is a sword of a Spanish officer that was slain, and among other things, here is a pistol which he obtained and which a neighbor of mine says was a pistol that was used in the time of the history of Rome. Here are also some photographs that were taken in Cuba and among them are two which represent the mode of the Cubans in disposing of their dead. They represent a long building, or a place where they put their dead on shelves. They pay rent, and when a man loses a member of his family, the remains are put in there, and he has a right to open the door and look at his departed friend as long as he pays the rent, but when he is unable to pay rent, or makes up his mind not to pay rent, the body of his friend is pushed out at the back end of what is represented in this picture as a valley or a ravine—a deep ravine; these photographs are taken opposite this ravine, showing the many thousands of bones and skulls of people who have been pushed out into that valley when people were unable to pay rent for their departed friends.

Doctor Weeks: An old Clarksfield boy has requested me to exhibit this lamp. It is a primitive chandelier or hanging lamp and can be placed in a crack in the wall.

Motion to adjourn until 1 o'clock, sun time, by Doctor Sheldon was carried.

## AFTERNOON SESSION.

Afternoon session opened by a selection from the Clarksfield Orchestra.

Exhibition and presentation of relics completed.

Doctor Weeks: Here is a wooden shoe. It is one of the early day dancing slippers they use to have. It is made of cucumber wood, a kind of soft wood very similar to cotton wood. It grows about here.

Mr. A. J. Barney: Here is a paper received directly from the Philippine Islands by my daughter at Wakeman, from her cousin in a South Dakota regiment, just returned; he arrived the 15th of September. Here is a spoon that Chaplain Dill picked up on the battlefield of May 23, 1899. These papers are just as they were sent through the mail. Here is a cocoanut shell that they make there. These are American papers dated there at Manila and I present these to the Society. I also present these cartridges to the Society. They were put up by the United States Government before the War of 1812 and were used in the old flint lock guns. I got these directly from the United States Government. They are real cartridges and the same kind that my father used in the battle at Fishburn (or Flashburn). Here is a piece of property that used to be known as a swift. It was used for winding a skein of yarn. It was a real improvement on the old kind that most all of you people are familiar with. It is some sixty years of age and was made in Milan by Mr. Homer. There is a row of holes in the stand and it was the custom to put a knitting needle in one of the holes, either to raise or lower the swift, and by which the skeins of yarn were made larger or smaller. (Swift exhibited, not presented to the Society.)

Mr. G. H. Mains: Away back many years ago there came a man from Ireland to the Firelands by the name of William Gurley, and dwelt near where Bogarts Station is now. He had one son that was a Methodist preacher who travelled all over the country. He once preached in Birmingham, and he got acquainted there with a family by the name of Banks. He married

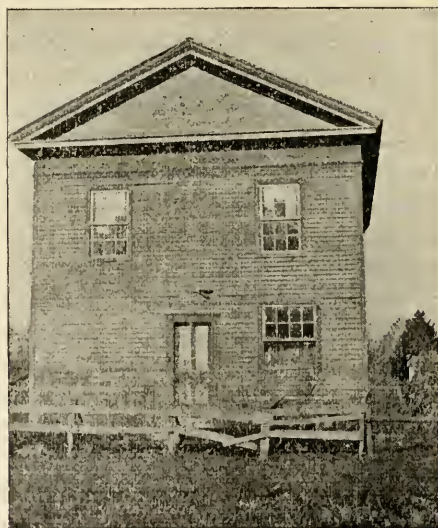
their daughter, Christiana Banks. He afterwards became Presiding Elder of the Sandusky District, and this is a cane that he used. After his death his wife gave it to James Banks and he gave it to my wife's father. He died a few years ago and it was left in our possession. It will not be presented to the Society until they have room to preserve relics.

Judge Wildman: Among your honored citizens of Clarksfield, you for many years knew Mr. Cooper who died a year or so ago. I knew him from my boyhood. My first distinct recollection of him dates from the time when he enlisted in my father's company and went out in the service of his country. His widow has handed to me, for presentation to the Society, some papers which were brought home by him from Virginia at the close of his military service. They are of exceedingly great interest and will be a valuable addition to the Firelands Historical Society. Among them, but not the most important, perhaps, are some bank notes. They are scrip, designed especially to take the place of silver or other currency, which was undoubtedly at that period very scarce. There is also a piece of printed scrip or due bill designed to circulate as scrip for the sum of ten cents. There is also presented to the Society a little paper printed at Moorefield, Virginia. It was no uncommon thing for a regiment, as it advanced through rebel territory, to take possession of rebel printing offices and sometimes at the end of a toilsome day's march, to issue a Union paper and scatter it broadcast for the dissemination of Union principles and Northern ideas. I remember very well, just a short time before the surrender of Appomattox, that Major Ed. Culp, afterwards Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, came to me and said to me he was getting some printers of the 25th Ohio together to print a paper in a rebel printing office in the town. I had been a printer in the "Reflector" printing office in Norwalk. I had learned my trade there before I enlisted in the army. We printed a paper that night and I have a copy of it at home perhaps I may some day present to this Society.

The next night, after a toilsome day's march, having got up at 6 o'clock, and having been up until 1 o'clock in the night, we chased the rebels through the town, and our whole division were singing the "Battle Cry of Freedom." I remember very well



Last log house in Clarksfield used as a dwelling. Built by Sardis Pixley about 1850. Stands  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of Clarksfield village.



Store built by Winslow Fay about 1839 on the hill south of Clarksfield Hollow. Now stands at the foot of the hill and is used for a carriage shop.



that, as we double-quickened into town, the rebels went out at the other end. If I remember, that was on the very day of the surrender of General Lee's army to Grant. For more than two weeks after that, we did not know of the surrender, nor did we know of the assassination of President Lincoln.

There is another valuable document here. It is a parchment deed signed by Lord Thomas Fairfax, who was the owner and proprietor of what was known as the Northern Neck of Virginia. Lord Fairfax was an historic character, a man gaunt of frame, over six feet in height, a man of sturdy character, strong and intelligent and proprietor of a large tract of land in what is now known as the State of Virginia. This document is well worth preserving and I am glad it has been handed to me to be presented to the custodian of the Firelands Historical Society. (Presented by Mrs. Cooper.)

Doctor Weeks: I have a photograph here of the last log house occupied as a residence in Clarksfield. It is still occupied. It was built by Sardis Pixley but the year I can't remember. I present it to the Society. I want to say in connection with that house when it was built, Daniel Bills notched the logs to the northeast corner and in his old age he died in that same house.

I have also a photograph of the store built by Winslow Fay in the northwest corner of the present school yard in 1839. It was used for a school house and is now doing duty as a carriage shop at the foot of the hill. The brother of Winslow Fay is with us today. I present both these photographs to the Society.

Judge Wildman: We will now listen to the talk from Doctor Weeks on the History of Clarksfield.

## HISTORY OF CLARKSFIELD TOWNSHIP.

BY DR. F. E. WEEKS.

In dividing the Firelands in 1808, the township of Clarksfield was assigned to the holders of the original claims of 117 persons, whose claims amounted to £8,339, worth then \$27,797, but these claims had been scaled down to \$17,924, which was a little more than a dollar per acre. After the State of Ohio had incorporated the company known as the "Proprietors of the half



million acres of land lying south of Lake Erie, called Sufferers' Land," the directors assessed a tax of two cents on the pound on the original losses, for the purpose of defraying the necessary expense of surveying and dividing the lands. Many of the owners failed to pay this trifling tax and the lands were sold at "public vendue," as the deeds state, in 1808. Comfort Hoyt, Jr., was one of the tax collectors, and among other claims sold to Zadock Starr, claims amounting to \$747 for \$10.06; to Ezra Wildman, claims amounting to \$569 for \$7.84; to John Dodd, claims amounting to \$862 for \$9.64 and other claims at like discounts. Undoubtedly most of the original sufferers or their heirs realized but little from the granted land. When the drawing for the division of the Firelands was made, on the ninth of November 1808, the four sections of Clarksfield township were drawn by the following persons:

#### FIRST, OR SOUTHEAST SECTION.

	ACRES.
William Walton .....	2253
Timothy Chittenden, Jr.....	1886

#### SECOND, OR NORTHEAST SECTION.

James Clark .....	698
Curtis Clark .....	934
Joseph Trowbridge .....	1962
Capt. John McLean .....	443
Timothy Chittenden, Jr., .....	122

#### THIRD, OR NORTHWEST SECTION.

John Dodd .....	685
L. Phillips .....	685
Philo Calhoun .....	683
Zadock Starr .....	687
Timothy Chittenden .....	586
Daniel Minor .....	809

## FOURTH OR SOUTHWEST SECTION.

Comfort Hoyt, Jr. ....	2902
J. H. Gregory .....	26
Ezra Dibble .....	1178

The township is a little more than five miles square and hence contains over sixteen thousand acres. The township was named from James Clark, one of the original owners.

At the first meeting of the commissioners of Huron county, held at the county seat north of Milan, near Abbott's Bridge, on the 1st day of August, 1815, Vermillion township was organized to contain the whole of the twentieth range, that is, the townships of Vermillion, Florence, Wakeman, Clarksfield, New London and Ruggles. It also includes "all of that portion of Huron county east of the Firelands," which was a considerable of the present county of Lorain. March 2, 1818, New London township was organized to comprise the townships of Ruggles, New London and Clarksfield. March 8, 1820, the commissioners ordered "that townships number 3, in the 20th and 21st ranges, (Clarksfield and Hartland) be and the same are hereby organized into a separate township with all the privileges belonging thereto, by the name of Bethel." The township records were kept in Clarksfield and deeds and other papers contain the name Bethel, during this period. In the spring of 1826, the two townships were organized separately under their present names and each elected its own officers. Before this the officers were from both townships.

The first road laid out in the township of Clarksfield was the one which runs north and south through the village of Clarksfield. The commissioners ordered it to be laid out, at a meeting held in December, 1815, and it was described in these words: "Beginning at the end of the north and south road which is now laid out from the lake to the south line of Jessup (now Florence), thence to continue through the 20th range to the south line of said 20th range, through the settlement in New London." This road was cut out during the winter and it is said that the first persons to travel over it with a team were

Hosea and Hiram Townsend, who left Florence with an ox team on the 28th day of March, 1816, on their way from Massachusetts to New London, and drove over this road.

Before there was a house in this township, several persons, who afterward became residents here, purchased tracts of land. In 1810, Benjamin Stiles, of New York City purchased of John Dodd, 1,256 acres at one dollar per acre. In 1817, Samuel Husted, of Danbury, Conn., purchased of John Dodd, 782 acres for \$1,600. At this time all of the third section except one tier of lots on the south side was owned in common by Ezra Dibble, Comfort Hoyt, Jr., Benjamin Stiles, Timothy Chittenden, Jr., and Samuel Husted. On May 14th, 1817, they divided this land, taking quit claim deeds of each other. Chittenden received 595 acres, Dibble and Hoyt, 693, Stiles 1,300 and Husted 752 acres. On the 19th of May, 1817, John Dodd sold to Nathaniel and Ezra Wood, brothers, of Danbury, Conn., 126 acres of land in the second section, in common for \$252.56 and a later deed located it on lot 17. Abraham Gray purchased lot 13, in the second section in 1817. Benjamin Benson, purchased lot 7, in the third section in 1817 for \$335. In 1811, Comfort Hoyt, Jr., deeded to his son Simeon, 159 acres in lot 6, in the fourth section and to his daughter Dolly, lot 4, in the same section. She deeded the land to the First Congregational Church of Clarksfield in 1826, but it was deeded to the heirs of Comfort Hoyt in 1844.

This year, 1817, marked the first attempt to make a break in the wilderness of Clarksfield. On the 19th of May, 1817. Samuel Husted, of Danbury, Conn., and Ezra Wood, of Putnam county, N. Y., started from Danbury in a one-horse wagon on their journey to the Firelands. Jonathan Fitch, of Sherman township tells the story of the journey. They came to Florence and must have reached there about the middle of June. They stopped at the home of Major Eli Barnum. Taking a week's supply of provisions at a time, they came over into Clarksfield and cut timbers and cleared a place for a log cabin on the land of Mr. Husted. After six weeks of toil they obtained the help of four men (probably from Florence), and raised the house. This house stood by the side of the road running from Florence

to New London, a few rods south of the road now running from Clarksfield village to Norwalk, back of the present residence of Albert Stone. According to the most authentic accounts this was the first house built by white men in the township. Husted and Wood went back to Danbury after the house was built. Soon after this Stephen Post, who came from the state of New York to New London first, built a log house in the southwest part of this township, across the road from John Dunning's present residence and moved in. This was the first white family to live in the township, although an old bachelor by the name of Osmer lived in a shanty on the Baldwin place, but we hear nothing more of him and he was only a squatter or trapper. Mr. Post and his family lived here for many years. He died in 1833. His children were Isaiah, Cynthia, Lucinda, Anna, Stephen, Bushnell, William F., Ashbell and Almira. With Mr. Post lived a young man by the name of Zara Norton and he married Cynthia Post in 1818, and this was the first wedding in the township. Mr. Norton settled on a farm east of Barrett's Corners.

In the fall of 1817, after Mr. Post had settled here, Smith Starr and Simon Hoyt came here from Danbury, Conn. Starr occupied Husted's house until he could build one for himself, which was built on the hill south of Clarksfield "Hollow." His children were John Taylor, Mary, Rory, Peter, Deborah, Smith and William K.

Simeon Hoyt built a house on his own land on the east side of the New London road, next the south line of the township. He had married a widow Knapp, who had seven children, Lyman, Hiram, William, Henry, Caroline, Elneline and Eliza. The latter is still (1899), living in the township. Mr. and Mrs. Hoyt had three children, J. Frederick, Dolly and Lucy.

In December, 1817, Samuel Husted returned with his family. He became captain in the Ohio militia, and the title remained with him all the rest of his life. He had a family of seven children, Hiram, Edward, Samuel, Thomas, Hoyt, Betsy and Mary Jane, and another son, Obadiah, was born after he moved here. With him there came a young lady, Hester Paul, who married Obadiah Jenney.

Eli Seger and his family came with Capt. Husted. An old account book shows that they came by the way of Pittsburg, Petersburg, Canfield, Rocky River, Ridgeville and Black River. Husted charged Seger fourteen dollars for carrying a chest three hundred miles. Seger died in 1822, but his family continued to live here for a few years. The family settled on a farm a half mile north of Clarksfield village, on the road towards Wakeman. The children were Alfred and Albert, twins, Mary Ann, Amarillas, Lucy and Ephraim. Ephraim was bitten by a rattlesnake in August, 1818, and this was the first death in the township.

Early in 1818, or possibly late in 1817, Jason and Ziba Thayer, twin brothers, came here and boarded with Capt. Husted—they were single men. After a time they bought a farm on the east side of the road leading to Wakeman next to the north line of the township. After a number of years they moved away.

Benjamin Benson started from New York City, October 14, 1817, and came to Florence where he staid until spring, when he moved to his farm a half a mile south of Clarksfield village, on the east side of the road. After a number of years he moved to Townsend.

Obadiah Jenney came from Cayuga county, N Y., with a horse and sleigh and arrived in Clarksfield, March 11, 1818. He was a millwright by trade and worked on Capt. Husted's mill until fall, when he went to Greenwich, where he had brothers. In 1821 he came back and on Christmas day of that year he married Hester Paul. In December, 1825, they moved to Norwalk, where they lived until their death, many years afterward.

Benjamin Stiles was a saddle tree maker and lived in New York City. As mentioned before, he owned 1,300 acres of land in Clarksfield, the west side of the third section. In April, 1818, he started with his family and a sister. He had bad luck on the way, losing horses and being delayed, so that he did not reach Clarksfield until July 3, 1818, the trip costing him \$700. He built a log house on his land on the river bottom southwest of Clarksfield village. Several houses were built near him in later years to accommodate his sons and sons-in-law, so that the settlement became known as "Stilesburg." Mr. and Mrs. Stiles



raised a numerous family, and they and their descendants were good citizens. The children who grew to maturity and married, were, Ann, Henry, Joseph, Lucy, Samuel, William W. Hannab and Edmund. The last two were children of a third wife. Mr. Stiles lived to be 93 years old.

Ephraim Webb, whose wife was a sister of Benjamin Stiles, came from the state of New York about the same time as Mr. Stiles, who gave him fifty acres of land for clearing ten. He lived just north of the railroad at Clarksfield depot. They did not remain in the township many years. Their children were Stiles, Horace, Ben, David, Amy, Ruth, Ann, Delia, Mary Ann, Eunice, Belinda and Phebe.

Platt and William Sexton, brothers and single men, came from Carlisle township, Lorain county, in 1818 and bought 100 acres of land northwest of Clarksfield village, where Thomas Nestor now lives, and put up a log house. They kept "bachelor's hall" for some time. William went back to Carlisle and settled, selling out to Platt. Platt married Delia Webb and they lived on the place until their death. Their children were Mary, Althea, William, Edwin, Hiram, Aaron, Andrew and Pamela.

Asa Wheeler, Sr., lived in Connecticut during the Revolution and was drafted into the service as teamster, but he was only eighteen years old and did not relish the life, so he went home and the officers were never able to catch him. He came to Clarksfield from Trumbull county, O., in 1818, with his son, Asa, Jr. The latter was married to Olive Minor, a sister of Daniel Minor, of Hartland. Asa, Jr., settled on a part of Benjamin Stiles' farm, up the river from where Mr. Stiles lived. After a few years he moved two miles east of Clarksfield village, at what was afterward called "Hayesville," where he and his brother-in-law, Joseph Bartholomew, bought or traded for, the Barnum sawmill. They failed in the business and Bartholomew went back east and Mr. Wheeler lived in different places, but died in Clarksfield. Mr. Wheeler's children were Lovina, Bethia, Anson, Lucretia, Mary Ann, William W., Lucy, Lemuel and Betsy. Asa Wheeler, Sr., after he had lived here a number of years, married Mrs. Minor, the mother of his son's wife.

Aaron, Levi, Esther and Nancy Rowland were the children



of Hezekiah Rowland and Grace Wildman, who lived in Clarksfield Township, at some time in their lives. Hezekiah served in the Continental army during nearly the whole period of the war of the Revolution. Grace Wildman was a sister of Capt. Samuel Husted's wife. On the 10th day of October, 1818, Aaron Rowland and his family and Ezra Wood, with his wife, (who was Nancy Rowland), and a child, started from the town of Southeast, in Putnam county, N. Y., and arrived at Capt. Husted's in Clarksfield on the 18th of November. Mrs. Husted being an aunt to Mr. Rowland and Mrs. Wood, both families found shelter in the primitive log house of Mr. Husted. This addition must have swelled the number of inmates to twenty, at least, but the new-comers were undoubtedly welcome, as they were of the same family and could bring tidings from the rest of the relatives in the east. Mr. Wood soon erected a log house on his own farm, just south of what became known as Rowland's Corners. He brought a board for a door on his back from Florence. Mr. Rowland built a log house a little ways north of Capt. Husted's, where Ezra Wildman afterward lived. He obtained employment at his trade, a miller, in Capt. Husted's new grist mill. He operated this when there was water and in the summer attended to farming. In a few years he moved to his own farm two miles east of Clarksfield, where he lived the rest of his days. He operated the mill at Hayesville for some years. His children were Ezra, Jemima, William, Samuel, Wildman, Tamzon, Betsy, Charles and Daniel.

Solomon Gray came from Connecticut in 1818, and settled on a farm two miles east of Clarksfield village, at what was afterward called "Hayesville." In a few years he traded with Levi Barnum and obtained a farm just on the north side of the river at Clarksfield village, where he built a log house near where Oscar Kress now lives. He died here in 1845. His children were George, Pamela and James.

Levi Barnum was in business at Pittsburg in 1819 making saddles. He had purchased some land in Clarksfield and hired some improvements made. He induced two of his brothers, Ebenezer and Eli, to come here, which they did in July, 1819. Eli settled on a farm a little more than a half-mile

east of Clarksfield village, where Benajah Furlong afterward lived. He moved to Hartland Ridge in 1824 and later to Norwalk. Ebenezer Barnum first lived across the road from Eli's, but soon purchased the farm further east, on the corner, on the south side of the road. In 1857 he moved to the village of Clarksfield. His children were Francis, Mary, John, Joseph, William, Gregory and Sarah.

Levi Barnum moved here in April, 1820, and settled on a farm just north of Capt. Husted's, on the west side of the road. He soon traded with Solomon Gray, and moved over to the east branch of the river and built a sawmill, but sold out to Asa Wheeler and Joseph Bartholomew. He then moved to a farm three-fourths of a mile south of Clarksfield, on the west side of the road, where Mrs. Bunce, his granddaughter now lives. He died in 1833. His children were Mary Ann, Elizabeth, Fanny, Thomas, Joanna, Margaret and Catherine.

Henry T. Vanderveer came here in 1819, having bought the farm where Upton Clark afterward lived. In 1825 he was killed by a falling tree.

Frederick Hamblin was here as early as 1819, but where he lived or went to, we are unable to say.

About this time John Anderson came here from Florence and settled on a farm on the south township line, where W. K. Hoover now lives. He became a local Methodist preacher. He was called "Bub John."

Henry Hopkins lived here during the winter of 1819-20, and taught school.

Levi M. Bodwell came here in 1820 and settled on a farm a half-mile north of Clarksfield, near the river. He went away from the township in 1825, but returned by 1832, and settled on a farm a mile and a half south of Clarksfield where Essex Call afterward lived. He moved to Kansas in later years and died there. His children were Levi, Leslie, Edwin, Joseph and Munson.

In 1821, John Hough came here from New York, where he had learned the trade of hame and saddle tree maker, of Benjamin Stiles. After he came here he married a step-daughter of Mr. Stiles. Mr. Hough bought a farm just at the south side

of Clarksfield village, where he carried on a quite an extensive business of making hames, as well as farming. His children were Charles, Anne, Cordelia, Ellen, William and Frances, besides some who died young.

With Mr. Hough came Charles or "Nunkey" Hoyt, a blacksmith, who never married but lived with Mr. Hough until his death.

Omri Nickerson came here as early as 1821 and built a tannery sometime afterward. He moved to Townsend soon afterwards.

In 1822, Andrew McMillan, a young physician, came from Monroeville to Clarksfield and followed his profession until his death in 1849. He was the first physician in the township. His children, who lived to maturity were Andrew, Harriet, John, Lucy, Frank, Mary and Charles.

Ira Peck came to this township in 1818, and settled on the Dunham farm, but afterwards moved to a farm west of the village of Clarksfield, next the Hartland line. His children were Harry, Philemon, Amanda, Riley, Alvah, Martha, Calvin, Argalus, Samuel and Edward.

Benjamin Carman came here as early as 1822 and boarded with Benjamin Stiles for a time. He afterwards lived in a log house on the Stiles farm. He was a surveyor and in later years was county surveyor and went to Norwalk as early as 1829.

Jonathan Baldwin bought a tract of land on the west side of the New London road, near the south line of the township. He was a single man and lived with Zelotus Barrett for a number of years while he was having some of his land cleared. He went away and was not heard from for a good many years. In 1866, he came back with a family, had a house built on his land and the family lived there until Baldwin and his wife were dead.

Zelotus Barrett came to New London in 1814, and to Clarksfield as early as 1824, and settled on the farm next south of Baldwin's, known as the Knowlton farm. He met with an accident by which he lost one of his legs. His first wife was a sister of Sherman and Major Smith. They had two sons, Philander and Smith Barrett. The wife died in 1839, and Mr.

Barrett married again and lived in New London until his death.

Salmon Rockwell came here in 1819. He lived on the east side of the New London road, north of the George Carpenter house, nearly opposite where Horace Porter afterward lived. He was a half-brother of Porter. He moved to Michigan and died there.

Stephen Day was a native of Rutland, Vermont, and was a brother of Dr. Samuel Day, of New London. He came to this township as early as 1822, and settled on a farm on the Medina road, south and two miles east of Clarksfield village, where his son, Ransom, afterward lived. He died in 1825, and the widow married John Bates. The children of Stephen Day were Stephen, Ransom, Lucinda, Corydon, Alzina, David R., and Sally. Moses R. Day, a brother of Stephen, also lived here at a later period. Ransom Day was a lad twelve years of age at his father's death and the oldest of the family of six children, and it fell upon him to do a man's work in supporting the family. He married a daughter of Ezra Wood, and they lived on the old homestead until their death.

Augustus Porter came here in 1822 and lived between the Medina road and the next one south, a half-mile east of Benjamin Stiles' place. His wife was a sister of Daniel Minor. He moved to Townsend where his wife died. He was sent to the penitentiary and died there.

Town Clark and his brother Upton, with their widowed mother and some younger children came to Florence in 1811, and the two brothers moved to Greenwich in 1818, and to Clarksfield in 1823. Town soon moved to Seneca county. Upton settled on the farm now owned by Edward Day and lived there until 1839, when he purchased the farm next east, where his son, Carlton, lives, and moved there. His wife was Sally Day and their children were Augustus, Elias, Olive, Samuel, Rollin, Carlton, Sarah, Emily and William.

Daniel Bills came to Hartland in 1817, but traded farms with Daniel Minor in 1824, and moved to Clarksfield. His farm was a little southwest of Stilesburg, where Charles Fisher now lives. His children were Lothrop, Ortency, Roby, Daniel, Sherman, Mindwell, Hannah, Myron, Roxana and Spencer.

Daniel Minor came to Clarksfield, probably about 1819. After he traded farms with Daniel Bills he built the Minor tavern on Hartland Ridge.

Joseph Nickerson came to Clarksfield from Connecticut in 1824, and settled on a farm a half-mile north of Clarksfield village, near the river. In 1836, he moved to another farm on the Medina road, near Whitefox Corner. His children were William, Joseph, Ebenezer, John and Henry.

Joseph Osyer came from Hartland to Clarksfield in 1824, and lived in a log house back of the Daniel Bills farm. Cyrus Waggoner, who married a daughter of Osyer's lived in a house adjoining. They moved away in 1827. Marshall O. Waggoner, of Toledo, is a son of Cyrus and was born in Clarksfield in 1826.

In 1825 Sherman and Major Smith came from New London to Clarksfield. Sherman married Caroline Knapp and lived on a farm east of the New London road, three miles south of Clarksfield. He afterwards moved to the Simeon Hoyt farm. His children were Sarah, Sabra, Mina and Emeline. Major Smith married Eliza Knapp and lived on a farm across the road from his brother's, but moved to another farm on the New London road, two miles south of Clarksfield. He had a daughter, Dolly.

Abraham Gray came from the state of New York in 1825 and moved into the log house which Levi Barnum had built, a little north of Capt. Husted's. He lived on this farm until his death in 1842. His children were Smith, Erastus, Starr, Deborah, Lydia, Pamela, Sarah, Samuel and Hiram.

Seldon Freeman lived on the New London road. Willis Case lived on the road toward Fitchville. Linus Palmer lived east of Clarksfield. John Wriker lived in the south part of the township. Israel T. Moad lived on the New London road, Essex Call lived on the New London road near the section line road. Allen Blackman lived at Hayesville. Ephraim Day lived south of Upton Clark's. David Lee lived a mile and a half south of the center of township. Roswell Manchester lived a mile northwest of Clarksfield. William Hendryx lived a mile south of the center of the township. John Day lived on



the next farm south of Daniel Bill's. Henry Barber operated a distillery at Clarksfield about 1819.

In 1826 the trustees divided the township into school districts and made a list of the householders and the list contains the following names, in addition to the most of the names already mentioned: Harvey Smith, John Harmon, Richard Huyck, Nathan Reed, John Gray. In 1828 the following names were added to the list. John Bates, Henry Bates, Allen Mead, Ira Starr, Harvey Town, Samuel Parker, Asa Reed, Ira Reed, Isaac Van Houton, John M. Smith.

In 1828 Ezra Wildman, who was a brother of Capt. Husted's wife, came with his wife and two sons, William H. and Frederick A. and daughter Cornelia, and also Daniel Stone and family. Mrs. Stone was another daughter of Mr. Wildman.

George Gregory and family came about the same time and settled at the south line of the township. His children were James, Mary, Peter, Charles, Abby, Ann Maria, and Matthew.

In 1829 Benajah Furlong came and settled east of Clarksfield. In 1830 came Sturges Hayes, Alva Heath, Levi Rowland, Luke Rowland. In 1832 came Lucius M. Curtiss, John Hayes, Lewis Patch, Truman R. Percy, Hoxsie Vincent, William Bassett and others. Among others who came about this time were John Milton Bissell, Hiram Cunningham, Isaac C. Scott, Hiel Scott, the widow Fanning with her family, Jacob Clawson, Hiel Hamlin, Almanza Hamlin, The Potters, David Tyler, Alonzo Bishop, Thomas and Worlin Carlton, Robert W. Hurlbut, the Twaddles, Gridleys, Cooleys and Asa Curry. Lack of space forbids the enumeration of more names of equal importance. About 1836 George Lawton came here and bought an interest in a store and also helped erect a mill. While here he was married to Catherine Daley, of Henrietta, Lorain county, O. One son, born after they left here, is Major General Henry W. Lawton, who has been favorably heard of during the late Spanish war and who was recently killed in the Phillipines.

The first birth of a white child in the township was that of Samuel Stiles, born November 13, 1818. The second was that of Bethiah Wheeler, born two days later. The first mar-



riage was that of Zara C. Norton and Cynthia Post on the 14th of October, 1818, and the next was that of Obadiah Jenney and Hester Paul on Christmas Day, 1821. The first death was that of Ephriam Seger on the 27th or 28th of August, 1818. Capt. Husted began to sell goods to the settlers as soon as he was settled here and continued the business of merchant for a number of years. Richard Huyck kept a small store also. Capt. Husted built the first flouring mill in 1818. Smith Starr built the first saw mill in 1821. Omri Nickerson built the first tannery and Henry Barber the first distillery. The first post office was established at Clarksfield in 1821 and Smith Starr was the first postmaster. In 1840 the population of the township had reached the number of 1,473, but it will probably not exceed 1,000 at this time.

Other mention of Clarksfield history may be found in the Firelands "Pioneer" of June, 1858, page 45; November, 1858, page 18; May, 1859, page 23; June, 1864, page 87, and September, 1876, pages 34 and 97.

Doctor Weeks: We have with us today one of the true Pioneers of Clarksfield township—a lady who has lived here ever since the fall of 1817. When she came here, there was but one other family in the township—Mrs. Eliza Smith.

Judge Wildman: Will the lady stand up and face the audience and tell the people how Clarksfield looked in those early days, and how they lived?

Mrs. Smith: There was nothing but woods. I guess the people here have all seen boiled beans and boiled corn and boiled beef. That is what they had to live on in those days. That is about all I can say.

Doctor Weeks: In connection with paper I have read, in reference to J. J. Cobb, who kept a store for many years, Mr. Fanning has handed me a copy of the Norwalk "Reflector" of the year 1843 in which we find an advertisement of dissolution. It says that the partnership existing between the subscribers under the name of J. J. Cobb & Co., has been dissolved by mutual consent and is signed, J. J. Cobb.

Mr. Peter L. Gregory, of Sandusky: My father came here with his family 71 years ago today—my father and mother, three

brothers and three sisters. My father tended the mill of Captain Husted the winter of 1828 and 1829, and in April of 1829 moved up on the township line opposite Simeon Hoyt's. A man by the name of Sweet lived on the southwest corner of the township line adjoining my father. Simeon Blackman lived on the southeast corner and Simeon Hoyt on the northeast corner. Right north of Simeon Hoyt, north half a mile, was where Aaron Hoyt lived. That part of it, as far as the Smith's are concerned, is all correct, but the other, I think, is all wrong. Then Mr. Barrett joined father right on the north half a mile from the corners. Now that place is called Barrett's Corners.

Paper read by Doctor Weeks ordered by the President, Hon. S. A. Wildman, presented to the editor of the Firelands "Pioneer" for publication.

Motion to give vote of thanks to Doctor Weeks for the valuable and interesting paper read by him, carried.

Mr. P. L. Gregory: Comfort Hoyt married my father's mother and in connection with the war of 1812, they got this piece of land, 112 acres. She at that time, lived in Norton, Connecticut, where my father was born. He moved from there to Putnam county, New York, and there he married his wife, Polly Waring. There were six children born before he came here. We all came here together. Matthew, my youngest brother, now lives on the farm himself.

Judge Wildman: Doctor Weeks has a paper which has been sent to him by Judge Cunningham, an enthusiastic lover of Clarksfield, on the subject of the Vermillion and Ashland Railroad, which he will now read.

Doctor Weeks: I want to say a word about the orchestra, of the five members who have just rendered a selection: All were born in Clarksfield, and the parents of all but one were born here, and the grandparents and the great grandparents of four out of the five have lived in Clarksfield. I wrote to Esq. Cunningham asking him if he could be present on this occasion and give an address on the history of this Vermillion and Ashland Railroad, but he is unable to be present himself; so he sent this paper requesting me to read it.

## EARLY EFFORTS AT INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS ON THE FIRELANDS—THE VERMILLION AND ASHLAND RAILROAD.

BY J. O. CUNNINGHAM, OF URBANA, ILL.

It matters little how rich a country may be in the gifts of Nature; if it be without means of transporting its surplus products to the consumer, its natural endowments count for little.

Seventy years since, Ohio, with only the water transportation which bounds its northern and southern limits, was little better off in the matter of bringing the products of the larger part of its soil to the consumers, who lived to the east and south, than is the region of the Andes range of mountains in South America, where lie the richest of mines all unworked by reason of lack of transportation.

The northern central counties of the state sent their wheat in huge Pennsylvania wagons, drawn by four or more horses, to Milan and the lake ports, but this burden added to the costs of carrying the product to the sea shore, left little to pay on the farm debt.

About this time and for some years thereafter there were, along the southern shore of Lake Erie and within a few miles away from the lake, many towns of "great expectations," based upon the alleged "best harbor" on the lakes or upon some other advantage claimed therefor. Few of the towns alluded to realized largely upon their expectations, but Milan, one of the Fireland towns, which was aided only by its shipping facilities, realized an exceptional success. It is said that along in the forties it was the second largest primary grain market in the world. The writer of this well remembers hauling grain to that market about the year 1848, when it was with difficulty that his team, after waiting for hours his turn, could reach the elevator and discharge the load. A ride upon the electric road from Norwalk to Milan, a year or two since showed "how are the mighty fallen."

The exploiters of the towns alluded to realized the value to their towns of interior connections in the shape of good

wagon roads, canals and railroads, though of the latter they knew but little. Cleveland projected and completed the Ohio canal, which brought to it great wealth of interior trade, and later it projected the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, which demonstrated the greater value of the more rapid transportation. Two railroads were in turn projected and after many years completed, by Sandusky. Vermillion, an ambitious port of entry on the Firelands, was not behind its neighbors in its project of interior connections. What we knew away back in the thirties as the "Butler Road," was blazed through the eastern tier of townships to Ashland, the centre of the wheat growing region. In time it was cleared of brush and timber but never proved a success in bringing to the port the trade its projectors sought. It is probably true that never, in the history of the "Butler," did it bring to Vermillion a single load of the products of the southern counties. The rage for speculation and town building which had its run in the thirties and its culmination in the money crisis of 1837, hatched out among many other projects, what was known as the "Vermillion and Ashland Railroad Company," incorporated by the law of Ohio, for the construction of a railroad from the mouth of our Vermillion river to the aforesaid village of Ashland, then in Richland county. The date of the act of incorporation, the nominal stock, the names of the incorporators and the specific corporate powers, are unknown to the writer as are the arts made use of for the entrapping of the unwary but ambitious dwellers along the proposed line.

It is now remembered that "railroad meetings" were held at Clarksfield Hollow, along about 1839, and family talk further said that "Father had subscribed \$200 towards building the road." This, too, when the unpaid balance on the farm debt was long over due and when the odd sixpences and shillings of the year were carefully husbanded with which to "pay taxes." It is also remembered that in the fall of 1840, while the memorable campaign of "Tippecanoe and Tyler Too" was at its best, the writer's father was absent several weeks working out this subscription on the bridge north of Florence Corners, and that afterwards, perhaps in '41 or '42, the constable made

frequent calls at our humble home, at the "Centre," with executions against the goods, chattels and personal property of the family, in favor of one Bennett Pierce, a merchant of Florence, who had come into possession of the unpaid notes given for stock, and which, in default of payment, had become merged into judgments.

The writer well remembers the discussions and anticipations among the neighbors which preceded actual work on the line of road. The only knowledge of what a railroad really was, then possessed by the people, was that obtained from the most recent edition of "Olney's Geography," wherein were brief textual descriptions of the very short lines of road in the eastern states, together with coarse wood cuts of the train in motion. These cuts represented a primitive locomotive, such as we saw at the Columbian Exposition, and of a series of cars not unlike the stage coaches of that day. A little further knowledge had been obtained from those of our neighbors and merchants who had visited eastern states and had actually ridden from Schenectady to Albany upon the cars. Stories of this unknown quantity had gone from neighborhood to neighborhood until it had become to be believed that the building of a railroad through the country would bring to the inhabitants all that was good.

After the railroad meetings and the talk and the expectations, came the engineers, with their mysterious brass instruments and wise looks. They drove little oak pegs with talismanic signs written upon them, in the ground along a line, which came to us in Clarksfield from the north, along the western side of the Florence road and running within a few feet of Daniel Stone's house, on the north hill, and again through Esq. Starr's orchard, on the south hill. Following in the direction indicated, the line ran within a few feet of the centre stake of the township and the line of stakes, as well as the cleared away line of underbrush through the woods, is well remembered by the boys of '39 and '40.

As indicated above, work was commenced on the north end of the line as early as 1840. Grading, bridging and pile driving was completed to the north hill at Clarksfield Hollow in



the summer of 1842. The writer well remembers seeing many of those bridges and long lines of piles between Florence and Clarksfield for many years after this date. They stood to those victims of their own and their neighbors ambition, as so many skeletons of their lost and hard-earned dollars. Although nearly sixty years have passed since then, evidence of that early effort at railroad building may yet be seen along the line indicated in the faint remnants of the grade and cuts.

Of course the population of the towns through which the line was being constructed, then large and perhaps larger than now, was greatly excited over the belief that it would soon see in motion the wonderful locomotive and cars shown in the geography and about which all had read but few had seen. Multitudes flocked to see in operation the pile driver which closely followed the graders, who were the farmers along the line. The writer remembers, even now, the thrill of delight he experienced when promised that all of us boys might go and see the pile driver on a given day in May 1842, provided that before that day we were "through planting." The time came and the work having been done, we tramped to the Hollow and north to the neighborhood of Esq. Wildman's, where the monster was doing its work. A large crowd of our townsmen was there on the same errand as ours. We were astonished to see the machine handle an oak log a foot or more through and several feet long as easily as a man could handle his walking stick. By a few strokes of its hammer, which were rapidly given, it was driven far into the earth and then sawed off at the grade. A row of these piles was driven on each side of the road bed as supports to ties upon which were stretched the timbers which were to support the flat rail of iron, for the "T" rail had not then been invented. These piles were of oak and lasted many years. As late as 1866 the writer saw some of them still protruding from the ground along the line. [A few of them may still be seen and a portion of one of them was exhibited at the meeting.—Editor.]

Thus a large amount of the money of men, none of whom could afford to lose a dollar, besides \$44,000.00 of the money of the state of Ohio, applied, as is believed, under the provisions



of what was known as the "Pluredon law," was wasted, for no train of cars was ever moved a foot over the line, no rail was ever laid and no subscriber was ever benefited a dollar, unless some one who owned corner lots took advantage of the transient boom to unload his commodity.

A direct line between Vermillion and Ashland would have run through the eastern part of Clarksfield and through the entire eastern tier of the Fireland townships. Some influence, probably now unknown to any one, perhaps the heavier subscription, deflected the line to the west so that it made the "Hollow" a point which was at least two miles west of a direct line.

The joy of Clarksfield at the completion of the work of bridging, grading and pile driving to the top of the north hill, was so great that a grand celebration was planned and executed for the 4th of July, 1842. Thousands came, heard speeches about the supposed great benefits of the railroad that was soon to be, at the dinner which was spread under a bower of leafy branches erected for the occasion east of Mr. Barnum's store, and all felt satisfied and it was well that it was so, for no other sign of life was ever after seen in the project.

The railroad future of the Firelands was to be settled by other hands and in the years to come. Clarksfield had to wait long for its share of benefits and they came from a direction not looked for and from hands then unknown. The recollection of the affair of which I have written has nearly perished from the earth and soon the dwellers in Vermillion, Florence, Wakeman and Clarksfield will be asking in vain the origin of the few evidences of the Vermillion and Ashland railroad which remain and will perhaps refer their origin to the Mound Builders for want of better information.

Doctor Weeks: I will say in addition, (on the subject of his father's indebtedness on this railroad), that I have heard Judge Cunningham say that the officers would come up there and levy an execution upon some of his father's property and the old gentleman would turn out an old wagon and his neighbor would appraise it for \$2—perhaps enough to pay for the execution, and it was put up for sale and he bid it in, and the

next time they came, the old wagon served the purpose again, but the time came when Mr. Cunningham was able to, and did pay the note afterwards. On yonder stand is a part of the lower end of one of those piles pulled from the ground. It is presented to the Society.

Mr. P. L. Gregory: Ebenezer Warner who was afterwards sheriff of Erie county, for 3 or 4 terms, had a contract for building that road from the mouth of the Vermillion River, south. There was a man by the name of (Freeman) who lived somewhere between Bellevue and Monroeville; he was the engineer and handled the pile driver. He never had had any experience in such things and I had had something in the way of building engines. He came up here and wanted I should go down and fix up that engine. I said I would try and do the best I could. I went down there and he proposed to give me so much a month if I would go and fix the engine and run it, and I did so. It wasn't half an hour after I got there till I had the engine all right and ready for use. I drove piles there about three months. I lost all that I had earned and he lost all he had. I drove the first pile that was ever driven in Ohio. That I know. I was married here in Clarksfield Hollow on May \*27, to the oldest daughter of Eliza Tyler, David Tyler's wife's daughter, and in 1838, I went to work down on that railroad and in 1839 we all went into the soup. My wife died up here at the Hollow and I went to Sandusky and went into the hotel business.

Judge Wildman: After some more music, there will be an opportunity for a free-for-all talk.

Doctor Sheldon: I would like to have Mr. Gallup state to this audience how they may be able to obtain a history of this day's meeting. I can see a good deal of interest in the faces of the people here and I presume a good many of them would like to have the history of it in a condensed form.

Music by the Clarksfield orchestra. Song: "The Old, Old Home of My Childhood."

---

\* In Volume 4 Huron Co. Marriage Records page 4, is the following entry.—[Editor.] "Peter L. Gregory to Louisa Tyler. Mr. Peter L. Gregory and Louisa Tyler were married in Clarksfield, June 3, 1838, by me. David Hinman."

Judge Wildman: After Mr. Gallup has presented the matter to which his attention was called just before the last song, you will all have an opportunity to speak briefly whatever is in you which you wish to speak.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. President, it has been suggested that the people of this audience would like a full report, or a full history of this meeting. It is here in the stenographer's notes and it will appear in print in the next volume of the Firelands "Pioneer" which you can obtain, after it is published, at 50 cents, at the loan office in Norwalk, where they will be kept.

Doctor Weeks: Some of the young people have asked what is meant by the Firelands and perhaps a short sketch of the Firelands would not be amiss to the young people. During the Revolutionary War, the British made different raids upon the towns lying not so far from the coast of Connecticut, along Long Island Sound, and destroyed a great deal of property, and Connecticut, after it became a state, donated five hundred thousand acres of land which the state owned in Ohio to those sufferers. That land was the western extremity of the Western Reserve, and the south line of the Western Reserve, or of Huron county, is the 41st parallel of latitude. The south line of Huron county is the 41st parallel and this five hundred thousand acres were divided up and assigned to the holders of the original claims of those fire sufferers, and the Firelands include Huron and Erie counties, Ruggles township in Ashland county, which was formerly a part of Huron, and Danbury township in Ottawa county.

Doctor Weeks: The railroad company once carried on a store down here at Clarksfield. The store stood on the south side of the race, at the Hollow. After the company failed, the sheriff sold the store to Abel D. Howe.

I. M. Gillett: Mr. President—I came to Ohio, with my parents in 1839, traveling along the shore of Lake Erie, from Buffalo to Huron. I saw along the way in Ohio, particularly between Vermillion and Huron, considerable grading and piling, of the Ohio Railroad, it was graded and then the piles were driven I should say about two feet apart and sawed off two feet, I think, from the ground and ties laid crosswise, and then sawed

timber, about five or six inches square laid lengthwise, upon which the flat rails were laid and spiked. The piles were driven to the river on both sides. I do not know the route from Huron west, but I saw a few years later some piling and trestling at Lower Sandusky, now Fremont. I think there was never any rails laid upon the line of the road. I have a one dollar bill which reads as follows: "The Treasurer of The Ohio Railroad Co. will pay One Dollar on demand to..... or bearer at their office in Richmond, Ohio,..... Prest." In the upper center is a train of three cars—two passenger cars which are about the size of an old four horse stage coach, and a baggage car, which looks like a huge box, drawn by an engine which looks somewhat like a portable engine now used for running a threshing machine. On the left hand end of the bill is the following "Capital Stock \$4,000,000 (Chartered March 8th 1833) Perpetual." On the right hand end is a ship with a large figure one above and below it.

I have an atlas by S. Augustus Mitchell, which I studied in the winter of 1840-1. The only railroad, put down in Ohio, was the Mad River and Lake Erie, from Sandusky to Dayton, fifty-three miles, finished to Tiffin. I have seen the cars on that road at Bellevue; they ran on flat rails. I have seen the cars on the Sandusky, Mansfield and Newark, when they were drawn from Monroeville to Sandusky by horses. Thus you see Sandusky, Bellevue and Monroeville had their railroad at an early day, and Milan had its canal.

G. H. Mains: In Judge Sloane's history of the Mad River Railroad, he speaks of this Ohio Railroad; he also speaks of the time when the law was enacted and the State appropriated so much money for the building of the Ohio Railroad. It was appropriated provided they could raise one half of it among the people. The half of it was raised among the people and the State appropriated their half, and as soon as the State was done appropriating their money, the thing stopped and the next legislature, or the second one after that, I believe, repealed the law that allowed this railroad to be started, called the Ohio Railroad, and all of these roads through here went south from Vermillion and east from Huron. All these were built, that is,

were commenced under that law and none of them completed. At the time when the piles were driven for this road here, the people, had they been a mind to drive over in the neighborhood of Bellevue, could have seen the Mad River Road running in the water. That was built before the road was built from Vermillion to Huron, or rather before the piles were driven for it.

Mr. John McKelvey, of Sandusky: Piles were driven through the city of Sandusky and on down to Huron and further east. It was about the time that has been first stated here, about 1836 or 1837. There are piles for quite a distance, a good many of them across what is known as Pipe Creek out of Sandusky. They are still there apparently in pretty good condition. The city, in putting in drains, sometimes come across them below, that are in perfect condition. But of course, there was nothing more done on the road than the driving of the piles. In those days all railroads were supposed to have to be built on piles. The old Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad was built and that was subsequent to the building of this. The old Mad River was started in 1832 and was supposed to be the first one constructed this side of the Allegheny Mountains. Mr. Wright is now getting up a history of Ohio Railroads and the Mad River Railroad was put down as the first one constructed. Then the Little Miami from Cincinnati up to Xenia. But prior to 1838 or in 1838, I think was the first that trains were run on the Mad River Road. There was a horse railroad from Sandusky to Monroeville that was run prior to that. That is, a part of the old Sandusky, Mansfield and Newark Railroad and it was run by horses from Sandusky to Monroeville. The first piles that were driven were probably those on this old Ohio Road. Pile driving was invented about that time, I think. I remember, as a boy (I was not very old at the time), of seeing them drive piles. There was a man by the name of Hawley who was working at it, and he is said to have been the inventor of the pile driver.

Mr. C. W. Manahan, of Norwalk: I was one of the musicians that helped to celebrate the building of that railroad from Sandusky to Monroeville. I played the bugle horn and I



went with the Monroeville band. The cars were drawn by horses and before we got to Sandusky, we got out and stood on top of the cars and played our best tunes and when we went into Sandusky, we were cheered, and women waved their handkerchiefs and boys and men hurraed. It was said to be the first railroad ever built in Ohio; that was the horse car railroad in 1835. I think the Hollisters were the prime movers in the building of that Monroeville and Sandusky road and they furnished the most of the money. It didn't remain but a short time; they then built another road of steam power and that road was taken up after Hollister died. After Hollister failed in 1837, that road ceased. In speaking of the great grain markets in the world, Milan being the second, I well remember of its being told how many loads of grain and stuff were unloaded there. The average number of teams each day for six days in the week, the year round that unloaded grain and stuff at Milan was 313. That will give you some kind of an idea of what Milan was in 1849.

G. H. Mains: The railroad that Brother Manahan speaks of, the first one, was a horse railroad.

Doctor Sheldon: I would like to ask if the steam road as at present constructed was built on the same line?

Mr. Manahan: No engines ever ran over that road.

I. M. Gillett: Years afterwards, that was continued through and made into a steam railroad. I think it ran on the same grade from Mansfield on to Newark. It was what was called the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad and it is called so today. I think the time I came here, there were cars running on the Mad River Railroad from Sandusky to Springfield and they ran on strap rails and an old engine called the "Sandusky" was claimed to be the first engine that ran on a railroad west of the Allegheny Mountains. Now, this Ohio Railroad at Fremont and also at Sandusky, when built across the River, they built on piles and trestle work; it was plain to be seen there afterwards. I don't know but it went to Sandusky. They didn't build it across the river at Huron. They had driven piles up to the River on each side but no bridge was ever built. It was built near where the Lake Shore is now. It



ran up to the river on either side but no bridge was ever completed and the project fell through. I think at places there were stringers and ties laid along ready for the iron rails but no iron rails were ever laid. This bill that I spoke of, is in good condition and I want to hand it over to the Society when they get a place to preserve their relics.

Mr. E. A. Burr, of Hartland: This road Mr. Gillett speaks of never having been completed, I have heard my father tell about his working on that road and of driving piles a little over sixty years ago, I think, in 1836 or 1837. That was the Ohio Railroad along the shore, it was the one that ran through the Black Swamp and I have heard him tell about wading in the Black Swamp helping to drive piles. He said the water was about two feet deep. That road was never completed. I think that was the next undertaking to build a road. My father worked on that road and drove piles there; he worked in the water when it was about two feet deep and it was pretty tedious working.

Doctor Weeks: Henry Howe, in his history of Ohio, says the first steam railroad operated west of the Allegheny Mountains was a road running from Toledo to Kalamazoo, Michigan.

Mr. Gallup: I think Mr. Howe is certainly mistaken. There was a road running from Pontiac to Detroit that, I think ante-dated anything ever completed in this state. It was run by horses. But the road running from Sandusky south, known as the Mad River Road, was the first one we had here in Ohio. The next one was the old Sandusky and Monroeville Road that was afterwards extended to Newark, or to Mansfield and Newark; but it was a horse road built upon piles with timbers along the piles and then strap rails on the timbers. That was not a success as long as they ran it as a horse road, because horses could not draw cars heavy enough. They finally improved on horse power and put on steam engines and ran the cars, but they were so heavy that very frequently they would bend the rails,—the locomotive would go over the rails and bend them up and when the next passenger car came along, the rail would slip up through the car and perhaps take off a person's leg.

There were a great many accidents of that kind that happened by what they called "snakeheads." They occurred both upon the old Sandusky and Newark Road and upon the old Mad River Road. It was that tendency of light strap rails to circumnavigate a person and perhaps cut through him from bottom to top that caused the invention of the T rail and compelled its use.

Doctor Sheldon: In behalf of this Society that has had the honor and the pleasure of meeting in Clarksfield for the first time, I wish to move that a vote of thanks be tendered by this Society to all the people of Clarksfield and vicinity who have in any way contributed to our welfare and our comfort and our greeting on this happy occasion. I include all the ladies and all the gentlemen—Dr. Weeks not excepted—and your choir and your singers, in fact, everybody in Clarksfield.

Mr. Gallup: I want to second the Doctor's very appropriate motion and I want to say in support of it, that whoever is responsible for what has been done here (I suspect it is the ladies of Clarksfield), they are responsible for a grand success. These flowers and the adornment of this hall and their hospitality also do them credit and we have very much enjoyed it and I am glad the Doctor has made his motion. I support it.

Motion carried.

Nelson S. Hendrix: I wish to say a word about this railroad. The gentleman here says that after they built this strap road the T rail was invented. I want to say that the State of Pennsylvania had 80 miles of railroad running from Philadelphia to Columbia with the T rail; then in 1836, they built a railroad from Landon to Harrisburgh. I worked on that road. Then they built a road from Harrisburgh to Carlisle and to Chambersburgh, across the river. I came to Ohio in 1841.

G. H. Mains: Some 55 years ago, I lived in Sandusky county, five miles from Fremont and on one occasion in going back from there to Henrietta, we passed near Bellevue and stayed all night at the house of a friend. In the morning, the horse cars went through the farm at which we stayed over night, and also the steam cars. We could hear the whistle of the steam cars. Just beyond that was the horse cars on the

road this gentleman speaks of. The other road was the steam road. I was but a boy and I remember of seeing the man sitting on the front car. One horse was ahead of the other, not a span hitched abreast, but one behind the other.

Mr. Gallup: I would like to get the names of the older members of the Society here from 70 years old and above and how long they have lived on the Firelands commencing with the A's. (None in the A's).

John N. Barnum, born in 1820 and lived on the Firelands since 1820.

Joshua B. Bissell and William W. Bissell, born in December, 1826, and June 1825. Been on the Firelands since 1832, in May, 67 years ago.

Mrs. John Spurrier, born in Clarksfield in 1827 and have always lived on the Firelands—72 years.

A. J. Barney, born in 1829, came to the Firelands in 1832.

Mary A. Cooper came from Vermont; born in 1820 at Rochester, Vermont, and came to this county in 1836 and have lived here ever since.

Sarah Day came here on the Firelands when a year old; born in 1816 in Ontario county, New York. I first came to Florence, and came here to this county in 1828 and have lived here ever since.

W. M. Fanning, born in Ontario county, state of New York, in 1826; came here in 1834 and have lived here ever since.

Darwin Fay, born in 1824, February 7, lived on the Firelands all my life, except about thirteen months I lived in Chicago.

I. M. Gillett, born in Onondagua county, New York, June 1826; came to the Firelands in 1839, and been here just sixty years and live where I now do for over fifty-eight years.

Mrs. Caroline M. Gillett, born in Tompkins county, New York, in February, 1836, came to Clarksfield in 1836; married I. M. Gillett, December 21, 1854.

Peter L. Gregory, born in Southeast, Putnam county, New York, May 11, 1820. Came here in 1828 with my father's family, but have spent really only eighteen years here steadily

on the Firelands, here in Clarksfield and Huron county; have been east and lived in New York several years; been west nearly forty years; went west in '67 and now live in Sandusky.

Ruth Ann Harrison, born in 1822 in Florence township and always lived in Florence.

Nelson S. Hendryx born in Madison county, New York, came to Ohio in 1841, and came to the Firelands in 1865; born in 1820, in December.

Henry E. Husted, born in 1826 at Canfield, Trumbull county, Ohio, and came to the Firelands in 1840.

Charles H. Jackson, born December 12, 1816, and came to the Firelands in 1842.

Ralph C. Johnson, born in 1822 in Monmouth county, New Jersey, and came to the Firelands in 1835.

Chas. W. Manahan, born in Cayuga county, New York, May 16, 1813, came to Ohio in the spring of 1833, lived in Ohio sixty-six years; built the first threshing machine ever built in Ohio. Made the pattern myself and did the work. Threshed wheat for Lester Cone of Monroeville.

Edward McDonald, born in Ontario county, New York, in 1825; came here in 1856 and lived here ever since.

Edwin Prentiss, born in 1826, February 26, in Livingston county, New York, came to this State in 1833.

Mrs. Catherine L. Prentiss, born in 1825, in England, came to this country in 1836, to Henry county first, then to Huron county. When I first came here, Huron and Erie counties were together.

Sarah E. Peck, born August 26, 1826; came here in 1847 and lived here ever since.

Chas. H. Parsons, born the 17th day of March, 1820, came to the Firelands about 1820.

Elon A. Stone, born in 1827 in Danbury, Connecticut, came here when six weeks old, in 1827.

William W. Stiles born in 1821 in Clarksfield.

Eliza Smith, born in 1813, came here in 1817 and lived here ever since.

James T. Starr, born in Fayette county, Indiana, in 1822, and came here in 1830.

Dolly Tremain, born in Madison county, New York, in 1835 and came here in 1836.

Sheldon Munger born February 12, 1829, in Tomkins county, New York, came here in 1833 and resided here ever since with the exception of two years. Been here sixty-seven years.

Anson W. Wheeler, born December 19, 1820, about half a mile south of Clarksfield Station and lived here ever since.

Margaret Barnum Bentley, born in 1827 at Clarksfield; always lived in this county.

Mrs. Fanny Bright, born in Essex county, N. Y. in 1820; came to Wakeman, 1864.

Mrs. Julia A. Pierce, born in Woodbury, Conn., 1826; came to Wakeman, 1828

Mrs. Sally Shank, born in Jefferson county, Ohio, 1822; came to Clarksfield in 1839; married in 1839, husband still living.

Mrs. Mary Stone, born in Clarksfield, in 1825 and lived there ever since.

George W. McKim, born in Columbiana county, Ohio, 1810; came to Clarksfield 1866.

The meeting then on motion adjourned.



## Miscellaneous.

---

Urbana, Ills., Nov. 28, 1899.

Hon. C. H. Gallup:

My Dear Sir: I have just now received your kind letter of yesterday and in answer to your query as to my interest in the Firelands Society, let me say that Huron County was my home from the time I was two and one-half years old to the time of reaching my majority, and is the resting place of the remains of my parents. When I was a mere child, in the year 1833, my father moved from New York to Clarksfield and died there in 1866. He settled near the center of the town on an unbroken piece of land and with the help of us boys and the neighbors, cleared up 100 acres of it. I well knew Smith Starr, Samuel Husted, Ezra Wildman and all of the pioneers of that town. I well know what it is to live in a log house, to go to school in a log school house and all the work of a frontier farm. So, I have been a much interested spectator of the acts of the Firelands Pioneer meetings and have, with much perseverance and cost succeeded in gathering up all of the numbers of the "Pioneer," from the first and have them in my library nicely bound and intend to keep up the series while I live. I am much better acquainted with you than you are with me. I have often seen Platt Benedict, G. T. Stewart, the Bakers and others of the pioneers. It was the biggest thing in my childhood when I could go to Norwalk to the shows or to the big political meetings which came off there. I remember of seeing Lewis Cass there in 1844 and Tom Corwin in 1848. I read the Reflector and the Experiment and



have very kind recollections of Editors Wickham, Preston and Farr, of the olden times. In 1853 I came here and have filled the editorial chair of a weekly paper for five years and recently completed my fortieth year of constant practice as a lawyer. The "brief biography" of myself for which you ask is a very brief one indeed and may be mostly found on this page and upon page 12 of the historical pamphlet which I send you by this mail for your society library. I was once examined by G. T. Stewart for or as a candidate for a position as a teacher in Clarksfield schools. I have always thought I would manage to attend some of your meetings, but have never found it quite convenient to do so. I hope to yet; perhaps next year. I read by course all of your publications so keep well posted in the affairs there.

I am much interested in our northwestern history and have collected a library of considerable size upon that topic.

I shall always feel much interested in affairs in your county and read with much interest the biographical sketches of your deceased pioneers, many of whom I personally knew or knew of them.

Yours,

J. O. CUNNINGHAM.

NOTE.—The varied and ripe experience of Judge Cunningham as lawyer, jurist, journalist, educator, philanthropist, and antiquarian give to papers from his pen an especial value very welcome to the Pioneer.—[ED.]

## WILLIAM WELLS, THE HERO OF THE MASSACRE OF CHICAGO IN 1812.

BY J. O. CUNNINGHAM, OF URBANA, ILLINOIS.

The career of Capt. William Wells, one of the most remarkable characters in Pioneer history, so far as it has been preserved to us in the meager and broken story of his times, will never fail to possess a charm to the student of early history.

He participated in many of the stirring events which rescued the great heart of our national territory from aboriginal barbarism and gave it to civilization; and finally gave his life to

the cause by dying upon Chicago soil and mingling his dust in its foundations.

William Wells was born in Kentucky about 1770. (1) The infant settlements of that country were then and for many years thereafter subject to hostile incursions from the surrounding Indian nations, but suffered mostly from those living in the territory northwest of the Ohio river. When about twelve years of age Wells became the captive of a marauding band of the Miamis and was carried to Ke-ki-ong-gay, the chief town of that people, situated at the confluence of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers. (2) There he was adopted into the family of Me-che-kau-na-quā, or Little Turtle, (3) one of the most distinguished chiefs of the Miami nation.

The home of Little Turtle then and until his death, July 12, 1812, was at his village on the headwaters of Eel river, twenty miles west of Fort Wayne, although the village of Ke-ki-ong-gay, at the junction of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers, where the city of Ft. Wayne now stands, seems to have been regarded as the chief city and capital of the Miamis. (4)

Here a digression for the better understanding of our narrative: At this time the Miamis or Twigh-twees, as they were called, embracing several tribes, were the unquestioned proprietors of the valley of the Wabash and its tributaries, on both sides, with a claim, questioned by the Pottawatomies and Shawanese, to lands west and east of this watershed. They were a bold, independent and unconquered people, having frequently tested their strength in encounters at arms with the British and French settlers as well as with the powerful Iroquois and other Indian nations. They roamed through their own and their neighbors' territories in pursuit of game for their maintenance and the furs and peltries which they afforded, as well as in pursuit of their white and red enemies.

---

(1) VI Appleton's Cyclopedia of Am. Biog., p. 432.

(2) Dillon's History of Indiana, P. 226.

(3) Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio, p. 323.

(4) One writer avers that at the time of his captivity Wells was a member of the family of Hon. Nathaniel Pope, of whom he was a relative. Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, p. 307. This relationship is denied by Gen. John Pope, a son of Judge Pope.

The waters of the Wabash and the Miami rivers were then the principal highway of the French settlements in Canada and those at Vincennes, Kaskaskia and on the lower Mississippi, as well as a means of travel to the proprietors, the Miamis.

On their various excursions, whether for war or peace, as a young warrior and hunter, Wells accompanied his captors, to whom he became attached, and evidently considered himself incorporated into their life as one of their number. As he grew to manhood, he availed himself of the privileges of the men of his tribe by taking to himself two wives from among the dusky maidens of the Miamis, one of whom was a daughter of little Turtle, (5) his Indian father. He became thoroughly familiar with the rivers and territory of the nation, learned the Indian dialects, acquainted with their modes of life and warfare, and, as it would seem, to a great extent sympathized with them in their grievances against the whites. In short, in all except his lineage, Wells was wholly Indian. His Indian name was, "Black Snake." (6)

Before proceeding with the narrative of the interesting character before us, let us make a further digression by way of a short review of the situation of that part of the northwest territory upon which Wells acted his part and the relations of the national government to it: While to Spain justly belongs the credit of discovering the before then unknown fact of a western continent, to France and Great Britain particularly to the former belong the credit of exploring and proving the larger part of North America. That nation, during the 17th century, by its missionaries and armed parties, took actual possession of the valleys of the St. Lawrence, the great lakes and of the Mississippi, and, at many points, therein, planted posts which served as places of rendezvous for traders, military expeditions and for missionary stations.

It will be sufficient for our present purpose to cite the stations at Chicago, where as early as 1684, there was a fort com-

---

(5) His name was Wa-nan-ga-peth. Appendix to John Wentworth's "Ft. Dearborn," Fergus' Hist. Series No. 16 p. 45.

(6) Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, p. 307.

manded by Mons. De la Durantaye, (7); Ft. Wayne, (8); Maumee Rapids, (9); Ouiatenon, eight miles below La Fayette;; Vincennes, (10); Detroit, (11); Macinac, (12) and Ft. Chartres, (13).

The judgment and foresight of the French, in the selection of these places as centers of their operations, having in view future empire, has been amply justified by the logic of subsequent events. At or near all of these French settlements, planted two hundred years since, within the last half century, have arisen cities which control the trade of many mighty states.

Following the treaty of 1763, which not only gave peace to Europe, but transferred this mighty Northwest from French to British control, the British substituted their garrisons for the French occupants at Pittsburg, Detroit, Vincennes, Fort

(7) Tonti's Memoirs, in Historical Collections of Louisiana, Part I, p. 67. Chicago was first visited by Marquette who planted a missionary station there in 1684. Durantaye built a fort there in 1685. Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812. Page 302. The Jesuit fathers had a station there in 1699. Kaskaskia and its Records, by E. G. Mason, No. 12 Fergus' Historical Series, p. 3 and 302. The name is given as "Chicauga" in Niles Register. Vol. IV p. 82 and as "Chicaygo" by Sec. of War, Gen. Henry Dearborn, in his order for the establishment of the fort. Wentworth's lecture given in No. 16 Fergus' Historical Series, p. 9. See also Chicago in the Greenville Treaty, Fergus' Directory, p. 56. By art. 4 of the treaty of Greenville, concluded by Anthony Wayne with the Northwestern Indians, Aug. 3, 1795, there was ceded to the United States, "One piece of land, six miles square, at the mouth of the Chicago river, emptying into the southwest end of Lake Michigan, where a fort formerly stood." Annals of the West, p. 444.

(8) Gen. Wayne's Address to the Indians at Fort Greenville, Dillon's History of Indiana, p. 371.

(9) Maj. Campbell's Letter to Gen. Wayne, Knapp's History of the Maumee Valley, p. 93.

(10) Vincennes was a missionary station as early as 1700. Harrison's Historical Discourse given in Fergus' Series, No. 26, p. 28. Mons. De Vincennes who was slain in battle with the Cherokees in 1736, was the first Frenchman to pass down the Wabash and the first military commandant. Ib. The place was at first called "Chippe-Coke," or "Brush Wood." Law's Vincennes. P. 5. Sieur Juchereau, a Canadian officer, assisted by the missionary Mermet, made an attempt to establish at Post Vincennes in 1702. Brown's History of the North West Territory, P. 7.

(11) Founded by Cadillac in 1701. Dillon's History of Indiana, P. 19.

(12) Settled by the French missionary, Marquette, previous to the year 1773. Ib. p. 3.

(13) Built by Boisbriant in 1718, Ib. 27. In the spring of 1720 all was finished, the banner of France was given to the breeze and the work was called "Fort Chartres." Old Fort Chartres, by E. G. Mason, Fergus' Series, No. 12 p. 25. In its time the most formidable in America. Ib. 23.

Chartres, Maumee Rapids, Macinac and other points. Quickly following this peace and occupancy came our war of the Revolution and the treaty of 1783, acknowledging the independence of the United States and its jurisdiction over territory reaching from the Atlantic to the Mississippi. Through some pretext, George III., reluctant to part with his colonies, failed and refused to surrender to the United States possession of many of the posts received from the French according to his treaty stipulations, so that the year 1790 found British garrisons in actual possession of and exercising jurisdiction over the forts and dependencies at Niagara, Detroit, Maumee, Macinac and perhaps other points. (14) The presence of these garrisons upon American soil was not only an irritant to American pride, but through the advice and encouragement of British traders, and of American Tories who were sheltered by these posts, the Indians, over whom they had great influence, rendered more potent by constant contact, were becoming very troublesome to the settlers along and on the south side of the Ohio. (15)

About this time the Ohio company, consisting of men of New England, was formed, with a purpose to effect a settlement of the country along that river. It had founded Marietta and was extending its settlements into the back country. Judge John Cleeves Symmes, a native of New Jersey, had secured from Congress a claim to a large tract about Ft. Washington, now Cincinnati. New Englanders were also pushing along the southern shore of Lake Erie, in search of homes. Kentucky, explored and partly settled before the war of the Revolution, was rapidly receiving settlers from Virginia and the Carolinas.

The government of the United States had, in 1790, but just taken its permanent form and Washington was not half way through with his first term as president. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, (16), had been appointed governor of the Northwest territory,

---

(14) Dillon's History of Indiana, p. 272—3.

(15) *Ib.*

(16) Arthur St. Clair was born at Caithness, Scotland, in 1734. When twenty-three years old he came to America as a lieutenant in a British regiment and took part in the war with the French colonies which followed soon after, having been engaged at the fall of Louisbourg and Quebec. About 1762 he resigned from the army and in 1764 settled at



had established his capital at Ft. Washington and made a tour of inspection through the territory, embracing the settlements on the Ohio and the French posts at Vincennes, Kaskaskia and Cahokia, even going so far as St. Louis, then a Spanish colony and a dependency of Mexico.

At this time the Indians of the Delaware, Wyandotte, Shawanese, Miamis, Pottawattomie and Kickapoo nations defiantly occupied all of the territory under consideration, under claim of absolute ownership, proudly scouting any title of the United States based upon its treaty with Great Britain. These nations repudiated the treaties of Ft. Harmar and Ft. Stanwix, entered into by them with the States, shortly before, by which they ceded the territory on the Ohio as far down as the Great Miami, as made by unauthorized parties on their behalf and treated the settlers thereon as intruders, mercilessly murdering them and destroying their property whenever they found opportunity. (17)

The British posts above referred to, supplied the Indians with the munitions of war and reaped therefrom a rich reward in the way of trade.

During the year 1790, Gen. Josiah Harmer, in command of the national forces in the Northwest, and Col. John Hardin under him, suffered their defeats near the site of the city of Ft. Wayne, in a vain attempt to humble the Miami nation. (18) In both these battles, which were but little less than

---

Ligonier, in Western Pennsylvania, where he purchased lands and erected mills and a residence. In 1776, as colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment, he joined the colonial army and having been successively promoted to brigadier and major generalships, he served conspicuously during the entire struggle. After his return to private life he became a member of the continental congress and president of that body. His appointment as governor of the Northwest Territory by President Washington was based upon an intimate knowledge of his character and merits and with special reference to the grave responsibilities of the position. He died August 31, 1818. V. Appleton's Cyclopedia of Am. Biog. p. 368.

(17) Dillon's History of Indiana, p. 217. Judge Innis, of Kentucky, estimated in 1790 that within seven years, over fifteen hundred whites had been killed and 20,000 horses and other animals stolen by the Indians. St. Clair Papers, Vol. 1 p. 160.

(18) Dillon's History of Indiana, pp 251—253. John Francis Hamtramck, at this time in command at Vincennes, for the purpose of creating a diversion in favor of Gen. Harmar's expedition, moved his forces up the



slaughter of the whites, Wells, as a painted Indian, took part under Little Turtle. In June and August 1791, Gens. Charles Scott and James Wilkinson, respectively, made successful forays against the savages—the former against those living at and about Ouiatenon and the latter against those living on Eel River—in each case overcoming all opposition and destroying the towns and cornfields of the Indians and their British and French allies established thereabouts. (19) In the latter year followed the overthrow and destruction of the army of Gen. St. Clair, who, in addition to his duties as civil governor, had been appointed commander in chief of the army of the Northwest to succeed Gen. Harmar, with specified instructions how to conduct his campaign, drawn by Washington. With all the attempts at caution on the part of the government and the veteran general in command, the wily foe, made up of Indians, their British and French accessories and renegade Tories, under the leadership of Little Turtle, fell upon the army on the morning of Nov. 4, 1791, at a place called Ft. Recovery, in Mercer county, O., and cut down one-fourth of its numbers, including many gallant officers. (20) Wells, as a savage, took part in this battle, having command of three hundred young Indians. The place assigned him was in front of the artillery of St. Clair. Here, the aim of the gunners being over the heads of the men, Wells succeeded in piling the ground with dead cannoneers. (21) As is well known, the battle resulted in a total rout of the army. The shattered remnants straggled back to Ft. Washington and thus ended the campaign, of which much had been expected.

The years immediately following this defeat were years of sorrow to the infant settlements west of the Alleghanies. The triumphant savages in small bands spread themselves among the settlements and carried murder and rapine to many homes. Immigration ceased altogether or was greatly retarded and

---

west bank of the Wabash and destroyed the Kickapoo villages at the mouth of the Vermillion River. This occurred in October, 1790, Beckwith's Illinois and Indiana Indians in Fergus' Historical Series, No. 27 p. 125.

(19) Dillon's History of Indiana, pp. 262—267.

(20) Dillon's History of Indiana, p. 272.

(21) Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio, p. 323; Blanchard's Discovery and Conquest of the Northwest, p. 261.

many, living but slightly remote from protection of military posts, abandoned their newly made homes for safety beyond the mountains.

The spring of 1792 saw these Indian tribes triumphant in all this region, and, boasting of their ability to defeat the "thirteen fires," as they called our infant government, mercilessly and without fear tomahawked and scalped or burned at the stake, all white prisoners falling into their hands. They tantalized the Americans as "squaws," and entertained no doubt of their ability to maintain the Ohio River as the boundary line between the United States and their country forever.

The government, thus baffled in all its efforts to give protection to its citizens, proceeded cautiously to reorganize its Northwestern army for the purpose of again trying title to the empire northwest of the Ohio. Gen Anthony Wayne, a veteran general of the war of the Revolution, was, in the spring of 1792, appointed to the command of the army. His selection to this important position was made after great deliberation and with a full knowledge of the peculiar character of the man who had won for himself the sobriquet of "Mad Anthony," as well as the position which required calm deliberation and great courage to meet the situation. (22)

Gen. Wayne remained at Ft. Washington over one year, recruiting his army and schooling his recruits in the knowledge most essential to the task before them, until on October 7, 1793, he moved from his position northward as far as Greenville, Darke county, Ohio, where he erected Ft. Greenville, and

---

(22) Anthony Wayne was born at Easttown, Chester county, Pa., January 1, 1745. His ancestors were English stock, although settled in Ireland. His grandfather espoused the cause of William of Orange against James II and fought with the victors at the battle of the Boyne. After being educated at Philadelphia, Anthony settled upon a farm in his native county. He early took the part of his country against the British Crown, representing his native county in the legislature of Pennsylvania, meantime assiduously studying the art of war. Early in 1776 he raised the fourth regiment of Pennsylvania troops, became the colonel and joined the colonial troops in northern New York. His soldierly qualities and uniform success greatly attached him to Gen. Washington, through whose influence he arose to the highest preferments.

He died at Presque Isle, (now Erie, Pa.), on December 15, 1796, while returning to his home from his service in the Northwest. Appleton's *Cyclopedia of Am. Biog.*, vol. 6, p. 398.

prepared to take up winter quarters. On Dec. 24th, a detachment under Maj. Henry Burbeck was sent forward to St. Clair's battlefield, distant about fifteen miles, which place they occupied on Christmas day, and erected a work called Fort Recovery. The winter of 1793-94 was spent by the forces of Wayne at these points, within supporting distance of each other, still engaged in preparations for war with the Indians, but also, the meanwhile, using all possible endeavors to detach the Indians from the British interests and effect a treaty of peace. (23)

The wilderness which surrounded Wayne teemed with his foes, ever alert for such an advantage as gave them their victory over St. Clair. But the "Chief-Who-Never-Sleeps," as Little Turtle learned to call Gen. Wayne, left no open gap for his wily foe to enter. As a result every encounter had by him or by any detachment of his army with the Indians, witnessed their defeat.

The coming of Wayne had been well watched and weighed by the Indians and their white allies. Either this or the effect of the continued ill-fortune before then attending the arms of his countrymen, determined Wells no longer to fight against the men of his own blood, but to desert his Indian friends and ally himself with the army then invading their country. (24) Accordingly he invited his friend and patron, Little Turtle, to accompany him to a point on the Maumee, two miles below their village, long known as the big Elm, where, after the Indian fashion, he thus addressed him: "Father, we have long been friends. I now leave you to go to my own people. We will be friends until the sun reaches the mid-day height. From that time we will be enemies. If you want to kill me then, you may. If I want to kill you, I may." So saying he resisted all entreaties of his astonished friend and set out for the American lines. (25) There he was joy-

---

(23) *Annals of the West*, p. 428.

(24) After the defeat of St. Clair, Wells saw that the triumph of the whites was sure. *Howe's His. Col. of Ohio*, p. 323.

(25) *Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812*, p. 307; *Knapp's His. of the Maumee Valley*, p. 95.

fully received by Gen. Wayne and at once made a captain of spies. (26)

During his life with the Indians under the tutorship of Little Turtle, he had become thoroughly learned in all the arts of their life and warfare and was a most accomplished hunter and warrior. It will, therefore, readily be seen that in a campaign in a country so well known to him and so little known to his general, his acquirements in wood-craft and his knowledge of the modes of Indian life and warfare, were substantial acquisitions to the army of Wayne. (27)

About July 28, 1794, the army of Gen. Wayne, leaving garrisons in possession of these forts, moved northward by cautious and easy marches. Wells, as a leader of outposts and spies, was now of the greatest value to the national forces.

The adventures of Wells, as captain of spies, as may well be imagined, were of the most daring kind. Few of his exploits have come down to us. Borrowing from a writer (28) cotemporaneous with those times, we are informed that, attached to Capt. Wells' command were the following named men: Robert McClelland, whose name has since been immortalized by the pen of Washington Irving, in his *Astoria*, was one of the most atheletic and active men that has appeared on this globe. On the grand parade at Ft. Greenville, where the ground was very little inclined, to show his activity, he leaped over a covered road wagon, being over eight and one-half feet high. Next, were Henry Miller, who, with a younger brother, Christopher, had been made captives by the Indians and adopted into that nation, when young. Henry Miller

---

(26) H. W. Beckwith, in a note to the Ft. Wayne MS., Fergus' His. Series, No. 26, p. 75, says that Wells entered government employ in July 1792, which was soon after Wayne's arrival at Ft. Washington.

(27) When Gen. Wayne, prior to the battle, sent for Capt. Wells and requested him to go to Sandusky and take a prisoner, for the purpose of obtaining information, Wells, who, having been bred among the Indians and perfectly understood Indian character, answered that he could take a prisoner, but not from Sandusky, because the Wyandotts would not be taken alive. Knapp's History of the Maumee Valley, p. 485.

(28) The substance of the following pages of adventures was related by one McDonald, an early settler of Columbia, Ohio, who was himself a spy under Gen. Wayne, and is found in Howe's His. Col. of Ohio, page 324 and in Knapp's History of the Maumee Valley, p. 97.

lived with them until he was about twenty-four years of age, and although he had adopted all their manners and customs, he, at that age, began to think of returning to his relatives among the whites. The longer he reflected on the subject, the stronger his resolution grew to make an attempt to leave the Indians. He communicated his resolution to his brother, Christopher, and used every reason he was capable of to induce his brother to accompany him in his flight. All his arguments were insufficient. Christopher was young when made a captive; he was now a good hunter, an expert woodsman and in the full sense of the word, a free and independent Indian. Henry Miller set off alone through the woods and arrived safely among his friends in Kentucky. Capt. Wells was well acquainted with Miller during his captivity and knew that he possessed that firm intrepidity which would render him a valuable companion in time of need. To these men were added Hickman, May and Thorpe, all men of tried worth in Indian warfare.

Capt. Wells and his four companions were privileged characters in camp who were only called upon to do duty upon very particular and interesting occasions. They were permitted a *carte blanche* among the horses of the dragoons, and when on duty as spies, always went well mounted; while others in the same line of duty went on foot and were kept constantly on the alert, scouring the country in every direction.

In June, 1794, while the army was in camp at Ft. Greenville, awaiting orders to move into the Indian country, Gen. Wayne dispatched Wells and his corps with orders to capture and bring to camp an Indian, as a prisoner, in order that, by interrogating him touching the intentions of the enemy he might be better prepared to meet the difficulties of his undertaking.

They crossed the St. Mary's river and thence to the Auglaise, both tributaries of the Maumee, without meeting with any straggling party of Indians. In passing up the Auglaise they discovered smoke a short distance away. Dismounting they tied their horses and cautiously reconnoitered the vicinity. Here they found Indians encamped on a high, open piece of ground, clear of brush or any undergrowth, rendering it dif-



ficult to approach them without being discovered. While they were reconnoitering they saw, not very far distant, from the Indian camp, a fallen tree. They retired and again approached the camp from another direction, keeping the fallen tree between them and the Indians. The tree-top being but lately fallen and in full leaf, served to completely cover them from the observation of the Indians. With cat-like caution they approached the camp upon their hands and knees until they reached their cover, when they were within short rifle-range of the objects of their pursuit. The Indians were loitering about their camp fire, roasting their venison, laughing and making merry, all unconscious of the approaching danger. Having arrived at their point of concealment, Wells and his companions, by a moment's consultation, settled the plan of attack. They determined to kill two of the enemy and make a prisoner of the third. To this end it was agreed that Wells and Miller should, with their rifles, kill two of them and that McClelland, who was as swift as a deer on foot, should catch the survivor. Wells was to shoot the man on the right and Miller the man on the left. Resting their rifles carefully upon the trunk of the tree, both aimed at the hearts of their victims. At a signal, both pieces sounded as one, and the two Indians fell dead in their tracks. Waiting only to witness the effect of this attack, McClelland, hatchet in hand, leaped toward the survivor, intent only on performing his part of the tragedy by making him his prisoner. The Indian bounded off at his highest speed down the river. Headed off in this direction the fugitive turned and reaching the bank of the stream at a place twenty feet high, sprang into the oozy mud at the margin and sank to his arm-pits. McClelland came after and instantly sprang upon him as he was struggling in the mire and endeavoring to extricate himself therefrom. The Indian drew his knife, McClelland raised his tomahawk and told him to throw down his knife or he would kill him instantly. He did so and surrendered to his captors without further opposition. By this time Wells and Miller had arrived at the top of the bank and found the two quietly sticking in the mud. As their prisoner was evidently secure they leisurely selected a less precip-

itous place in the bank, descended to the river and dragged the captive from the mud and tied him. He was sulky and refused to answer their questions in either language. One of the party went back for their horses, while those remaining washed the mud and paint from their prisoner. When relieved of both he was found to be a white man instead of an Indian, but still sulked and refused to speak or to give any account of himself. The party scalped the two dead Indians and set out for Wayne's headquarters with their prisoner. Henry Miller, one of the party, having some suspicions that the prisoner might possibly be his brother, Christopher, whom he had left years previously to his Indian life, rode up along side of him and called him by his Indian name. At the sound of his name the man started, stared at his interlocutor and eagerly asked how he came to know his name. The query in the mind of Henry was at once explained. The prisoner, preserved from death by a mysterious providence, was indeed, his long lost brother. At the moment so fatal to his companions, had Christopher stood either upon the right or left of the trio, he would have inevitably fallen and perhaps at the hand of his brother. The destiny of the race was even there with those Indians, witnessing their death and the survival of the white man.

Capt. Wells and his party arrived in due time safely at Ft. Greenville and delivered their prisoner to the military authorities. Still sulky, Christopher was secured in the guard house, where he was rigidly examined by Gen. Wayne touching the situation and intentions of the savages. Desirous of saving him to the army and to civilization, Wells and Henry Miller were constantly with him and urgent in their entreaties to him to give up his wild life and return to his relatives. Long persevering in his perverse sulkiness, he at length yielded to persuasion, became more cheerful and promised, if set at liberty, he would remain with the army. Capt. Wells and Henry at once bore his promise to the general and asked him to release Christopher from his confinement. Wayne, suspicious of the fidelity of his prisoner, was loath to accede to the request, but finally consented, with the observation that should he de-

ceive them and return to the enemy, they would be one the stronger. Accordingly, Christopher was set at liberty, pleased with his new situation. He joined Capt. Wells' company, was mounted upon a fine horse and fully equipped for service and continued through the war a brave and intrepid soldier.

As soon as Capt. Wells and his company were rested they were anxious for another bout with the enemy. Early in July, 1794, they left Greenville, their number strengthened by the addition of Christopher Miller, with orders from Gen. Wayne to bring in prisoners. As usual, they were mounted upon elegant horses and painted and dressed as Indians. They arrived at a point near the Auglaise river where they met a single Indian and called upon him to surrender. Notwithstanding they outnumbered him, six to one, he refused, levelled his rifle and, as they approached him on horseback, fired at one of their number, missing his mark, when he ran from them. Gaining upon them in the thick underbrush, Christopher Miller and McClellan dismounted, pursued, and were about overtaking him, McClellan in advance, when the Indian attempted to strike the latter with his rifle. McClellan parried the blow and, as it was his wish to do the fellow no harm, he was kept at bay until Christopher came up, when they closed in and made him prisoner without dealing him or receiving any injury. He was found to be a Pottawatomie chief of great prowess and was safely delivered to Gen. Wayne.

The part taken by Christopher in this campaign secured him a place in the confidence of Capt. Wells, whose faithful assistant he continued to be.

Upon one of Capt. Wells' adventures in the enemy's country and while upon the St. Mary's River, he discovered, not far away, an Indian family, coming up the river in a canoe. He dismounted from his horse and concealed his men while he went to the river bank in full view of the party and called upon them to come to him. As he was dressed in their costume and spoke their language, they complied with his request, unaware and unsuspecting of danger. The moment the canoe struck the shore, near where Capt. Wells stood, he heard the click of his comrades' rifles, as they were preparing to deliver

their fire from their ambush upon the Indians. At this moment, discovering that the party was none other than his Indian father, Little Turtle, and his family, Capt. Wells threw himself between his alert comrades and the family of his friend and shouted out his command to desist from any hostile demonstration, informing them who the Indians were. "That family," said he to his men, "fed me when hungry, clothed me when naked and nursed me when sick and treated me as affectionately as their own children." This short speech, vehemently delivered, checked the ardor of his comrades, who were coming forward intent upon killing the party and moved them to sympathy with their leader. Dropping tomahawks and rifles, they went to the canoe and shook hands with the Indians in the most friendly manner. Capt Wells assured his friends they had nothing to fear from his party, but that Gen. Wayne was approaching the Indian country with an overwhelming force and that the best thing they could do was to make peace with the white men, who did not wish to continue the war. He urged Little Turtle to keep out of the impending danger and bade the party farewell. They appeared grateful for Capt. Wells' clemency, pushed off from the shore and paddled rapidly down the river toward the Indian town at the junction of the rivers a few miles away.

Though having an enemy in his power, Capt. Wells, upon this occasion, by his magnanimous conduct, showed himself to be possessed of that benevolence of heart found only in the noblest of the species.

Early in August, 1794, the army arrived at the confluence of the Auglaise with the Maumee River and set about building the fortification known as Fort Defiance. Expecting shortly to engage the allied forces of the Indians and their British helpers, Wayne again sought information from the front touching the intentions and numbers of the enemy. Wells and his comrades were again dispatched, charged with the duty of bringing in a prisoner. Cautiously avoiding the large parties of Indians wending their way to the place of rendezvous, at Ft. Miami, then occupied by a detachment of British troops, under Maj. Campbell, Wells felt his way down the river to an Indian vil-



lage not far from the fort. Wells and his party rode into the village as if they had just come from the fort and were friends to the inhabitants. Being dressed and painted in complete Indian style, they rode through the village, occasionally stopping and talking to the Indians in their own language. No suspicion of who they were was excited, the enemy believing them to be Indians from a distance coming to take part in the battle which they knew was shortly to be fought. After they had passed the village some distance, they fell in with an Indian man and woman on horseback who were returning to the town from hunting. They were made captives without resistance, by Wells, who, with his prisoners at once set off on his return to Ft. Defiance.

As they were rapidly proceeding up the Maumee River, a little after dark, they came near a large encampment of Indians, who were merrily amusing themselves around their camp fires. Their prisoners were ordered to be silent under pain of instant death. They went around the camp fires with their prisoners until they had reached a point about one-half mile above on their road, where they halted to consult the situation. They concluded to gag and tie their prisoners and ride back to the Indian encampment and give them a rally in which each should kill an Indian. They deliberately got down, gagged and fastened to trees their prisoners, and rode boldly into the Indian camp, where they halted with their rifles lying across the pommels of their saddles. They inquired from the Indians when last they had heard from Gen. Wayne and of the movement of his army; how soon and where it was expected the battle would be fought? The Indians who were standing near Wells and his party were very communicative, answering all questions without suspecting any deceit in their visitors. At length an Indian who was sitting at some distance from them said in another tongue, to one near him, that he suspected that these strangers had some mischief in their heads. Wells, alert to discover the feelings of his auditors, overheard what was said by the Indian, and at once gave the preconcerted signal. Each man of the party fired his rifle into the body of an Indian at near range, at the same time putting spurs to their



horses. The Indian, whose remark had discovered to Wells the suspicion of their true character, simultaneously with the words spoken by him, grasped his rifle and arose as did those near him. Their movement was anticipated by Wells and his party in their attack and escape. As they fled from the now aroused camp, each man hugged closely the neck of his horse so as to lessen the danger from the enemies bullets. They had not gotten beyond the light of the campfires before the Indians first aroused shot at them. McClellan, laying close to the neck of his horse, was hit, the ball passing under his shoulder blade and coming out at the top of the shoulder. Wells was shot through the arm on which he carried his rifle; the arm was broken and his trusty rifle fell to the ground. All escaped but May who was made a prisoner. The party, thus maimed, soon left their pursuers far behind and rode rapidly to where their captives were confined, mounted them on their horses and again set off for Ft. Defiance, a distance of about thirty miles, which distance must be accomplished before the wounded men could receive the much needed care of a surgeon. As their march would be slow and painful, one of the party was dispatched at full speed to the post for a guard and a surgeon. As soon as the messenger reached the fort with the tidings of the wounds and the perilous situation of those heroic and faithful spies, very great sympathy was manifested in the minds of all. Gen. Wayne's feeling for suffering soldiers was at all times quick and sensitive. We can then well imagine how intense was his solicitude when informed of the sufferings and perils of his faithful spies to whom he owed so much of his success. Without delay he dispatched a surgeon and a company of swift dragoons to meet, care for and guard to a place of safety the wounded and imperiled party. They arrived safely in camp at Ft. Defiance and the wounded recovered in due course of time.

May, who unluckily became the prisoner of the infuriated Indians, was recognized by them as a former captive and adopted child of the red man, who had fled from their hospitalities, like Wells to join himself to their enemies. They were not long, therefore, in determining his fate. Soon after his

capture he was fastened to a tree near the British post and riddled with Indian bullets, as Wells and the other members of the party would have been, had they been made captives.

In pursuit of information needed by his general, Wells often took the greatest risks in the face of the enemy, but his intrepidity always proved equal to every dangerous emergency. (30)

Soon after, Wayne's army completed Ft. Defiance, as a place of deposit, moved down the Maumee in search of the enemy whom it encountered in large force on August 20, at a point known as the "Fallen Timbers," not far above the present Maumee City. A fierce battle was waged, lasting several hours, between the contending forces of civilization and barbarism for the mastery in the northwest, both sides being confident of possessing the greatest strength. The American army was made up of regulars and volunteers from the frontiers, in both of which forces was a large mixture of veterans of the war of the Revolution, then recently closed and of veteran Indian fighters, all under the command of Gen. Wayne, in whom was reposed the most implicit confidence. The enemy was made up of fighters from all the tribes then living east of the Mississippi and north of the Ohio Rivers, under the command of the intrepid and versatile Little Turtle, who, by words and example encouraged his followers in the belief that they were invincible. The spell of confidence, however, gave way before the valor and courage of the Americans, and the motley horde of clouted savages, half-breeds and red-coats sought safety in flight to the surrounding forests or under the walls of the British fort, near by. (31) For his temerity in following and shooting down the vanquished red skins under the guns of the British fort, Wayne was called to account by Maj. Campbell, the commander. A spicy correspondence en-

---

(30) Capt. Wells, the wily, sagacious and intrepid warrior of the woods, led his party within so short a distance of the British works (Ft. Miami), as to ascertain that the Indians were encamped under their protection. Knapp's *His. of the Maumee Valley*, p. 88.

(31) The Indian nations opposed to Gen. Wayne's army were the Wyandotts, Delawares, Shawanese, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawattomies, Miamis, Eel River tribes and Weas. Fergus' *His. Series*, No. 26, p. 37.

sued between the two, but no act of hostility followed. (32)

Wayne strengthened his post at Defiance and erected a fort at the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Rivers and retired for the winter to Ft. Greenville. (33)

Early in the summer of 1795, Wayne concluded a treaty of peace with all the hostiles at Greenville, which secured to the frontiers fifteen years of peace and admitted a great influx of population which removed the frontier line from the line of the Ohio to that of the Wabash and Maumee. In this treaty Wells was made very useful by his commander as interpreter, he being master of all the various dialects in use among the Indians. (34)

Upon the return of peace, Wells returned to his family and red friends at Ft. Wayne, where he ever after continued to reside. A reservation of several hundred acres of land was given to him by the government a short distance below the fort upon which and near to his friend, Little Turtle, he lived, useful to both races. (35)

In 1798 he accompanied Little Turtle in his journey to visit President Adams, at Philadelphia, where the party called forth much interest. He there met Volney, the celebrated French philosopher, and other men of renown. (36)

The ties of friendship which united him to his foster father, Little Turtle, remained unbroken during their joint

(32) For the correspondence in full which passed between the American general and the British major, concerning his occupancy of American soil see Knapp's *His. of the Maumee Valley*, p. 91.

(33) On September 14, Wayne's army moved from Ft. Defiance to the confluence of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers where it arrived on the 17th. The next day Gen. Wayne reconnoitered the ground and selected the site of the fortress, which was completed and garrisoned October 22, and given the name of its projector, by Col. John Francis Hamtramck, who was left in command. Dillon's *His. of Indiana*, p. 355.

(34) Wells was Indian agent at Ft. Wayne in 1806, which appointment he held several years. Fergus' *His. Series*, No. 26, p. 56. Brice's *His. of Ft. Wayne*, p. 148.

(35) After the treaty of Greenville, Wells rejoined his family and settled at the old orchard a short distance below the confluence of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers on the banks of a small stream thereafter called "Spy Run," and which still bears that name. The government subsequently granted him a pre-emption of some three hundred and twenty acres of land, including his improvements and the old orchard. *Ib.*

(36) Blanchard's *Dis. & Conq. of the Great West*, p. 262.

lives,—the latter ever being mindful of his treaty obligations to the whites, entered into at Greenville.

Little Turtle died at Ft. Wayne July 14, 1812, on the eve of the war of that year.

Capt. Wells was long Indian agent in the employ of the government and held the office of justice of the peace under appointment of Gen. Harrison, as governor of Indiana Territory. His correspondence, published in the American state papers, shows him to have attained to a fair degree of scholarship for his station and times.

Later in life he took to himself an American wife, but whether during the lifetime of his Indian consorts, history is silent. His children, most of whom were by Wa-nau-ga-peth, the daughter of Little Turtle, were all well educated. His daughters married white husbands professional and military men, and left numerous descendants who are proud of a descent which bears the joint blood of Little Turtle and Capt. Wells. One son, William Wayne Wells, named in honor of his father's old commander, graduated from West Point Military academy in 1821 and subsequently became a first lieutenant in our army, which office he resigned in 1831. He died in 1832. (37) All of Capt. Wells sons died childless. The descendants of some of his daughters yet live in the state of Indiana.

We now come to the closing and if possible, the most tragic chapter in the life of Capt. Wells, rendered the most interesting to Illinoisans because its events transpired upon its own soil and within the limits of what is now its chief city.

War was declared by the American Congress against Great Britain on June 19, 1812, but the knowledge of this important fact was slow in reaching the frontier military posts. Not until August 9, did the intelligence reach Capt. Nathan Heald, in command of the American post at the mouth of the Chicago River. (38) Simultaneously with this news came an

---

(37) Capt. Wells is sometimes erroneously spoken of as "William Wayne Wells;" *Annals of the West*, p. 615. *Blanchard's Dis. & Conq.*, p. 261; *Davidson & Stuve's His. of Ill.*, p. 265.

(38) Fort Dearborn, erected by direction of Gen. Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War, by the men of a company of U. S. infantry under com-

unconditional order from the timorous Gen. William Hull, in command at Detroit, to Capt. Heald, to distribute all of the United States property in the fort and factory, among the Indians in the neighborhood and to evacuate the fort. The hope of Gen. Hull was undoubtedly to placate the Indians whose freindship he foresaw would be of great advantage in the coming storm; but, as will be remembered, the generous act was construed by the sagacious savages to be an act of cowardice, and aroused in them only contempt and hatred. Long before Win-ne-meg, the messenger from Gen. Hull, had delivered his dispatches, the news of the coming distribution had been spread to all of the Indians in the region, and parties from the Pottawatomies, Winnebagoes, Kickapoos and other tribes then living about Lake Michigan, began pouring into Chicago to share in the division of plunder from the fort. Had the order been promptly obeyed, loss of life would have undoubtedly been avoided; but preparations for the evacuation went slowly forward for nearly a week following the arrival of the messenger. In the meantime, news of the capture of the American post on Macinac Island, on July 17, had come to the gathering Indians, begetting in them a contempt for American soldiers.

Capt. Wells at Ft. Wayne, heard the rumor of the intended distribution of goods and evacuation of the Chicago post, and rightly divining thê effect upon the Indians, feared greatly for the ultimate safety of the garrison and especially for that of his niece, the wife of the commander, Capt. Heald. (39) Taking with him, therefore, one white man William Jor-

---

mand of Capt. John Whistler. After the evacuation of Capt. Heald, the structure, which was a stockade, made of split logs, with bastions at the corners and officers' quarters, was entirely destroyed by the Indians and the post abandoned until 1816, when, in June of that year, the post was reoccupied by a detachment of U. S. troops under Capt. Hezekiah Bradley, and the fort rebuilt, but in a form different from the original structure. In 1823 the military forces were withdrawn from the post but it was again occupied in 1828. Address by Hon. John Wentworth, in No. 16 of Fergus' His. Series, p. 9. The palisades of the new post were removed in the spring of 1843 and their place supplied by a handsome fence. Historical Sketch to Fergus' Directory, p. 58. Hon. I. N. Arnold in Fergus' His. Series No. 10, p. 21, says that Capt. Whistler arrived July 4, 1821.

(39) Howe's His. Col. of Ohio, p. 323. Mrs. Heald was a daughter of Col. Samuel Wells, of Kentucky, who was an older brother of Capt. William Wells. Samuel Wells was a successful Indian fighter and prominent



dan, a non-commissioned officer, and an escort of fourteen friendly Miamis, he made all haste for the fort at Chicago, where he arrived on August 14th, finding the post besieged by many Indians from far and near, wild with rage and disappointment at what they considered bad faith of the garrison. On August 13th, the goods in store, consisting of blankets, broadcloths, calicoes, etc., were distributed to the Indians, who anticipated that on the day following they would be further enriched by receiving the arms, ammunition and liquors which they knew to be in store. Capt. Heald, informed of the treacherous disposition of the savages, deemed it imprudent to inflame them with the taste of his liquors and to put into their hands the arms and ammunition. Accordingly on the night of the 13th, the liquors were carried through the sally port to the rivers and its waters were enriched by the absorption of the whole stock. The ammunition and arms were similarly disposed of, greatly to the disgust of the Indians who set a much higher value on the goods thus destroyed than upon the valuable goods before then divided among them. On the morning of the 14th, the aroma of the spilled liquors filled the air and plainly told to them the story of the white man's deceit and greatly enraged them, deepening still further, the hostile state of feeling. In this condition of things it was plain to be seen that there was no safety in the fort and perhaps less in the contemplated retreat; and none knew it better than Capt. Wells.

A council with the Indians, held on the day of the arrival of Wells' party, left no doubt as to their hostile intentions. They expressed their indignation at the destruction of what they deemed their own and openly threatened vengeance. On

---

in the military and social circles of his state. Address of Hon. John Wentworth in No. 16, Fergus' His. Series, p. 14. Mrs. Heald was with her uncle at Ft. Wayne two or three years before the war, where she became acquainted with Capt. Heald. Their acquaintance ripened into mutual attachment. He taught her the use of the rifle, in which she became very expert. They were married at the home of her father, in Louisville, in 1811, from which place she accompanied her husband to Ft. Dearborn, herself riding a favorite mare. Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, p. 304. Col. Samuel Wells was one of the rescuing party under Gen. Harrison that marched to the relief of Ft. Wayne when besieged by the Indians in September, 1812. Beckwith's Notes to Ft. Wayne MS. in Fergus' His. Series No. 21, p. 76. Col. Samuel Wells removed to St. Charles, Mo., in 1817 where he died, beloved by his neighbors. Annals of the West, p. 225.

the morning of August 15th, the little garrison, consisting of fifty-four regular soldiers and twelve militia, besides women and children in wagons, passed from the fort near the mouth of the Chicago river, and at once took to the beach of the lake on their long retreat eastward as they hoped; but, as a short time proved, to the cruel death of most of them. Capt. Wells and his escort rode in front and was the first to observe the hostile designs of the disappointed Indians. He at once rode back to apprise Capt. Heald of the ambush prepared for them. Before time for preparation for hostilities had elapsed, the doomed company received a deadly volley from behind a low range of sand-hills, one and one-half miles from the fort. At the first fire the Miami escort under Wells showed their sympathy with the hostiles by a precipitate retreat, leaving the troops to face hundreds of painted and infuriated savages. Capt. Heald rallied his men upon the highest point and endeavored to mass his wagons so as to protect the sick, the women and children. The Americans fought with desperation but were so far outnumbered and so poorly prepared for the conflict, having but twenty-five rounds of ammunition, that the fates were against them. Capt. Heald capitulated with the Indians, the terms of which involved a surrender upon condition that the lives of the remainder of the party should be spared. Following the surrender, but in violation of its terms, the savages commenced an indiscriminate massacre of the women and children. Twelve children, belonging to the whites, were tomahawked by one young savage. Capt. Wells, seeing this, determined to avenge their death and rode off rapidly for the encampment of the Indians, where they had left their squaws and children. He was pursued by several Indians who killed his horse and disabled him; soon after which he was dispatched and scalped, but not before he had killed eight of the enemy. His head was cut off and carried around on a pole as a trophy of their victory and his heart was cut out and eaten by his murderers. (40)

---

(40) The Indians drank the blood of Capt. Wells from a superstitious belief that they should thus imbibe his warlike qualities. Howe's Hist. Col. of Ohio, p. 323.

The few who remained alive, were taken by their captors to different places and some finally made their escape, among whom were Capt. Heald and his wife, (41) whose experience and final escape are given in the official report of the Captain, made to the Adjutant General of the army of which the following is a copy:

“Pittsburg, 23d October, 1812.

“Sir:—I embrace this opportunity to render you an account of the garrison of Chicago. On the 9th of August last I received orders from Gen. Hull to evacuate the post and proceed with my command to Detroit by land, leaving it at my discretion to dispose of the public property as I thought proper. The neighboring Indians got the information as early as I did and came in from all quarters in order to receive the goods in the factory store which they understood were to be given them. On the 13th Capt. Wells, of Ft. Wayne, arrived with about thirty Miamis for the purpose of escorting us in, by the request of Gen. Hull. On the 14th I delivered the Indians all the goods in the factory store and considerable quantity of provisions which we could not take away with us. The surplus arms and ammunition I thought proper to destroy, fearing they would make bad use of it if put in their possession. I also destroyed all the liquor on hand soon after they began to collect. The collection was unusually large for that place, but they conducted with the strictest propriety till after I left the fort. On the 15th at nine in the morning we commenced our march, a part of the Miamis were detached in front and the remainder in our rear as guards under the direction of Capt. Wells. The situation of the country rendered it necessary for us to take the beach with the Lake on our left and a high sand bank on our right at about one hundred yards distant. We had proceeded about a mile and a half when it was discovered the Indians were prepared to attack us from behind the bank. I im-

---

(41) Accounts differ somewhat as to the exact manner of the death of Capt. Wells. See Wentworth's *Reminiscences*, No. 24, Fergus' *His. Series*, p.73. Wells' pipe of peace and his tomahawk, carried on this occasion, were subsequently recovered and now, by the gift of his descendants, repose in the archives of the Chicago Historical Society. *Ib.*

mediately marched up with the company to the top of the bank, when the action commenced; after firing one round we charged and the Indians gave way in front and joined those on our flanks. In about fifteen minutes they got possession of all our horses, provisions and baggage of every description, and, finding the Miamis did not assist us, I drew off the men I had left and took possession of a small elevation in the open prairie, out of shot of the bank or any other cover. The Indians did not follow me but assembled in a body on the top of the bank, and after some consultation among themselves, made signs for me to approach them. I advanced toward them alone and was met by one of the Pottawattomie chiefs, called the Black-bird, with an interpreter. After shaking hands he requested me to surrender, promising to spare the lives of all the prisoners. On a few moments consideration, I concluded it would be most prudent to comply with his request, although I did not put entire confidence in his promise. After delivering up our arms, we were taken back to their encampment near the fort, and distributed among the different tribes. The next morning they set fire to the fort and left the place, taking the prisoners with them. Their number of warriors was between four and five hundred, mostly of the Pottawattomie nation, and their loss, from the best information I could get, was about fifteen. Our strength was fifty-four regulars and twelve militia, out of which twenty-six regulars and all the militia were killed in the action, with two women and twelve children. Ensign George Ronan and Doctor Isaac V. Van Voorhis, of my company, with Capt. Wells, of Ft. Wayne, are, to my great sorrow numbered among the dead. Lieut. Lina T. Helm, with twenty-five non-commissioned officers and privates and eleven women and children, were prisoners when we were separated. Mrs. Heald and myself were taken to the north of the river St. Joseph, and being both badly wounded, were permitted to reside with Mr. Burnett, an Indian trader. In a few days after our arrival there, the Indians all went off to take Fort Wayne, and in their absence I engaged a Frenchman to take us to Michilimakinac by water, where I gave myself up as a prisoner of war, with one of my sergeants. The commanding officer,

Capt. Roberts, offered me every assistance in his power to render our situation comfortable while we remained there, and to enable us to proceed on our journey.

To him I gave my parole of honor and came to Detroit and reported myself to Col. Proctor, who gave us a passage to Buffalo, by the way of Presque Isle and arrived here yesterday. I shall set out in a few days for Louisville in the state of Kentucky, where I shall remain till exchanged. The sergeant is with me.

I have the honor to be with great respect, sir, your most obt. and humble servt.

N. Heald, Capt. 1st Infy. Regt.

Thos. H. Cushing, Esqr.,

Adjt. Genl. U. S. Army, Washington City."

The few persons who survived the slaughter on the lake shore, including the Kinzie family and Mrs. Helm (41) wife of Lt. Helm, were assembled in the evening under the protection of friendly Indian chiefs who sought to protect them against the fury of a new arrival of Pottawatomies, who, too late to participate in the general massacre of the garrison, would have made the destruction of the whites complete, but for the timely arrival of the half-breed, Billy Caldwell, who, by the use of great tact saved the further effusion of blood. (42)

The day following the Indians burned the post and dispersed with their prisoners, which included all the surviving whites, except the Kinzie family, Capt. Heald and wife and Mrs. Helm. (43)

---

(41) The wife of Lt. Helm of the garrison participated in the massacre and was taken prisoner. After the conclusion of peace and the rehabilitation of the post she returned and gave her account of the terrible event which drove from Chicago the last vestige of civilization. Mrs. Helm's account was put in writing by Mrs. Kinzie and published in 1836 and afterwards transferred to the pages of her "Waubun." This account as there published is a most thrilling description of the notable event and forms the basis of all the accounts subsequently published, none of which approach it in startling narration. It may also be found in the Chicago Magazine of date April 15, 1857.

(42) Davidson & Stuve's History of Illinois, p. 266; Brown's History of Illinois, p. 304.

(43) Fergus' Directory, p. 58.



It was not until after the close of the war, in 1816, that our forces again occupied the abandoned post and rebuilt the burned fort. Then, and not before, the whitened bones of the slaughtered company were gathered together and buried near the fort. It is said, however, that the mangled remains of Capt. Wells were gathered up soon after the battle by the half-breed, Billy Caldwell, who was a friend of Wells, and buried. (44)

The records of the War Department fail to show that Wells was ever commissioned in the army and there is no official recognition of him except that in an account book of moneys paid to scouts, spies and militia, Lieut. William Wells' company of Virginia militia appears to have received pay for services rendered in 1793 and 1794: (45) and it may be further said that the only monument that existed for many years for the preservation of his memory was the name of a street in the city for whose earliest residents he gave his life. A few years since, however, by the liberality of a private citizen, a beautiful piece of statuary has been raised upon the supposed site of the massacre, consisting of a group of figures, in heroic size, representing Capt. Wells as a participant in one of the most startling episodes of the day.

## AN ANCIENT LETTER.—JOURNEYING BY RAFT AND BOAT IN THE EARLY DAYS.

EDITED BY DR. F. E. WEEKS.

We give extracts from a letter written by the father of Royal and Ephraim Gridley, of Clarksfield, which well shows the difficulties which some of the pioneers had to overcome to find a new home in the west. The writer died some time after this letter was written, his "scuffle with the fever and ague," which he anticipates, having been too much for his endurance.

---

(44) His mutilated remains remained unburied until the next day, when Billy Caldwell gathered up his head in one place and his mangled and dismembered body in other places and buried them in the sand. *Annals of the West*, p. 611. Billy Caldwell was the offspring of an Irish colonel in the British army and an Indian woman. *Wentworth's Lecture on Early Chicago*, No. 7 Fergus' Series, p. 14.

(45) MS. Letter from the War Department.

We correct the orthography. The letter was addressed to Mr. Ira Tremain, New Hartford, Oneida county, New York State, and the postage was fifty cents. The town of Paris, from which they started, was in Oneida county, N. Y.

State of Indiana, County of Dearborn, Town of Rising Sun.

June the 5th, 1818.

Worthy Brother:—

\* \* \* I shall embrace this opportunity of informing you that my family are all well and give you an account of the dangers we escaped on our journey. After going through with our visit at Sullivan and Brother Fisher's we started on and had very good luck until we arrived at Olean Point [on the Allegheny river.—Ed.] Here we agreed to go on a raft. Some said a raft was as safe as a boat, others that had boats to sell said not, but experience proved the latter to be true. After waiting two days the raft was ready. The man had three rafts containing 150,000 feet of boards and the channel was so narrow that they could not all three run abreast and the old man lashed two of them together and his son took charge of the single raft. We hove off at daybreak and had a good day's run and landed safe at night. The next morning we started early and about nine o'clock they run the single raft on to an island and stove her into three parts. We all landed and got the raft together at twelve o'clock and moved on. There had been a very good stage of water, but it was falling fast and the raft began to rub the bottom in some places and before night we stuck fast. We went into the water, pried her off and got her ashore and lay by for water. We waited one week for rain. The boats were meanwhile continually passing and we anxious to go on our journey. Agreed we would build a boat. There was an elderly gentleman who fell in company with us before we came to the water who had formerly been a ship carpenter. He said he would assist us. This was at Broken Straw. We all hands went to work like men killing snakes and in one week we had her completed. She was forty-three feet in length, twelve in breadth and had a roof thirty feet long. Now it rains powerfully and the old man says we must help

him on with his raft. Our family had now in the boat a convenient place to cook and lodge, and we, having horses and wagons, agreed to lash the boat to the raft and assist the old man down with the raft. We had a good supply of provisions and whiskey and once more hove off for Pittsburg but the first day, the men that had charge of the single raft took pretty plenty of the O-be-joyful and run her onto another island and stove her all to vexation, as old Patrick says, and I began by this time to wish that the Devil had the raft, or some other Justice of the Peace. She was stove this time on Tid-di-i-out Island. We run five miles before we could land. Then went back, put the raft together and came down to the other one. Then the old man swore he would couple the whole together. He did so. Having had considerable hindrances we agreed to start before day. We hove off on our journey at two o'clock in the morning with the three rafts abreast with the boat lashed the near side of her. [He was evidently more used to driving oxen than using nautical terms.—Ed] My father, Mr. Belding, the old gentleman of whom I speak, and our wives and children were all fast asleep in the boat and we swiftly gliding down the current. Benjamin and I were at the fore end on the near side of the raft, the captain on the outside raft and fore oar. We were in swift water. I told him I thought we were running too close to the river shore. He answered "throw out a little." I told him to step to the near side of the raft. He came to me and immediately sung out, "Heave out heavy, my darlings, by G—d, heavy!" There was so much noise by this time and the boat rubbing against the rocks they began to wake on the boat. At this critical moment the captain cried out, "She is gone! All hell cannot save her!" The women hearing this and the boat crashing against rocks, there was terrible screaming in the boat. True, indeed, all hell could not save her, but the over-ruling hand of a kind Providence saw fit to do it, thanks be to God. The raft pressed against the shore and the boat broke loose from the raft and the raft pressed the boat up on the rocks and she stuck fast. My father came out of the door and asked where he was. I told him he was high and dry. The captain ordered the hind end

of the raft hove ashore and himself, Shubael and I leaped on to the rocks and ran up to the boat and found them all safe. The rock happened to be a smooth one. Had it not been so the boat could not have slipped up on to it, and it would have been dashed into ten thousand particles in the twinkling of an eye. We had her off directly and under way. Nothing more worth remarking happened until we arrived at Pittsburg. It rained all day like a thunder shower. We landed here about 4 o'clock, p. m., and the water rose from that till morning at daybreak, sixteen feet, perpendicular. Here we had the piece of bone taken out of Ephraim's leg, that was loose when we came away. It was one inch in breadth and four in length. His leg is healed up and he can run and play as well as ever. We staid here two days for the water to abate. It was with difficulty that we kept the raft. The first night there the man that owned the raft took on four families. I warned them of the danger I conceived there was in putting their families on the raft, especially in the high stage of water, but the flood wood having got considerable out of the river we started. The boat was some distance below the raft. Father, James Carrott and Benjamin went aboard the raft. When we saw them coming we hove off with the boat. Pittsburg lies in between the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers; here commences the Ohio river. There is a large island three miles below Pittsburg and the navigable channel was the right hand side. We steered on. I saw the raft bore off too much to the left hand and concluded they were going that side of the island, but directly saw them heave in sight in the right hand side and saw there was but a part of the raft. Father said the man was studying his navigator and neglected the raft until it was too late to save it. As they came around the point of the island there was a large tree that leaned over the river and lay a few feet above the surface of the water and an immense quantity of driftwood was lodged against it. The raft struck it and knocked the first two and third platform ten feet high and struck again with such force that it broke the tree and uncoupled the near side raft. The one went onto the island, the other two kept on. The people sustained very considerable

loss of property, such as beds and clothing, one chest of carpenter's tools and a new rifle gun.

But letting other men's misfortunes alone—I have enough of my own. They came on and overtook us and we all landed in the mouth of the Big Beaver, 18 miles below Pittsburg. The wagons were back on the single raft or in the river—we knew not which—and one child six years old. Father and Carrot went, and we started the next morning for Cincinnati. We had no more bad luck for a number of days. We could not run more than one-half of the time, the wind blew so. One morning near Marietta, while we were at breakfast, Mabel, Samuel's oldest girl, fell into the river. Royal and she had got into the skiff. I ran out at the fore end of the boat and saw her about the center of the boat. I sprang into the skiff and her father immediately stepped onto the gunwale of the boat, put his hand upon the roof of the boat and sprang into the river and caught hold of the bow of the skiff. He was like to throw us all out. At the same time he knocked down a loose board from the roof and it struck the girl on her head and sunk her under the boat. Her mother stood looking on, but turned and went into the boat and gave her up to a watery tomb, but she came up again near the hind end of the boat and Cynthia got hold of her and pulled her in. She was strangled but little. We kept on and got to Cincinnati the 14th of November. We waited here about a week and the rest came up with the raft and all hands were well. It is rising of 200 miles from Paris to Olean Point, 300 from that to Pittsburg, and 500 from Pittsburg to Cincinnati. We had yet 40 miles to get to Rising Sun, where our connections were. Now we are for starting down the river again, and the wagons are on the raft one mile above town and you must take your mare and haul them down, Jared. I had sold my mare and drawing the last wagon, which was my brother's, I received all but a mortal wound. I had the mare fastened back to the wagon and rode her and carried the tongue in my hand. The iron on the end of the tongue went on with a socket. The iron for the ring to come against to hold back by run down an inch and three-fourths and then turned and run back five inches and a half



and turned up one inch with a head on the end of it. It had got bent so it stood a little toward me and it was very muddy. The mare had as much as she could pull. The toggle broke and stuck the iron into my thigh about half way from the knee to my body on the inside of the thigh and drew it in snug so that the wood of the tongue lay tight to my thigh. It twitched me off of the horse instantly and I lay under the tongue in the mud. Father came up and three or four other men and tried some to get it out. I told them they could not as the iron was crooked. They got a handsaw and sawed off the tongue with the iron in my thigh. It grated some. The hole was so big it came out very handy now. There came, in a few minutes, a surgeon who dressed my wound. He said it was very dangerous. He probed it with his finger and said it came near breaking the large artery as it ran up to my body. They put me into a skiff and carried me down to the boat. Remember, I experienced pain about these times. I asked the physician what he charged for dressing the wound. Not much, he said, as I was a traveler, only six dollars. Father and Shubael said I could not go on and they would have a house and I must stay. I said I would go, I had as leave be in a boat as any other place. The next day we started a little before night and run down in the evening and landed at the village of Rising Sun. My uncle's was yet four miles below. The next day they went down and provided cabins for us to go into, and they as homesick creatures as you ever saw, but we went down and moved into the cabins on my uncle's farm who lives at West Point. My thigh was very sore. The doctor calculated to have it heal up in the blood, but it did not and after a few days run very much. Mr. Belding, the man that was in company with us lived about sixty miles below here. He had been gone from home about four or five months but he said he would not leave until he knew how it turned out with me. He staid with me better than two weeks and nursed me daytimes altogether himself, and a fine nurse he was indeed, for which he would receive no compensation. Our people were afraid it would mortify. It smelled very bad. We did nothing to it but syringe in water such as cured Ephriam's fever sore with

and in four weeks I could sit up and was pretty comfortable and in six weeks was completely healed. \* \* \* I have been back up in Ohio 150 miles. There is fine land on the Miami but very sickly, which is the case on all the rivers in the state of Ohio and Indiana. I went to Russell Tremain's. \* \* \* Almost every farmer wanted to sell his farm on account of a distemper called the stomach sick, which is caused by the water or something the creatures get in the woods. A great many die with the complaint in a dry year. Using the milk of cows or eating the beef killed out of the woods pukes them to death. [This was called milk sickness in other parts of the country.—Ed.] The complaint prevails in many places in Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana. I was sick enough of this part of the country and returned to my family. \* \* \* The inhabitants (of Kentucky) are generally Tuckyhoes, Virginians and Pennsylvanians and depend on getting their meat out of the woods. Each man has his rifle, hunting shirt, tomahawk, two or more dogs, and the largest curse you ever saw. When I got well and began to look about and see the situation of the country, no mills, no schools, but hoe cake and hog meat, Kentucky diet, I would have paid boot to have been in Red-field on a snow bank thirty feet high, but what is the use of crying for two shillings. I am not discouraged and feel as well as I ever did. I expect to have a scuffle with the fever and ague. I shall close by subscribing myself your affectionate friend and brother,

JARED GRIDLEY.

CYNTHIA GRIDLEY.

#### OLD RECORD NORWALK P. E. CHURCH.

Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio.

January 20, 1821.

At a meeting of a number of persons residing in this vicinity, Platt Benedict, Esquire, was called to the Chair and William Gardner was elected Clerk of this meeting.

And the following gentlemen enrolled themselves as Members or Friends of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America:

Platt Benedict, Luke Keeler, Amos Woodward, Wm. Gardner, Ami Keeler, William Woodward, Gurdon Woodward, Ezra Sprague, Enos Gilbert, John Keeler, John Boalt, Samuel Sparrow, Asa Sanford, Henry Hurlburt, E. Lane, William Gallup, D. Gibbs, Moses Sowers.

On motion voted, that meeting organize itself into a Parish by the name of The Parish of Saint Paul's Church in Norwalk Huron County, Ohio.

On motion the constitution of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America was read and adopted, and the following officers were chosen:

E. Lane, Clerk.

Amos Woodward, Senior Warden.

Luke Keeler, Junior Warden.

Platt Benedict, John Keeler, John Boalt, Ebenezer Lane, Asa Sanford, Vestrymen.

Platt Benedict, Asa Sanford, Delegates to represent this Parish at the annual Convention of this Diocese to be holden at Worthington, on the first Wednesday of June next.

Platt Benedict, John Boalt, Amos Woodward, Samuel Sparrow, E. Lane, Lay Readers.

And this meeting adjourned to Easter Monday at 4 o'clock P. M.

On Sunday, January 21, 1821, the ordinance of baptism was administered to the following persons, by the Reverend Roger Searle.

Louis A. Williams, age 3 years; Theodore Williams, age 1 year; children of James Williams. Sponsors: Jas. Williams, E. Lane.

William Gallup, aged 1 year; child of William Gallup. Sponsors: W. Gallup, Sarah Gallup.

Ebeneser Shaw Lane, aged 1 year; child of Eben'r Lane. Sponsors: E. Lane, Frances Ann Lane, Jas. Williams.

On Monday, January 22nd, the ordinance of baptism was administered to the following children of Esra Sprague and Harriet Sprague, who alone were the sponsors, viz.

Simon Hammot Sprague, Laura Sprague, Harriet Sprague, Caroline Sprague, Solomon Griswold Sprague, Louisa Sprague, by the Rev'd. Mr. Searle, at Florence.

At Norwalk on the same 22d, Rev. Mr. Searle baptised one adult person, viz; Henry Hurlbert, in the presence of Mr. Luke Keeler and Mrs. Almira Keeler, witnesses. Also the following infant children of John Boalt and Ruth Boalt, his wife, viz:

Amanda Boalt, Clarissa Boalt, Martha Boalt. The parents and Henry Hurlbert and wife, sponsors.

Also Edward Hurlbert, the infant child of Henry Hurlbert and wife. The parents and John Boalt and wife, sponsors.

At a meeting of the Parish, held at the Court House in Norwalk, Easter Monday in 1821, the following officers were elected for the year ensuing.

Eben'r Lane, Clerk.

Amos Woodward, Luke Keeler, Wardens.

Samuel Sparrow, Gurdon Woodward, Platt Benedict, John Keeler, Noah Hill, Vestrymen.

John Boalt, Platt Benedict, Delegates to the annual convention.

On Monday the 11th of February, 1822, the ordinance of baptism was administered to the following children of Samuel B. Lewis and Anne Lewis:

Charles Lewis, Angeline and Betsey Ann, by the Rev. Mr. Searle. The parents, sponsors.

On the 13th day of February, 1822, Lucy Woodward and Abishai Woodward, children of Gurdon and Mary Woodward, were baptised by the Rev. Mr. Searle. Mary Woodward, Rachel Woodward and Amos Woodward, sponsors.

On Sunday, February 17, 1822, divine services were administered by the Reverend Mr. Searle and the following persons were baptised, to-wit:

Platt Benedict, an adult. Witnesses: Amos Woodward, E. Lane.

Frances Elizabeth, a daughter of Ebeneser and Frances Ann Lane, an infant aged 5 months. The parents, sponsors.

The holy communion was likewise administered.

On Monday, February 18, 1822, at a special Vestry Meeting of the Parish of St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, Ohio, Huron County, Ohio, held in pursuance to previous notice at the house of Platt Benedict, Esq. The Rev. Roger Searle, Chairman. Voted, that the Wardens and Vestrymen of this Parish are requested to solicit Mr. Rufus Murray to perform divine service in this Parish when he is properly qualified agreeably to the Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

On the 19th day of February, 1822, the following children of Noah Hill and Sukey Hill were baptised by the Rev. R. Searle, to-wit:

Benjamin Lord, Mary Ann, Hester Caroline and George Spencer, to whom the parents were sponsors.

At a regular parish meeting of the Parish of St. Paul's, Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, held at the Court House in said Norwalk, on Easter Monday, 1822, at 4 o'clock, P. M. Platt Benedict was elected moderator and the following officers were elected for the year ensuing:

Ebeneser Lane, Clerk.

John Keeler, Amos Woodward, Wardens.

Luke Keeler, Samuel Sparrow, Noah Hill, Vestrymen.

M. W. Beech, or Luke Keeler and Samuel Sparrow, Delegates to represent this Parish at the Episcopal Convention for the Diocese of the State of Ohio.

On the 14th day of May, 1822, divine service was performed by Mr. Rufus Murray and Henrietta Colwell an infant child of James and Sarah Williams, was baptised by him.

On Sunday, June 23, 1822, divine service was performed by the Rev. Mr. Hall.

On Sunday, June 30, 1822, divine service was performed by the Rev. Mr. Hall.



Easter Monday, 1823, at a regular meeting of the Parish of St. Paul's Church in Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, the following officers were chosen for the year ensuing.

E. Lane, Clerk.

Amos Woodward, Platt Benedict, Wardens.

Luke Keeler, Ebeneser Boalt, John Keeler, Vestrymen.

Mr. Rufus Murray, Platt Benedict, Delegates to the Convention.

April 27th, 1823. Divine service was performed at Norwalk, and Ann Elizabeth an infant child of Henry and Almira Hurlbert, was baptised by the Reverend Mr. Searle.

January 25th, 1824, Sunday. Divine service was performed, and the holy communion administered by the Rev. Roger Searle.

January 26th, 1824. Mary Amelia, infant daughter of Lewis and Rebecca Keeler was baptised by the Rev. R. Searle. The parents and Eri and Sally Keeler were sponsors.

Likewise Isaac Marvin, the infant child of Eri and Sally Keeler was baptised. The parents and Lewis and Rebecca Keeler were sponsors.

January 27th, 1824. Sarah Matilda, infant child of William and Sarah Gallup was baptised by the Rev. Mr. Searle. Platt Benedict (acting as proxy of W. Gallup, he being absent) and Sarah Gallup and Sarah Matilda Williams, were sponsors.

April 4th, 1825. At a regular meeting of the Parish of St. Paul's of Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, on Easter Monday, the following persons were elected officers for the ensuing year:

E. Lane, Clerk.

Amos Woodward, Platt Benedict, Wardens.

Samual B. Lewis, John Keeler, Luke Keeler, Ebeneser Boalt, Vestrymen.

Platt Benedict, Amos Woodward, Delegates to the Convention.

On Sunday, June 12, 1825, divine service was performed by the Rev. Roger Searle.

## CHANGED TOWN PLAT OF NORWALK.

April 3, 1816 the land upon which the business part of Norwalk is located was deeded to Elisha Whittlesey by William and Abigail Taylor ; see Records of deeds (old series) Vol. 2, pp. 125 and 126.

This deed was in fact in trust as appears by paper No. 2 given in Vol. 11 N. S. of the Pioneer, page 260.

October 16, 1816 Elisha Whittlesey executed the first plat of Norwalk and dedicated the same in words and figures as follows:

Town plat of Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio. Beginning on the west line of land set off to Wm. and Abigail Taylor, in the fourth section of Norwalk or town No. 4 Range 22, from the north line of the section thence north  $56^{\circ}$  East sixty four rods thence south  $34^{\circ}$  east forty rods, thence south  $56^{\circ}$  west sixty four rods thence north  $34^{\circ}$  west forty rods with variations of the compass of  $2^{\circ} 25'$  from the cardinal points—one road parallel with the first line sixty four rods, two rods in width, one road parallel with the second course forty rods, two rods in width, one road parallel with the third course sixty four rods, two rods in width, one road parallel with the fourth course forty rods, two rods in width, which is laid off in the following lots, streets and alleys, excepting those mentioned above—commencing two rods from the point first mentioned south and east and running parallel with the first mentioned road, lots 36 and 35, each four rods in width and eight rods in depth, bounded west on the 4th mentioned road, north on the first mentioned road east on an alley two rods in width running parallel with the fourth mentioned road, across the plat 2 rods in width, south on lots 5 and 6 then the alley last mentioned, then lots 34 and 33 bounded west on the last mentioned alley north on the road first mentioned east on an alley 2 rods in width, parallel with the west alley extending across the plat, south on lots 3 and 4 then lots 31 and 32 bounded west on the last mentioned alley, north on the first mentioned road east on a street four rods in width running parallel with the last mentioned alley, across the town plat, south on lots 1 and 2, then the street last mentioned, then lots 30 and 29 bounded west on the last mentioned street north on the road first mentioned, east on an alley parallel with the alleys afore mentioned two rods in width extending across the plat, south on lots 23 and 24, then the alley last mentioned north on the road first mentioned, then lots 28 and 27 bounded west on the alley

Lower Part of Newcomb.

A 56 E.

[illegible]

Map of an Election in the Town of  
Orange, Harris County and State of Ohio

24

[illegible]

Plat No. 1 of Oct. 16, 1816. For authentication  
see page 493 of this issue.

Plat No 2.—Addition of May 22, 1819. For authentication see page 497 of this issue.



last mentioned, north on the road first mentioned, east on an alley running across said plat two rods in width, south on lots 21 and 22, then the alley last mentioned. Then lots 26 and 25 bounded west on the last mentioned alley, north on the road first mentioned east on the road secondly mentioned, south on lots 19 and 20. Then west parallel with the above lots, lots 19, 20, 21, and 22, 23, 24 progressively, commencing east on the road secondly above mentioned, south on a street four rods in width running parallel with the road first mentioned the length of the plat, lot 20 bounded west on the last mentioned alley. Lot 21 bounded east on the same alley. Lot 22 bounded west on the alley secondly above last mentioned. Lot 23 bounded east by the same alley. Lot 24 bounded west by the 4 rod street running across said plat. And on the north by lots 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, and 30 progressively. Then the street last mentioned then lots 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 bounded south on the main street, north on lots 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 progressively. Lot 6 bounded west on the first mentioned road. Lot 5 bounded east on the alley secondly mentioned. Lot 4 bounded west on the same alley. Lot 3 bounded east on the alley thirdly above mentioned. Lot 2 west on the same alley. Lot 1 bounded east on the cross street. Lots 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18 progressively running east, bounded north on the main street, south on lots 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48 progressively running east and the last mentioned lots are bounded south on the road thirdly mentioned. Lots 7 and 37 bounded west on the road first mentioned lots 8 and 38 bounded east on the first mentioned alley, Lots 9 and 39 bounded west on the same alley. Lots 10 and 40 bounded east on the alley secondly above mentioned. Lot 12 and 42 bounded east on the cross street. Lots 13 and 43 bounded west on the same street. Lot 14 and 44 bounded east on the alley thirdly above mentioned. Lots 15 and 45 bounded west on the same alley. Lots 16 and 46 bounded east on the alley fourthly above mentioned. Lot 17 and 47 bounded west by the same alley. Lots 18 and 48 bounded east on the road secondly above mentioned. The roads, streets and alleys are given for public uses. Lot 13 is given for a site to build a court house. Lot 12 a meeting house, lot 1 for an academy or college and lot 24 for a gaol.

Know all men by these presents that I, Elisha Whittlesey, for myself my heirs and assigns do justly and absolutely remise, release and forever quit claim the above mentioned roads, streets, alleys and the four lots last mentioned for the public use as



above mentioned. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 16th day of October, A. D. 1816.

ELISHA WHITTLESEY (L. S.)

In presence of

SAMUEL W. PHELPS

SAM'L B. CARPENTER.

State of Ohio, }  
Huron County. }

Huron, Oct. 16, 1816.

This day personally came before me Elisha Whittlesey the signer and sealer of the foregoing instrument and acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed.

JABEZ WRIGHT Associate Judge.

Received October 17, 1816. Recorder in Vol. 2, pages 17, 18 and 19, by Ichabod Marshall, Recorder for Huron county.

A half-tone photo engraving of this plat is given on page 494 of this issue.

June 8, 1818, Elisha Whittlesey and wife deeded the whole of this plat containing forty-eight lots to David Underhill, Levi Cole, Peter Tice, Platt Benedict and Daniel Tilden excepting lots 1, 12, 13 and 24. Paper No. 12 on page 278, N. S. Vol. 11 of the "Pioneer" is a copy of this deed.

May 22, 1819 Elisha Whittlesey executed an addition to the town plat of Norwalk, and dedicated the same in words and figures as follows :

Addition to the town plat of Norwalk, Huron county, Ohio, beginning distant from the southwest corner of lot No. twenty-four in the town plat of Norwalk, as recorded in vol. 2 page 17 N. 54° East thirty rods. Then on said course four rods to an alley—thence north 36° west sixteen rods. Thence south 54° west four rods. Thence S. 36° E. sixteen rods to place of beginning to be lot No. 66. Then an alley of two rods in width to extend from Main street, thence north 36° west sixteen rods. Then beginning at the southeast corner of said alley at its intersection with Main street and running N. 54° E. seventeen chains and fifty links. Thence N. 36° west four chains. Thence S. 54° west seventeen chains and fifty links to the first mentioned alley. Thence S. 36° east with the side of said alley to the place of beginning to be divided into four blocks of four lots in each of equal quantity with an alley of two rods in width on Main street

and extending back four chains which lots are to be numbered from the east westerly from No. fifty to sixty-five both inclusive in regular succession. Then beginning one chain twenty-five links south  $36^{\circ}$  east from the southwest corner of lot sixty-six. Thence running N.  $54^{\circ}$  E. nineteen chains. Thence south  $36^{\circ}$  E. three chains and seventy-five links. Thence south  $54^{\circ}$  west nineteen chains. Thence N.  $36^{\circ}$  west three chains and seventy-five links to the place of beginning to be divided in four blocks of lots of four lots in each and four alley and a single lot, each lot of one chain in front on Main street and three chains 75 links in depth, each alley on Main street of fifty links in width and 3 chains 75 links in depth, which lots are numbered as follows; thirty three opposite to sixty-six and proceeding in regular succession to No. forty-nine inclusive, an alley of fifty links in width to encircle the said eight blocks and the extreme ends from Main street of lots thirty-three and sixty-six agreeable to the map herewith returned and annexed Main street to be one chain twenty-five links in width running north fifty-four degrees east nineteen chains.

E. WHITTLESEY (L. S.)

May 22, 1819.

State of Ohio, }  
Huron County. } ss.

May 22, 1819.

Personally appeared Elisha Whittlesey and acknowledged the foregoing map of an addition to the town plat of Norwalk as the same is delineated and protracted together with the foregoing discription of the street, alleys and lots to be his free and voluntary act and deed, and by him laid out for the purposes as therein represented and expressed before me.

STEPHEN MEKKER,  
Associate Judge.

Received August 9th and recorded the 24th, 1819, in the records of Huron county, state of Ohio. Vol. 2, page 734.

By ICHABOD MARSHALL,  
Recorder.

A half-tone photo engraving of this addition plat is given on page 494 of this issue.

These are the only plats on record in the recorder's office of Huron county in any way relating to the land embraced by said plats and yet it is a patent fact that no such allotment has

existed within the memory of the oldest inhabitants as called for by the first plat of 1816.

On inspecting and comparing these plats it will be noticed :

First—That the addition starts thirty rods easterly from the southwest corner of lot No. 24 (Taber Block corner) which fixes its starting point at the west lines of present lots Nos. 33 and 66 on which the Brugman Block and Brady's cigar store respectively are now located.

Second— That the first plat of 1816 calls for forty-eight lots and six north and south two-rod alleys, whereas in fact there are only twenty-four lots and two two-rod alleys now known as Hester street and Linwood avenue.

Third—That Main street in the first plat, is only four rods wide instead of five as it is in fact and as it is in the addition of 1819.

These discrepancies between the facts and the record have been the cause of many days spent in diligent search by many interested persons through the old records and files of the Huron county recorder's office for light upon the subject. E. G. Boughton and C. L. Kennan, thoroughly competent abstractors, and the writer have given much time to this search.

To Mr. Boughton I am indebted for the first trace of value in the search. Some ten years ago in searching the records he came across the record of an old deed of partition between Underhill, Tice, Benedict and Tilden executed in 1820, containing the following recital, "as altered in conformity with the order of the court." A copy of this deed will be found in Vol. 11 N. S. of the Pioneer, page 280, paper No. 13.

This turned the search to the county clerk's office and resulted in his discovering a journal entry, of which a certified copy is as follows :

#### CERTIFIED COPY OF JOURNAL ENTRY.

The State of Ohio, }  
Huron County, ss. } In the Court of Common Pleas.

October term, 1819, Journal, Vol 2, page 18. Certified copy of Journal entry.

Saturday, October 23, 1819.

Court opened pursuant to adjournment. Present, Hon. George Tod, president, Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Ezra Sprague, associate judges.

"Upon application by petition of Platt Benedict, Levi Cole, Peter Tice, David Underhill and Daniel Tilden, proprietors of the town plat of Norwalk, to alter the same.

The said petition being read and heard by the court and there being no objection made thereto, the same is granted by the court."

The court adjourned without day.

GEORGE TOD, President.

The State of Ohio, }  
Huron County, } ss.

I, C. D. Miles, clerk of the court of common pleas, within and for said county, and in whose custody the files, journals and records, of said court are required by the laws of the state of Ohio to be kept, hereby certify that the foregoing is taken and copied from the Journal of the proceedings of the said court within and for said county, and that said foregoing copy has been compared by me with the original entry on said Journal, and that the same is a correct transcript thereof.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name officially, and affixed the seal of said court, at the Court House, in Norwalk, in said county, this 16th day of December, A. D. 1899.

[Seal]

C. D. MILES, Clerk.

"Only this and nothing more."

The most diligent search by different incumbents of the county clerk's office, Mr. Boughton, Mr. Kennan and myself have failed to find any further or other official record either in the clerk's or recorder's offices, relating to the matter.

The court files from 1818 to 1821 have been examined by the writer, paper by paper, in search for the petition upon which that order was granted, without finding it.

The "statute of limitations" protects the present owners of the affected property from annoyance, but it is very desirable that petition be found, both on account of its intrinsic and historic value.

The late James Williams, Sr., may have been the attorney who prepared that petition and a copy may possibly be found among his papers if preserved.

But upon the probability that Elisha Whittlesey was the attorney in the case and having from personal acquaintance with him in my youthful years learned of his remarkably methodical business habits, on Dec. 5, 1899, I visited Canfield, Mahoning county, his former home, and there made the acquaintance of Dr. J. Truesdale, an antiquarian of note and personal friend of Mr. Whittlesey, and from him learned that no representative of the Whittlesey family remained there, but that Mr. Whittlesey's papers were stored in a fire-proof brick office erected by his descendants for the sole purpose of preserving them.

Having procured the key we visited the place together. It was a clear, bright, cold morning; snow had fallen the day and night before and covered the ground with a six inch mantle, clean and spotless as virtue; but there were no conveniences for warming the cheerlessly damp, musty, unused office. We went up town to a hardware store, rented an oil-stove and wheelbarrow and together, triumphantly headed a procession with small boy in the rear, down Main street an eighth of a mile to the office. It was too cold for a kodak shooter to be around, or this paper might have been accompanied by a half tone photo cut of a tall, straight, clear-eyed, silver-haired gentleman of the olden times, with light, vigorous step and pleasant manner, carrying his 80 years with the grace and dignity of a Webster, marching through the deep untrodden snow beside that Irish chariot, steadying the oil-stove, with his youthful companion, junior by fourteen years, harnessed between the thills, pushing the thing along. But the photo was not.

"Of all sad words of tongue or pen,  
The saddest are these, 'It might have been' "

That day and evening was devoted to a search of the hundreds of mildewed, dust covered files of papers left by Elisha Whittlesey, now nearly forty years in his grave. But his systematic method was there yet. Nearly three hundred papers of historic value, relating to the Firelands, were selected and are now in my possession, by permission, to be selected from for future publications.



Among them and in a large package labeled "Norwalk Papers" were the "Town Plat of Norwalk" the "Map of an Addition to the Town Plat of Norwalk, Huron County and State of Ohio" hereinbefore given and commented upon, and with them in that same package another map marked "Town Plat of Norwalk with Adjoining Out Lots" This heading is followed by an "N. B." consisting of surveyor's notes dated "Norwalk December 23, 1819," signed "Icabod Marshall."

A half tone photo engraving of this third plat is given on page 495 of this issue.

No official or legal authentication of this map has been discovered, other than what appears upon its face.

The following cogent facts and circumstances are in part, "the best attainable evidence" that it is the original plat of Norwalk as changed by the order of court of common pleas of October 23, 1819.

First—That the first plat of 1816 was changed.

Second—That it identically agrees with the allotment in numbering, streets and alleys as they have actually existed for over eighty years, and with the names of original owners of lots as shown by many deeds and mortgages on record.

Third—That Icabod Marshall was Recorder of Deeds at the date of the map, and that it is in his hand-writing.

Fourth—That it is corroborated by an "Abstract, of all the conveyances of E. Whittlesey in 4, Sec. of Norwalk," dated Jan. 1, 1835, in the hand writing of Icabod Marshall, found in the same package with the three maps or plats aforesaid. This abstract is too voluminous for insertion here, but may be published hereafter.

Fifth—Icabod Marshall was the first county surveyor of Huron county in 1815 and was county recorder from 1816 to 1835.

It will be noticed that Underhill, Cole, Tice, Benedict and Tilden owned 44 of the 48 lots of the plat of 1816, which 44 lots by this changed plat were reduced to 24, but at the date of that change Mr. Whittlesey held legal title to the 34 lots in the addition of May 22, 1819 and to the "adjoining out lots" shown in the 3rd plat of Dec. 23, 1819.

Also notice that the addition of May 22, 1819, is in no particular changed, except the omission of a two rod alley at the eastern end.

The abstract of 1835 shows that Mr. Whittlesey accepted the plat of Dec. 23, 1819 by deeding away the out lots therein shown in substantial accordance with their plat descriptions.

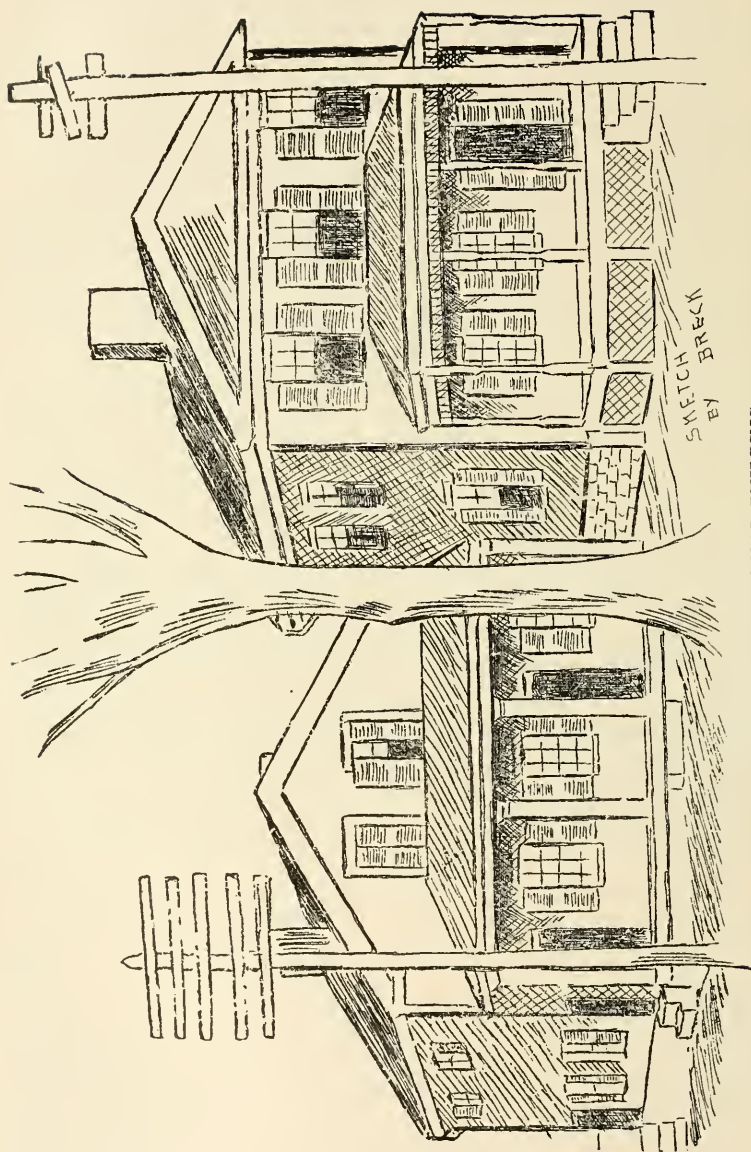
The conclusion is fairly established that Mr. Whittlesey was a consenting participant to this changed plat; and that the change was fully agreed upon between him, Underhill, Cole, Tice, Benedict and Tilden so early as May 22, 1819. Otherwise, so practical a man as Mr. Whittlesey would not have bounded lots 33 and 66 in plat No. 2 by a 2 rod alley on the east unless the 2 rod alley on the west was to be abandoned.

The two 4 rod lots shown in plat No. 3 without numbers, resulted from the abandonment of two 2 rod alleys. They are now known as lots Nos. 197 and 198.

Why this changed plat was not recorded is but speculation. All who knew are gone.

Courtesies from the venerable Dr. Truesdale, John R. Fowler, postmaster, L. W. Fowler editor *Mahoning Dispatch* J. W. Canfield of Canfield, Ohio; George B. Whittlesey, assistant general freight agent of the Erie Railroad Co. of Cleveland O.; C. D. Miles, county clerk, T. M. Edsall, county recorder, John Laylin, county surveyor, and Frank O. Ronk, deputy county auditor, of Norwalk, have materially facilitated the preparation of this paper.

C. H. GALLUP.



FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING.

## FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING.

The cut, on opposite page made from a sketch by H. G. Breckenridge the artist, is a fair likeness of the property just purchased by the Whittlesey Academy, The Library Association and the Historical Society from F. B. Case. The house is an old land-mark and has been owned by some of the most prominent citizens of Norwalk.

It was built in 1836 or 1837 by the late Dr. W. F. Kittredge, one of the foremost physicians of northern Ohio, and for many years president of the First National Bank, of this city.

Among those who have since owned the property were Cortland L. Latimer, once a prominent banker of this city, William Case, once auditor of Huron county, and Hon. C. B. Stickney, Huron county's first probate judge, all of whom have passed away.

The house will be placed in repair at once, after which the Library Association, will occupy the east portion, and the Firelands Historical Society the west part, or wing, of the building, as shown above.

## A HOME AT LAST.

Readers of The Firelands "Pioneer" will remember that for over forty years, we have been, financially, a poverty stricken nomad, housing our valuable collection of historic publications, manuscripts and relics wheresoever individual generosity, from time to time permitted.

Many times in debt for printing the "Pioneer," but always persevering in the work of collecting and recording history.

Interest received from the Catherine Gallup legacy of \$500, has helped out our income sufficiently to keep free of debt since 1881, but nothing more.

The movement for a home started at the annual meeting of June 16, 1891 (N. S. Pioneer, vol. 10, p. 9), and followed up since, resulted in the following subscriptions for a home:

G. T. Stewart, \$200; C. H. Gallup, \$100; Lizzie F. Gallup, \$500; Rush R. Sloane, \$500, total, \$1,300.

Of this sum \$500 has been applied under the terms of a perpetual lease which we now hold and leaves us \$800 to invest in repairs; trusting Providence for furniture and fittings. In the fullness of time, from love of the historic past and welfare of posterity, some heart may throb in unison with our work and provide a suitable fireproof building in place of the wooden structure.

The lease we hold reads as follows:

C. H. GALLUP.

LEASE.

Whereas, The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, a corporation organized under the laws of Ohio, by reason of its occupancy of original lot No. one (1), of the first lotting of the village of Norwalk, Ohio, as recorded in volume two of records of deeds of Huron county, Ohio, on page 17, whereby said lot was dedicated "For an Academy or College," has accumulated a fund of four thousand dollars, which it has invested in part payment for a fee simple title to inlot number 191, in the city of Norwalk, Ohio;

And Whereas, said investment is properly chargeable with and was made for the purpose, so far as may be, of fulfilling the trust created in and by said dedication;

Therefore the said The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, party of the first part, in consideration of the sum of five hundred dollars (\$500.00) received from the Firelands Historical Society of Norwalk, Ohio, incorporated under the laws of Ohio, for the purpose of collecting, preserving and publishing, in proper form, historical information and especially the facts constituting the full history of the Firelands, and adjacent parts of Ohio, obtaining and preserving an authentic account of their resources and productions, of their natural and archaeological relics, curiosities and antiquities, and other scientific and historical collections, party of the second part, and of the covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, and for the further and more especial consideration of the educational purposes of said society, hereby grants, leases and conveys to said The Firelands Historical Society, the use and occupancy for the period of ninety-



nine years renewable forever of the west part of the present building on said lot No. 191 and the joint use and occupancy together with the Young Men's Library and Reading Room Association of Norwalk, Ohio, of all lawns and walks on said lot, subject to the joint use of all committee and ante-rooms and wash rooms, in said building by said first party.

The said The Firelands Historical Society, covenants and agrees with said The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, that it will pay all taxes, rates and assessments, during the continuance of this lease, payable in respect of said premises herein demised, and will keep said building at all times insured against fire, for the benefit of said first party, and will at all times keep said building in good repair at its own expense.

Provided, always, and these presents are upon condition, that if there should be any breach by the said The Firelands Historical Society of any of its agreements or covenants, or if said The Firelands Historical Society shall substantially abandon the use or occupancy of said building, or shall use or occupy the same or any part thereof, for any purpose other than such as are provided for in its articles of incorporation, or shall sell, assign or transfer or attempt so to do, any of its rights or interests, acquired in said premises, or any part thereof, by these presents, or shall sub-lease or attempt to sub-lease said premises or any part thereof, then this lease and these presents shall determine and be null and void and said premises and all repairs, improvements and additions thereto, shall revert to and become the property of said The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences at its option.

Except, however, that the said The Firelands Historical Society may allow the Young Men's Library and Reading Room Association to occupy and use for any of the objects or purposes mentioned in the preamble to its constitution, such part of said building as may be mutually agreed upon by said Society and said Association.

In the event of the destruction of the present building on said lot, by fire or otherwise, or its removal for the purpose of erecting a new structure, then this lease shall end and the future respective rights, uses and liabilities of all parties in interest, shall be determined by negotiation between the parties, provided,

however, that in event of such destruction or removal of said building, said The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences agrees to return and pay to said The Firelands Historical Society, if it shall so demand, said \$500.00 paid as part consideration for this lease, but without interest, on release of all claims or demands whatsoever.

And, whereas it is contemplated that the remainder of the building on said premises will be leased to and be used and occupied by The Young Men's Library and Reading Room Association on the same terms and conditions as are in these presents contained, and that said building will be more or less extensively altered or repaired;

Now, be it further provided and agreed, that all repairs and alterations of said building so occupied by each of said lessees, shall be at its separate expense under the direction of a building committee of three (3) members, to be appointed, one by The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, and one by each The Firelands Historical Society and the Young Men's Library and Reading Room Association, and when they fail or are unable to decide unanimously as to the matters in their control, all such undecided matters shall be referred to and decided by the said The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences.

In witness whereof, the parties to this lease set their hands and seals this 13th day of November, A. D. 1899.

The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences of Norwalk, Ohio, by L. W. Wickham, Pres., and S. A. Wildman, Secy.

The Firelands Historical Society of Norwalk, Ohio, by S. A. Wildman, Vice Pres., and A. Sheldon, Secy.

Signed and acknowledged in presence of

{ U. S. Rev. Stamp. }  
{ \$1.00. }

A. M. Beattie,  
D. D. Benedict.

State of Ohio, }  
Huron County, } ss.

Before me, a notary public in and for said county, personally appeared the above named L. W. Wickham, President, and S. A. Wildman, Secretary, of The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences of Norwalk, Ohio, and S. A. Wildman, Vice President, and A. Sheldon, Secretary, of the Firelands Historical So-

ciety of Norwalk, Ohio, and acknowledged that they did sign and seal the foregoing instrument, and that the same is their free act and deed.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and official seal at Norwalk, Ohio, this 13th day of November, A. D. 1899.

[Notorial Seal.]

A. M. BEATTIE,  
Notary Public.

## THE OLD "COLUMBUS AND SANDUSKY" TURNPIKE

By Hon. Rush R. Sloane.

It is impossible to realize that one hundred years have not passed since the Territorial Legislature of the "Northwestern Territory" first convened at Cincinnati, and organized for business. It was not until this year 1798 that the Territory contained five thousand people, and, as a right, was admitted to the second grade of government, as provided in the ordinance of 1787. Since then, in less than one hundred years, changes have taken place unequalled in the history of the world. At that time the territory of Ohio included the whole of the Northwestern Territory, in the next year the Northwestern Territory was divided by setting off the territory of Indiana. And in 1802 occurred the next change in our civil institutions, which changed the territory to a state. The progress of which has been onward and upward, and its sons and daughters are proud to say, "I was born in Ohio."

In progress, in promotion of the greatest happiness to its people, in energies which changed a wilderness to a garden, in improvements, which developed and bound together the remotest parts, our State challenges a parallel to our history.

It is a matter of regret that this has not been written. Valuable articles have been furnished but we have no authentic history of the State.

Do not understand me as condemning or criticising Atwater's, or Taylor's, or King's History of Ohio—all of them

valuable so far as they go, but not full and complete as are the histories of Indiana or Illinois and some other states.

That these histories are not more complete is more to be regretted because the eye witnesses of the early events in our State have passed away, and even the earlier descendants of the first settlers are rapidly disappearing.

The grave is daily robbing us of those familiar with events in our history about which accurate information will soon be forever lost, unless the knowledge of such people can be in some way preserved.

The history of any work of public benefit, ought to be handed down; "this academy," "that institution," "that public road," long a medium of communication, its history should be perpetuated. We should obtain accounts of these events and rescue them from oblivion. It is due to ourselves, to our posterity, to the world.

That we recognize this fact is shown by the existence of this Historical Society. We this year close our first century as descendants of the territory and state of Ohio.

And in this connection it is my willing tribute to our honored and able President to say, his fidelity to our Society, his untiring devotion to the perpetuation of early history in Ohio, has been constant and most praiseworthy. With him it has been a matter of pride and duty, and in doing what he has done so well he has erected to his memory a monument more enduring than granite.

It is now several years since The Norwalk "Reflector," The "Leader" of Cleveland and The Sandusky "Register" were all led into the mistake of publishing the following:

#### CHEAP SURVEYING.

The Work on a 104 Mile Pike Cost Only \$216.—The Old Columbus-Sandusky Road—Interesting Figures From Fifty-Year Old Records.

Special Dispatch to the Leader..

Norwalk, O., January 12.—An interesting document was brought to light in the County Surveyor's office yesterday. In

unearthing some old papers one of the original drawings of the old Sandusky and Columbus turnpike was discovered.

The drawing was made March 7, 1844, by Azariah Root, Jr., the surveyor of the road, and contains much valuable and interesting data.

It shows that the act authorizing the establishment of the road was passed by the Legislature in 1842, and that Philip J. Price, George Freese and John Lugenbal were appointed commissioners to view the road, and one Brown was appointed the surveyor. On account of sickness in his family Freese was unable to serve, and George Reigle, of Crawford county, was appointed in his place. Brown also declined to act as surveyor, because he was then engaged in surveying the Wyandot Indian lands, and Azariah Root, Jr., of Marion county, was appointed to that position.

The commissioners, besides receiving \$1.50 a day for their work as commissioners, were also appointed on the surveying corps, Price and Reigle acting as chainmen, and Lugenbal as marker. For this work they received seventy-five cents a day each. Root, the surveyor, received \$1.50 a day, and John Barklow, who had charge of the baggage wagon, received a like amount.

Price put in twenty-four days as commissioner and twenty days as chainman; Reigle put in twenty days as commissioner and twenty as chainman; Lugenbal put in twenty-one days as commissioner and twenty days as marker; Root, put in twenty-nine days as surveyor, and Barklow, put in twenty days in charge of the baggage wagon. Their work amounted to \$216, divided among several counties through which the road passed as follows: Franklin, \$23.66; Delaware, \$49.47; Marion, \$37.18; Crawford, \$37.65; Seneca, \$31.73; Huron, \$16.63 and Erie, \$19.68.

The road extended from the north end of High street, Columbus, to the "village of Sandusky," a distance of 104 miles and 232 rods, passing through the towns of Worthington, Waldo, Delaware, Bucyrus, Chatfield and Attica.

And the economy of the earlier days was editorially commented upon in contrast with that of the present.



Not doubting the facts would appear in due time, I have waited, but as no explanation has been offered, I will in as brief a space as possible, give the history of one of the most valuable and important public works, ever chartered and completed in our State and with only one exception (that of the road from Warren in Trumbull county, Ohio, to Lake Erie), the first Turnpike road ever constructed in the State of Ohio.

An act, to incorporate a company to construct a Turnpike from Columbus to Sandusky city, was passed by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, January 31, 1826.

A copy of the original act in pamphlet form, is now in my possession. It must be remembered that at that time, it was an unbroken wilderness from Columbus to Lake Erie at Sandusky.

The only restriction in the charter as to location was that it should run through the town of Delaware, Ohio. And as soon as each ten miles of the road was completed, measuring from the margin of Sandusky Bay, in Sandusky City, as aforesaid, then the company might erect a gate or gates and collect tolls allowed by the act. Then section 9, gives the tolls as allowed.

The corporators accepted the charter. They were twenty-six in number. The capital stock was fixed at one hundred thousand dollars, and divided into shares of one hundred dollars, each. The stock was fully subscribed and the road was surveyed and located. Colonel Kilbourne was the surveyor, and Orange Johnson of Columbus was one of the most zealous commissioners, and during the active existence of the company, was its principal agent.

Both Mr. Johnson and Col. Kilbourne, I frequently saw at my father's house in Sandusky.

My father was quite a stockholder in the company and I herewith exhibit an original printed call for full payment of the stock, subscribed by him, signed by Hon. Joseph Ridgway, President of the Columbus & Sandusky Turnpike Company, made September 26, 1828, when I was eight days old.

John N. Sloane:—The Board of Directors of the Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike Company, at a meeting thereof, on the 25th instant, ordered and directed, that the whole stock subscribed to said company, should be called in—Thou art therefore

hereby required to make payment in full on each share of said stock, now owned by thee, to E. B. MERRYMAN, Treasurer of said company, at Bucyrus, Crawford County, Ohio, on or before the 20th of 12th Month next. (December).

By order of the Board,

JOSEPH RIDGWAY,

President of the Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike Company.

[Sign.] Ninth Mo., 26th, 1828.

The names of the stockholders of this company in Erie (then Huron) county, were Z. Wildman, I. B. Stuart, C. Bush, A. Root, A. C. Corbett, John N. Sloane and G. Anderson.

By an act of Congress passed on 3rd of March, 1827, 31,840 acres of the public land were granted to the State of Ohio, in trust for the use of the company to aid in the construction of the road.

These lands sold for \$40,000.00. The construction of the road was pursued with vigor and in 1834, was completed. It made nearly a direct line from Columbus to Sandusky, passing through what are now the large towns of Worthington, Delaware, Marion, Bucyrus, Attica. Also Strong's Ridge (Lyme), Seven Mile House. In length it was 104 miles. Its total cost was \$701 dollars per mile. It was built at a time when a man's wages were 75 cents a day, and those of a man with a team of horses or yoke of oxen were \$1.50 per day. For years the road was a much traveled highway and the nearest road and communication between Lake Erie at Sandusky and the Ohio River at Cincinnati.

About 1842, people on the route began to complain about paying tolls, on the ground that the line of road had not been constructed in accordance with the requirements of the charter. The governor of the State, Hon. Thomas Corwin, in accordance with the charter appointed Nathan Merryman, of Bucyrus, to examine the road, who reported that in his opinion the road was completed agreeably to the provisions of the act of incorporation.

In the early spring and after very heavy rains the road in many places was for some days nearly impassable, paying tolls at such a time, seemed a heavy burden and was a grievance. The people began to tear down the toll gates. Agents of the company would

immediately re-erect them. At length after the defeat of Governor Corwin in 1842, a democratic Legislature having been elected, the subject was presented to the general assembly. After quite a contest, and in defiance of the justice of the claim for compensation made by the company, on the 28th of February, 1843. "The Act" incorporating the company was unconditionally repealed, with the provision making it unlawful thereafter to erect or to keep up any gate or to collect tolls on the road.

It was at this juncture, that commissioners appointed for the purpose had a state road surveyed and located on the bed of "The Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike" which had been constructed by private capital and had for many years been in successful operation between Columbus and Sandusky city.

Later, on the 12th of March, 1845 "An act" was passed establishing such state road a public highway.

Toll gates had been kept up and toll exacted notwithstanding the repeal of the charter of incorporation, until the passage of the act of March 12, 1845. Immediately, thereafter, the gates were torn down and were never afterward re-instated by said company.

The company insisted these acts of the legislature were unconstitutional and that their road had been constructed according to the requirements of its charter and they relied most implicitly upon the formal acceptance of this road after its construction by the state agent Dr. Meriman of Crawford county.

The company applied to the legislature for relief. Reports were made to repay the stockholders. In 1847 the subject was referred to Hon. Henry Stanberry, Attorney General of the state and he made a report that a great wrong had been done the company.

The Senate also passed a bill authorizing the company to bring suit against "The State of Ohio" but the bill failed in the house.

I might add that about the year 1848 The Erie and Crawford Plank Road Company was organized and a plank road was built from Sandusky to Lyme on the line of this old turn pike and a toll gate was erected and tolls exacted until some fifteen years ago.

## EARLY AUTHORS OF THE FIRELANDS.

BY G. T. STEWART.

In our already large and fast increasing intellectual treasury of the published collections of the Firelands Historical Society, (now compressed in about 3500 pages of the "Pioneer"), there is a rich and varied store of original literature, reaped from the old fields of historic research in this part of Ohio, and contributed by the early settlers and their descendants. If in all this they seem to have overlooked themselves and to have gathered too little from the lives and labors of such world famous sons of the Firelands as the great scientist and inventor, Thomas A. Edison, the eminent traveler and author, George Kennan, and others who have made their birth-places here honored by their achievements, it must be considered that most of these are yet in the midst of their careers, and time may add much of value to the completed records and beneficent result of their lives. It must also be considered that the mission of this Society has no limitations to the past or present, but extends to the progress, development and destiny of the Firelands, through all future history. In this wide and far reaching view, we have as it were, but just begun the roll call of the sons and daughters of the Firelands who have gained, or who will hereafter attain eminence in the world of science, arts, and belles-lettres. Other stars are now rising before us, as new lights in our literary firmament. For example, a young daughter of the Firelands, Marian Warner Wildman, has lately taken the highest prize awarded in a contest of college graduates, for the best poem, published first in the "Century Magazine" of this month. Her father, Hon. Samuel A. Wildman, is one of the ablest judges of our Courts, and was a gallant officer of the Firelands Volunteers, in the great civil war for the Union. He has been one of the most valued contributors to the columns of the "Pioneer," and to the success of this Society. While we look forward for such to fill the places of honor in our future publications due to their talent and worth, we will not for-

get to honor others, who while yet in their youth and living on the Firelands over half a century ago, won early fame in the annals of American Literature. Frances Aurette Fuller was born at Rome, New York, May 23, 1826. Her sister, Metta Victoria Fuller, was born near Erie, Pennsylvania, March 2, 1831, and died in Hobokus, New Jersey, June 2, 1886. Her husband, Orville James Victor, is a son of the Firelands. He was born at Sandusky, October 23, 1827, and was educated at the old Norwalk Seminary, where he graduated in 1847. He resided many years at Sandusky and from 1851 to 1856 was one of the editors of the Sandusky "Daily Register". He was married to Metta Victoria Fuller in July, 1856, and removed to New York City. He had editorial charge there of the *Cosmopolitan Art Journal*, and the *United States Journal*, conducting both periodicals until 1860. He edited a popular *Biographical Library* to which he contributed life histories of John Paul Jones, Anthony Wayne, Ethan Allen, Israel Putnam, Winfield Scott, Abraham Lincoln, and Giuseppe Garibaldi. In 1863-4 he was in England, and there published his work entitled "The American Rebellion, its causes and objects; Facts for the English people." At New York he published in four annual volumes, a "History of the Southern Rebellion," followed by "Incidents and Anecdotes of the War," and "History of American Conspiracies." He afterwards edited the magazine of "To-day," the "Western World," a weekly paper; and, in 1872 to 1880, the "New York Saturday Journal." He yet lives in honored and busy old age, at the former residence of his deceased wife, Hobokus, New Jersey, with his office open at 156 Broadway, New York City. These three authors whose life histories were inwrought by birth or marriage relations, filled an important place in the early literature of the Firelands. The parents of Frances and Metta removed with their family of five children, to Wooster, Ohio, in 1839, where the two sisters enjoyed the benefits of an excellent female seminary for several years, and there first developed their literary aspirations. Their father then went into business at the village of Monroeville, on the Firelands, in charge of a hotel there known as the Monroe House, in the building now occupied by the firm of F. H. Drake



& Son; and the family residence continued there through many years. The public mails then were carried by the stage coach lines from all directions; the hotel was the popular rendezvous of travel and news, and the landlord was a leading citizen; but though the toils and turmoils of such a home seemed illy adapted to lives of self-culture and literary attainment, the two brave girls pressed forward, hand in hand, through all difficulties. It is a high proof of genius that it not only subdues obstacles in its path, but converts them to its own use. Out of the adverse influences of hotel life in those days, Frances drew the inspiration from which she wrote "The Postboy's Song." Never before had the rough stage driver been sung into Parnassus. The old stage coach and the old stage tavern, with all their surroundings, passed away from the Firelands many years ago; but that gem from the hand of the landlord's daughter, will long sparkle and shine in the crown of our best literature. The wild prairies, which in the days of the first Pioneers, stretched to the west and north of Monroeville, and those of the farther west, were swept by annual fires and were vocal with traditions, which Metta voiced from her poetic lyre in her song of "The Red Hunters." Both these poems we here present to the readers of the "Pioneer." Those were among their early productions at Monroeville. The free public press, which here has always been the foster-parent of American Literature, gave prompt welcome and wide circulation to their poetic and prose effusions. Frances appeared in the New York "Home Journal" in 1848 when it was published by Nathaniel P. Willis and George P. Morris, and at once took rank with their ablest contributors. She was soon followed there by her sister Metta, who had assumed the *nom de plume* of "Singing Sybil." Mr. Willis then wrote of the two sisters editorially, in that paper, as follows: "We suppose ourselves to be throwing no shade of disparagement upon any one in declaring that in "Singing Sybil" and her not less gifted sister Frances, we discern more unquestionable marks of true genius, and a greater portion of the unmistakable inspiration of true poetic art, than in any of the lady minstrels—delightful and splendid as some have been—that we have heretofore ushered to

the applause of the public. One in spirit and equal in genius, these most interesting and brilliant ladies—both still in the earliest youth—are undoubtedly destined to occupy a very distinguished and permanent place among the native authors of this land." As "Grace Greenwood," "Fanny Forester," and "Edith May," were then popular writers for that paper, editorial honor was thus awarded over them to the Fuller sisters, who were then hailed and popularly known as "The Sisters of the West." In the year 1850, they united in a volume of their poems, published in New York, entitled "Poems of Sentiment and Imagination with Dramatic and Descriptive Pieces." This was followed by two books from Metta, in 1853, one published at Buffalo, entitled "Fresh Leaves from Western Woods," and the other at Cleveland, entitled "The Senator's Son," a "Plea for the Maine Law," of which thirty thousand copies were printed in England. When she was in her fourteenth year, she wrote a story of the "Silver Lute," which was widely published and praised, and which first introduced her to the "Home Journal." She was author of "The Tempter," a sequel to the "Wandering Jew," "The Lost Glove," "Mother and Daughter," "The Two Mormon Wives," "The Gold Hunters," "Dead Letter," "The Figure Eight," "Passing the Portal," "Blunders of a Bashful Man," and a number of other novels and sketches, which had a wide circulation. In 1859-61 she edited "The Home Monthly Magazine," and until her death was a welcome contributor to various journals and publications. Frances was first married to Jackson Barritt, of Pontiac, Michigan, in 1853. After his death she was married in 1863, for her second husband, Henry C. Victor, 1st assistant engineer in the U. S. Navy, and brother of her sister's husband, Orville James Victor. In the following year they went to the Pacific coast, where she was contributor to the "Overland Monthly" and several newspapers of San Francisco and Sacramento for two years. Then removing to Oregon, in 1865, she there published "The River of the West," "Life and Adventures in the Rocky Mountains," "All Over Oregon and Washington," "The New Penelope and Other Stories," and important contributions to the "History of California." One of her most famous

early productions was "Azlea a Tragedy," written in 1846. She was especially successful in her many poems, and was praised by Edgar A. Poe, as "the most imaginative" of the female poets of the United States.

A full catalogue of all the published writings of these three brilliant authors, whose stars of fame first rose over the Firelands, would too much expand this already extended notice.

### THE POST BOY'S SONG.

BY FRANCES FULLER VICTOR.

The night is dark and the way is long,  
And the clouds are flying fast;  
The night wind sings a dreary song,  
And the trees creak in the blast;  
The moon is down in the tossing sea,  
And the stars shed not a ray;  
The lightning flashes frightfully,  
But I must on my way.

Full many a hundred times have I  
Gone o'er it in the dark,  
Till my faithful steeds can well descry  
Each long familiar mark;  
Withal, should peril come tonight,  
God have us in his care!  
For without help, and without light,  
The boldest well beware.

Like a shuttle thrown by the hand of fate,  
Forward and back I go;  
Bearing a thread to the desolate  
To darken their web of woe;  
And a brighter thread to the glad of heart,  
And a mingled one to all;  
But the dark and the light I cannot part,  
Nor alter their hues at all.

Now on, my steeds! the lightning's flash  
An instant gilds our way;  
But steady! by that dreadful crash  
The heavens seemed rent away.  
Soho! here comes the blast anew  
And a pelting flood of rain;  
Steady! a sea seems bursting through  
A rift in some upper main.

'Tis a terrible night, a dreary hour,  
But who will remember to pray  
That the care of the storm controlling power  
May be over the post boy's way?  
The wayward wanderer from his home, the sailor  
upon the sea,  
Have prayers to bless them where they roam—  
Who thinketh to pray for me?

But the scene is changed! up rides the moon  
Like a ship upon the sea;  
Now on my steeds! this glorious noon  
Of a night so dark shall be  
A scene for us; toss high your heads  
And cheerily speed away;  
We shall startle the sleepers in their beds  
Before the dawn of day.

Like a shuttle thrown by the hand of fate  
Forward and back I go;  
Bearing a thread to the desolate  
To darken their web of woe;  
And a brighter thread to the glad of heart,  
And a mingled one for all;  
But the dark and the light I cannot part,  
Nor alter their hues at all.

## THE RED HUNTERS.

BY METTA V. FULLER VICTOR.

Out of the wood at midnight,  
The swift red hunters came;  
The prairie was their hunting ground,  
The bisons were their game.  
Their spears were of glist'ning silver,  
Their crests were of blue and gold;  
Driven by the panting winds of heaven,  
Their shining chariots rolled.

Over that level hunting ground—  
Oh, what a strife was there!  
What a shouting— what a threatening cry—  
What a murmur on the air!  
Their garments over the glowing wheels  
Streamed backward red and far;  
They flouted their purple banners  
In the face of each pale star.

Under their tread the autumn flowers  
By myriads withering lay;  
Poor things! that from those golden wheels  
Could nowhere shrink away!  
Close, and crashing together,  
The envious chariots rolled,  
While, anon before his fellows  
Leaped out some hunter bold.

Their hot breath, thick and lowering,  
About their wild eyes hung,  
And, around their frowning foreheads,  
Like wreaths of nightshade clung.  
The bison! ho, the bison!  
They cried and answered back;  
Poor herds of frightened creatures,  
With such hunters on their track!



With a weary lumbering swiftness,  
They sought the river's side,  
Driven by those hunters from their sleep  
Into its chilling tide.  
Some face their foe with anguish  
Dilating their brute eyes—  
The spears of silver strike them low,  
And dead each suppliant lies.

Now, by the brightening river  
The red hunters stand at bay;  
Vain the appalling splendor—  
The river shields their prey!  
Into its waves, with baffled rage,  
They leap in death's despite—  
Their golden wheels roll roaring in,  
And leave the withered night.

NORWALK, OHIO, June 23, 1899.

Hon. V. H. Darton, Geologist,  
Department of the Interior, U. S. Geological Survey,  
Washington, D. C.

Herewith I send you, as requested, copy of original record of "Citizens well No. 1, Norwalk, Ohio," put down in 1887, under my supervision. I yet have the collection of "borings"—121 boxes.

The memoranda under the head of "Classification" were entered by and are in the handwriting of Hon. Edward Orton at that time State Geologist of Ohio, excepting those entries marked \* entered by myself.

This well was never "cased" but has 85 feet of 8-inch "drive pipe," permitting it to be kept closed. It is full of water, yet furnishes gas for illuminating the Norwalk Machine Works.

Yours truly,

C. H. GALLUP.

## CITIZENS' WELL, NO. 1, NORWALK, OHIO.

Box.	Depth.	Classification.
1.....	10 feet.....	Drift.
2.....	22 feet.....	Drift
3.....	60 feet.....	Drift
4.....	75 feet.....	(Water) * Drift.
5.....	76 feet.....	Drift
6.....	85 feet.....	Ohio Shale; black
7.....	122 feet.....	Ohio Shale; black
8.....	190 feet.....	Ohio Shale; blue-grey
9.....	210 feet.....	Ohio Shale; black.
10.....	235 feet.....	Ohio Shale; black.
11.....	235 feet.....	Ohio Shale; (Calcareous and silica).
12.....	240 feet.....	Ohio Shale; black.
13.....	260 feet.....	Ohio Shale; black.
14.....	288 feet.....	Hamilton Limestone
15.....	293 feet.....	Hamilton Limestone.
16.....	298 feet.....	Hamilton Shale.
17.....	357 feet.....	Hamilton Shale
18.....	370 feet.....	Hamilton Shale.
		(377 gas; small flow.) *
19.....	440 feet.....	Coniferous Limestone.
20.....	500 feet.....	Coniferous Limestone.
21.....	550 feet.....	Lower Helderberg.
22.....	575 feet.....	Lower Helderberg.
23.....	580 feet.....	Lower Helderberg.
		(589 Water, small flow.)*
24.....	600 feet.....	Lower Helderberg
25.....	615 feet.....	(with gypsum)
		(630 salt water, small flow.) *
26.....	653 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
27.....	662 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
28.....	667 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
29.....	670 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
30.....	695 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone

31.....	712 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone
32.....	717 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone
33.....	721 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
34.....	736 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone
35.....	751 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone
36.....	761 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
37.....	820 feet.....	(Gas, small flow) *Helderberg Lime.
38.....	825 feet.....	(Gypsum bearing) Low. Held. Lime.
39.....	893 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
40.....	925 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone
41.....	970 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
42.....	1021 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone
43.....	1031 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
44.....	1075 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
45.....	1077 feet.....	(Gypsum Lower Held. Limestone.
46.....	1082 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
47.....	1133 feet.....	Lower Helderberg Limestone.
48.....	1148 feet.....	Lower (Petroliif.) Held. Limestone.
49.....	1153 feet.....	Lower (Gypsif.) Held. Limestone.
50.....	1165 feet.....	Lower (almost pure Gyp.) Held. L.
51.....	1190 feet.....	Niagara Limestone—probably.
52.....	1197 feet.....	Niagara Limestone—probably.
* (Gas at 1200—7000 ft. in 24 hrs.)		
53.....	1227 feet.....	Niagara Limestone—probably.
54.....	1245 feet.....	Niagara Limestone—probably.
55.....	1255 feet.....	Niagara Limestone—probably.
56.....	1275 feet.....	Niagara Limestone—probably.
57.....	1290 feet.....	Niagara Shale.
58.....	1300 feet.....	Niagara Shale.
59.....	1310 feet.....	Niagara Group.
60.....	1358 feet.....	Niagara Group.
61.....	1364 feet.....	Niagara Group.
62.....	1369 feet.....	Niagara Group.
63.....	1374 feet.....	Niagara Group.
64.....	1380 feet.....	Niagara Group.
65.....	1405 feet.....	Niagara Shale.
66.....	1435 feet.....	Clinton Group.

67.....	1458	feet.....	Clinton Group.
68.....	1470	feet.....	Clinton Group.
69.....	1510	feet.....	Clinton Group.
70.....	1520	feet.....	Clinton Group.
71.....	1528	feet.....	Clinton Group.
72.....	1690	feet.....	Medina Shale.
73.....	1695	feet.....	Medina Shale.
74.....	1760	feet.....	Medina Shale.
75.....	1770	feet.....	Medina Shale.
76.....	1800	feet.....	(Trace of oil)* Hudson River Shales
77.....	1865	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
78.....	1875	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
79.....	1900	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
80.....	1980	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
81.....	2036	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
82.....	2050	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
83.....	2070	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
84.....	2085	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
85.....	2130	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
86.....	2170	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
87.....	2196	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
88.....	2225	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
89.....	2255	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
90.....	2275	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
91.....	2304	feet.....	Hudson River Shales.
92.....	2330	feet.....	Utica Shales (small show free oil)*
93.....	2355	feet.....	Utica Shales.
94.....	2380	feet.....	Utica Shales.
95.....	2410	feet.....	Utica Shales.
96.....	2440	feet.....	Utica Shales.
97.....	2500	feet.....	Utica Shales.
98.....	2545	feet.....	Utica Shales.
99.....	2562	feet.....	Utica Shales.
100.....	2580	feet.....	Utica Shales.
101.....	2597	feet.....	Utica Shales.
102.....	2609	feet.....	Utica Shales.
103.....	2624	feet.....	Utica Shales.

104.....	2645 feet.....	Trenton at 2650 to 2725.
105.....	2657 feet.....	Trenton.
106.....	2662 feet.....	Trenton.
107.....	2665 feet.....	Trenton (trace oil and gas)*
108.....	2669 feet.....	Trenton.
109.....	2675 feet.....	Trenton.
110.....	2681 feet.....	Trenton.
111.....	2688 feet.....	Trenton.
112.....	2695 feet....	Trenton (Shells.)
113.....	2700 feet.....	Trenton.
114.....	2708 feet.....	Trenton.
115... ..	2715 feet.....	Trenton.
		(Small half-shell of shell fish.)
116.....	2718 feet....	Trenton.
117.....	2722 feet.....	Trenton.
118.....	2725 feet.....	Trenton.
119.....	(At 630 ft. salt; 1 part salt, to 6 parts brine.)*	
120.....	(Specimens of washings at 2304 to 2357.)*	
121.....	(Specimens of rock bro't from 1165 to 1190.)*	

At 2725 the 20 ft., 4 in. "bailer" came up full of first quality lubricating oil; next trip bailer lost and not recovered; shot at 2705 with 80 quarts nitro-glycerine—large flow gas for short time—well filled with water—"string fishing tools" and 1200 feet sand line with 15 ft., 3 in. "bailer" lost in well and not recovered. March 1888 well blew out water 80 feet high and then large quantity of gas.

"Bore" of well  $5\frac{5}{8}$  in. to bottom, rimmed out to 8 in. to depth of 800 ft.—800 ft., 2 in. tubing with "packer" inserted and in place at time of flow of water and gas in March, 1888.



## PATRIOTIC POEMS.

BY G. T. STEWART.

The following two poems were written over a third of a century ago, after the adoption of the Anti-Slavery Amendment of the National Constitution.

## THE NEW REPUBLIC.

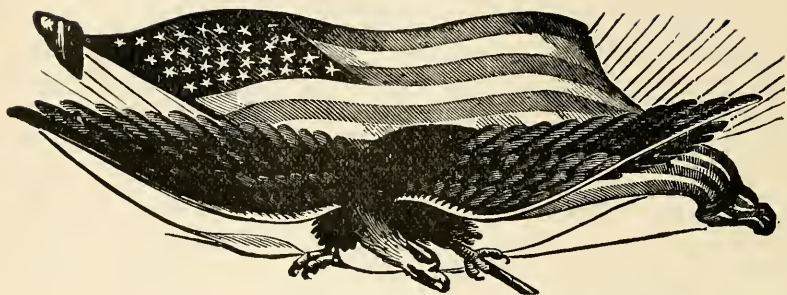
July 4, 1866.

The cruel sin which held in sway,  
Through tears and blood, our land,  
In blood and tears is washed away  
From each repentant hand.  
The chains are broke, the whips are burned,  
The prisons into churches turned.

Henceforth we give our hearts above,  
Our hands unto each other;  
And, with a world embracing love,  
Call every man our brother.  
The arm that draws the sword of hate,  
Must meet that sword's avenging fate.

By Freedom's battle angels led,  
Her foes beneath us put,  
God's eagle soaring overhead,  
Hell's serpent under foot,  
We bear the banners of the free,  
To usher in earth's jubilee.

## TO THE AMERICAN EAGLE.



Monarch of air, from cloud-capped steep,  
We see thee with proud pinion sweep;  
With towering crest and mounting wing,  
Upburst to greet the glad day spring,  
Pouring abroad thy fearless cry,  
Beneath the arches of the sky;  
Back flashing from thy kindling eyes,  
The fires that in its azure rise.

Upward, but whither? Dost thou yearn  
Earth's presence from thy sight to spurn,  
Soaring with vision strong and clear,  
To track the sun-sheen to its sphere?  
Or some grand eyrie wouldst thou try,  
Far where yon planet's splendors lie?

Our fathers saw thy hovering form,  
Above them, through the battle storm,  
And from their arms consigned to thee,  
The standard of their liberty.  
Up then, brave bearer, spread its folds  
Where ever-living sunlight rolls;  
And let no traitor's touch here blight  
Its glory blooms, red, blue and white.

## CATHOLIC CHURCH HISTORY.

Rev. F. Rupert, pastor of St. Paul's church in Norwalk, has recently published an outline history of St. Paul's, St. Peter's and St. Mary's churches in this city, and the early history of St. Alphonsus, Peru (once Vredenburgh), containing seventy-six pages, embellished with excellent likenesses of Father Rupert, Rev. John A. Michenfelder, and eleven views of the former and present Catholic churches, schools, cemeteries and pastoral residences here. It is ably written and full of valuable facts, reminiscences and statistics of the Catholic churches, pastors, teachers and pioneers in this part of the Firelands.

In N. S. Vol. XI. of the "Pioneer," p. 220, is given a cut of the fine St. Paul's Catholic church building in Norwalk.—[ED.]

## Obituaries.

---

**Hiram Abbott** was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1818, and came to Wakeman in 1836, and lived there until his death May 29, 1899. He married Charlotte Knickerbocker in 1840.

**William Augustus Adams** was born in Huron, Erie county (then Huron county), Ohio, February 24, 1818, one of the five



Wm. A. Adams at Eighty Years of Age.

children of Seth Allen and Rhoda Mowry Adams, who came from New York state and settled in Huron a short time previous to the birth of the subject of this sketch. The country was new

and the young man was brought up inured to all the hardships of the pioneers.

William A. Adams lived on the farm until 1866, when he sold out and moved to Hudson to educate his children. He married Caroline Stuart in 1844, and of their four children, Allen S., residing at Kansas City, is the only survivor. The wife's death occurred in 1866, at the home of Luke Stowe in the old neighborhood, the family being on their way to Milan for the usual Thanksgiving family reunion.

This changed the plans of the family, and while the son remained in college the father and daughter were with relatives in Milan until 1868, when Mr. Adams married Mrs. S. L. Mowry, at Norwalk, O., and at once moved to Clarksfield, Huron county, where he bought a large farm and resided upon it for fourteen years, until 1882. He then moved to Michigan, living in the little city of Eaton Rapids until his death, which occurred on Thursday, February 16, 1899. The remains were taken to Ohio, where the interment took place near his birth-place, on Tuesday, February 21st. He is survived by the widow and one son and five grandchildren. Allen S. Adams married Rose Stiles, of Clarksfield, daughter of ex-County Commissioner W. W. Stiles. They have living at their home in Kansas City, Kansas, one daughter and one son. Martha M. Adams married Murray Stiles, son of W. W. Stiles. She and her husband moved to Kansas City, where both died, leaving two sons and one daughter. One daughter, Bessie, born to him by his second wife, died in 1893 and was taken to Milan for burial.

Charles Kellogg Adams was born in Fairfield township Sept. 28, 1826. In 1850 he married Martha W. Smith. He died in Fairfield township, where his whole life was spent, March 1, 1899.

Alvin Anderson was born in the state of New York July 28, 1800. His parents were of Scotch origin. In 1820 he married Harriet Baldwin, of Newark, N. J. In 1838 they settled on a farm east of Bellevue. The wife died in 1882 and the husband in 1893. He gave freely of his means to churches and colleges.

Rachel Augusta Andrews, wife of Dr. Benjamin Andrews, died Saturday afternoon, June 10, 1899. Funeral services were held at her late residence, 227 Berkeley Place, Brooklyn, Tuesday, June 13th, at 4 o'clock p. m. and the remains interred at the Green's Farms, Connecticut, Wednesday morning, on arrival of the 10:04 train from New York. Mrs. Andrews was a lady well known and highly esteemed by a wide circle of friends in this community, being the oldest daughter of the late Judge



Ebenezer Andrews, a prominent Milan operator during the years of her greatest business activity.

**Salina Hardy Andrews**, daughter of William and Prudence Hardy, was born in the town of Berlin, October 21, 1844; was married to Emerson Andrews, October 15, 1866; died September 9, 1899, aged 54 years, 10 months and 19 days. Three sons were born to them, William, Albert and Beston, two of which, with the husband and two grand-children, survive her to mourn her loss. With the exception of three years her life was spent in Berlin township.

**Dennis Ashley** was a son of Luther Ashley and Eunice Smith, and was born at Deerfield, Mass., January 30, 1810. Luther Ashley was a son of James Ashley, who was descended from Robert Ashley, who came from England to Massachusetts about 1630. Dennis Ashley married Lurany Bliss in 1830. He had come to Greenfield township with his parents in 1817. He died at his home in Greenfield September 27, 1892.

**Fanny Baker** was a daughter of Rodney and Emily Baker, and was born at Olena, O., March 15, 1838. In 1858 she was married to Charles Reuben Leggett. Her home was at Norwalk and she died June 6, 1899.

**Mrs. Sarah S. Baker** was born in Wayne county, O., in 1823, and came to Norwalk in 1832. She was married to William Baker in 1860, and they lived in Norwalk for many years. They moved to Delta, O., in 1882, where she died in 1899.

**Joseph S. Barnum** was a son of Ebenezer M. Barnum and Betsy Nickerson, and was born in Clarkfield, February 8, 1823. In 1845 he was married to Sally Bacon, of Ripley township. In 1853 they moved to Missouri, where he died in 1899. His parents came to Clarksfield in 1819.

**John B. Baumeister** passed away September 11, 1899. He was one of the oldest citizens of Sandusky. His wife died nine years ago, but five sons survive him. They are John, Otto, Frank and Albert of this city, and Cornelius of St. Joseph, Mo. Mr. Baumeister was born in Augsburg, Bavaria, June 23, 1818. He spent his youth there, and served three years in the Bavarian army, being honorably discharged in 1847. In 1848 he came to America, and spent one year in Canada. The following year he came to Sandusky and for fifty years had lived here. Shortly after coming here, the terrible cholera epidemic broke out, but though Mr. Baumeister stayed here, and nursed many sick people, he was not stricken with the disease. At the outbreak of the war, he enlisted as a musician with Charles Baetz

and Cornelius Schnaitter. Afterwards he engaged in the tailoring business, and made army uniforms for officers who were stationed at Johnson's Island.

**Martin Beebe** was a son of George Beebe, who emigrated from Massachusetts to Michigan at an early day. He was born in Lenawee county, Mich., in 1836. He went with his parents from Michigan to Norwich township in 1840. In 1865 he was married to Mary L. Barret, of Clarksfield. He studied medicine and practiced at Wakeman and Oberlin, and in 1869 moved to Clarksfield, where he carried on a farm and practiced his profession until his death in 1890.

**Stewart E. Bell** died March 11, 1896, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Arthur Phinney, in Sandusky, Ohio. He was born in Middleberry township, Hartford county, Connecticut, November 25th, 1809. He was the son of Elizur Stewart Bell and wife Polly. His father, with a party of eighteen families, left Connecticut for Ohio in September, 1815, making the journey with oxen, cows and wagons—Mr. Bell's father being the only one of the party having a horse; one other of the party, Mr. Beatty, father of General Beatty, having a very long eared donkey, which gave much amusement to the children during the journey. After spending about six weeks on the way, they arrived in Sandusky the latter part of October. Mr. Beatty owned a large tract of land in the vicinity of Sandusky, and sold parcels of it to the members of the party. Mr. Bell's father purchased 140 acres at \$4 per acre. Mr. Bell's father was a ship carpenter and soon after his arrival he built a schooner, which he named "Polly of Huron," after his wife. The boat was built about a mile and a half from the lake shore and it took forty yoke of oxen—all there were in the counties—to haul it to the lake. The hauling was done in one day. He died in October, 1816, and his widow subsequently married a man by the name of Munger but lived with him but a short time. Mr. Stewart E. Bell, on May 8, 1834, married Elvira Dibble, who was born in Connecticut but emigrated from the city of New York with a brother to Sandusky in 1832. They first located on Hancock street, but later bought a house on Adams street, where they resided till 1870, when they moved to their country home about two miles from Sandusky on Columbus avenue. Mr. Bell was a ship carpenter, following the trade of his father. In 1849 he caught the gold fever and went to California, where he remained about sixteen months. During the fore part of his stay there he worked at his trade, making the first boat ever built at Sacramento Harbor; for which he received sixteen dollars per day and board. He afterwards went to the mines, but before secur-

ing much gold he was called home by sickness. After the death of his wife in 1887, Mr. Bell lived with his daughter, Mrs. Arthur Phinney, at whose home he died as above stated, aged 87 years. His wife, Elvira Dibble, was an active member of the Underground Railway and assisted many runaway slaves on their way to Canada. Two sons and one daughter survived him. Both sons reside in Columbus, Ohio, and his daughter, Mrs. Phinney, died January 7, 1898.

**Mrs. Mary Lockwood Benedict**, whose picture appeared among the G. G. at the left of the group of sisters, was the youngest child of Stephen and Sarah Lockwood, of Norwalk, Conn., and was born April 16, 1799, and died January 22, 1885, nearly 86 years old. In early life she became a christian and united with the Congregational church. At the time when foreign mission work was becoming of great interest in this country and christian people were giving largely to the work, Mary B. Lockwood longed to respond to the call. She had very nice jewelry, and her consecrated heart prompted her to lay it all on the altar to help on the Lord's work among the heathen. This she did, but because the friends who gave some pieces objected to her giving them away, she retained a few articles.

September 1, 1823, she married Rev. Henry Benedict, who was teaching in Saugatuck, Conn. (later Westport.) He was for years pastor of the Congregational church in Westport after having served as pastor in Congregational churches in New York city, Norwalk, Conn., from 1828 to 1832 Cincinnati and other places, and lastly for about fifteen years in Port Chester N. Y. He died at Saratoga Springs July 19, 1868, where he went annually for a change and much needed rest. Mrs. E. S. Alling, who was at her grandfather's, Stephen Lockwood, attending school in Norwalk, Conn., because of very limited opportunities in our Norwalk, Ohio, and was present at the wedding, reports the following incident: Rev. Mr. Eaton was pastor of the Congregational church there and it was known that Henry Benedict and Mary Lockwood were to be married after the service. Mr. Eaton, about closing with the benediction, appeared to have forgotten what the people were evidently waiting for, and Mr. Benedict went forward to remind him of the marriage service which was to follow, and it was then and there consummated. Although Mrs. Benedict never resided in Ohio, she inherited an interest in the Firelands, and made frequent visits to the homes of her brothers and sisters who resided here. Their children were Henry M. of N. Y. city (dead); Sarah Benedict Taylor of Oakland, Cal.; Frank Lockwood, who died in Galveston, Texas; Elias Cornelius of New York city; Mary Esther, now Mrs.

Peters, of N. Y. city; Elizabeth Betts now Mrs. Mead, N. Y. city; Helen M. now Mrs. Todd, of N. Y. city.

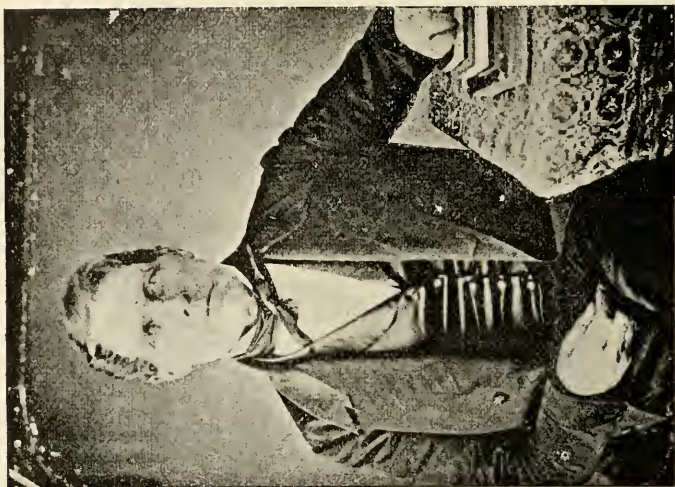
**John Blanchard**, for nine years editor-in-chief of the Minneapolis "Times," died this morning, September 12, aged 57 years. He was born in Sandusky, O. In 1841, he came west, locating at Monticello, Iowa, where he published the Monticello "Express" for 13 years. In 1884 he became editor-in-chief of the Dubuque "Times" and served a term as state oil inspector under Governor Larabee. In 1889 he came to Minneapolis, and in the following year became editor of the Minneapolis "Times," which position he held at the time of his death.

**J. D. Bradish** was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., March 24, 1826. Both parents died when he was young and he lived with his grandparents. In 1830 they came to Milan and lived there a few years, then moved to Kenton, Ohio. In 1844 he came to New London township and learned the trade of blacksmith at Barrett's Corners. In 1847 he married Margaret Gifford, of Clarksfield, and they lived at Berlinville for five years, then came to Clarksfield, where he died October 17, 1898. His widow and three children, Mrs. Nettie Hastings, Mrs. Abby Pool and E. J. Bradish, survive him.

**John Book** was born in Switzerland, February 3, 1813. He came to Ridgefield township with his parents in 1831. In 1848 he was married to Rose Zipfel. He died in 1899 on the farm where he had lived since 1831.

**John Buckingham**, late of Norwalk, Ohio, was born November 10, 1790, in or near Lebanon, Conn. He went to the Wyoming Valley, Pa., about 1811. Married Sarah Ebert at York, Pa., April 2, 1813. He resided at Tunkhannock and Montrose, Pa., until 1829, when he removed to Norwalk, Ohio, and many years after that to Clyde, Ohio. He was a brother of the Henry Buckingham who settled in Norwalk a few years earlier. John Buckingham died January 5, 1875, aged 85. In business he was a merchant and farmer. His widow, Sarah Buckingham, died at Clyde, Ohio, August 15, 1881. His most immediate descendants now living are the children of his daughter Mary S. and his son Jerome. His daughter Mary in 1835, at Norwalk, married Joseph M. Root of that place, and who was a member of Congress from 1845 to 1851. Their children now living are Sarah, wife of Judge Charles E. Dyer of Milwaukee, Mrs. Amelia Bromwell, Miss Martha Root and Miss Elizabeth Root of Chicago. His son, Jerome Buckingham, engaged in the practice of law in 1844 at Newark, Ohio, where he still resides at the age of 79 years.





John Buckingham.



Sarah Ebert Buckingham.



**Elizabeth Buckingham**, a daughter of John and Sarah Ebert Buckingham, was born at Tunkannock, Pa., March 13, 1818, and died at Clyde, Ohio, August 15, 1857, unmarried. She was a sincere and devoted christian, always manifesting her faith and charity by acts of personal attention to those who were in pov-



Elizabeth Buckingham.

erty or affliction. She was a most loving and devoted daughter and sister, and her greatest happiness consisted in her efforts to add to the comfort and happiness of others.

**Allen Lindsley Buckingham** passed away Saturday, November, 25, 1899, aged 65 years. Deceased was born in Norwalk, Ohio, July 14, 1834, and his boyhood was passed in Norwalk. He was of old New England stock, a descendant of the Plymouth Rock Pilgrims, and his ancestors, among whom was Governor Bradford, came over on the Mayflower, from Austerfield, England. He came to this coast by way of the Isthmus

when 22 years old, and arrived in Oregon in October, 1856, coming to Portland on the same steamer with H. S. Jory, of South Salem. Later he returned to the East, and he made several trips back and forth. He was in business in Kansas for a number of years. Twenty-three years ago, in Indianola, Iowa, he was joined in matrimony to Miss Liddie Frost, who survives him. For the last nineteen years he has resided in Salem continuously. He was in the grocery business in South Salem for many years, and has successfully conducted a number of different enterprises. Besides the widow, three children survive, George aged 21, Roy 19 and Bessie 13. Deceased was a brother of Mrs. S. A. Clark and Mrs. C. S. Woodworth, both of whom have preceded him to the other shore. He was an uncle of Mrs. S. C. Dyer. A brother, Henry Buckingham, lives at Kingfisher, Oklahoma.—*From the Salem, Ore., Journal.*

George Buckingham, father of Allen L. Buckingham, whose death is mentioned above, was one of the founders of the "Reflector" in 1830, and was a nephew of John Buckingham above mentioned.

Jane Russell Burn was born in New York state in 1821 and came to Fitchville township with her parents in 1832. She taught school in this county, then went to California, but returned. She died in Bronson township January 29, 1899.

Elizabeth H. Carl was born in Cortland county, N. Y., June 15, 1818. She came to Ruggles township about 1840 and was married to Daniel Carl in 1841. She lived in Ripley township for many years. She died at her home in New London February 10, 1899.

Eliza Case was born in Ripley township February 5, 1829. In 1846 she was married to Wm. Howard, Sr. She died December 18, 1898.

John J. Clark was born in Madison county, N. Y., July 10, 1811 and came to Norwalk in 1836. In 1847 he married Charlotte Smith and lived in Olena since that time. He died March 7, 1899.

George W. Clary died at his home in Florence township, Erie County, Ohio., January 12, 1899. Mr. Clary was born in Peru township, Huron county, O., October 28, 1818, and was the son of Elihu Clary and wife Pearly. Mr. Clary was one of the first three men to locate in Peru township, the other two being Henry Adams and William Smith—the three having begun the work of erecting a small cabin on lot five, section one, June 15, 1815. Adams was from Marlboro, Vt., and Clary and Smith from Deerfield, Mass. They boarded with Bildad Adams in

Greenfield township (grandfather of the writer of this Obituary), for a few days, while they completed the erection of the small cabin in which they kept bachelor's hall till October, when they erected a larger log house, and Mrs. Clary, who arrived the twenty-third of that month, became the housekeeper and continued in that capacity till the following spring, when they separated. Mr Clary and family settled on lot eighteen, section one, where they resided for some years and where George W. was born, the family subsequently moved to the village of Macksville in the same township, and kept a tavern, where Mrs. Pearly Clary died, June 18, 1830. After the death of his wife Mr. Elihu Clary went to New York state and lived near Albany. He married a second wife in that state and subsequently returned to Ohio, but soon moved to Bedford, Monroe county, Mich. where he died in September 1871. He was born in Montague, Mass., in 1788. Mr. George W. Clary, after the death of his mother, when twelve years old went from Peru to Florence, Erie county, and began clerking in a store. From Florence he went to Birmingham and clerked in the store of Boalt & Leonard. He continued as a clerk in stores till he arrived at the age of twenty-two, when he opened a store in Florence with Joseph Pierce as a partner. After two years he sold his interest to his partner and and then in 1842 he purchased the farm near Birmingham on which he resided during the remainder of his life.

He married September 26, 1844, Eliza Chandler, who was his home companion during the remainder of his life, nearly fifty-five years. They had two children, both boys—Fred born in 1845, and George born in 1848. They both died prior to the death of their father—George in 1879 and Fred in 1887. Their widows having remarried are now Mrs. Newton Address of Berlin Heights, and Mrs H. J. Thompson of Birmingham. His surviving descendants consists of his widow, Mrs. Eliza Chandler Clary; his four grand-children, Frank and Mark Clary of Birmingham, and Charles Clary and Mrs. Myrtle Elson of Berlin Heights, and three great-grandchildren. Mr. Clary was honored by election to township offices also to the office of commissioner of Erie county, all of which he filled to the satisfaction of his constituents.

**Dorcas Clawson** was a daughter of Ezekiel Phillips, and was born in Greene county, N. Y., November 2, 1826. She came to Hartland with her parents in 1831. She was married to John F. Clawson in 1843 and lived in Hartland then Clarksfield. She died January 15, 1899.

**Mrs. Harriet Close** was born in North Fairfield, O., January 10, 1827, and was married to Mr. Close in 1846. She died May 27, 1899.

**E. H. Curtiss** was a son of Charles and Jemima Curtiss, and was born in Monroe county, N. Y., October 6, 1828. His wife was Martha E. Phillips, of Kansas. In 1832 he moved to Rugles township. In 1850 he moved to Wisconsin, to Kansas in 1857, and enlisted in the union army in 1861. In 1877 he moved to New London and died in 1891.

**Huldah F. Davis** was a daughter of James Ford and Lucy Rumsey and was born in Bronson township, September 27, 1838. In 1869 she was married to Benjamin Davis, who died in 1878. Her home was in Fairfield township and her death occurred July 12, 1899.

**Jane McCann Delamater** was a daughter of John McCann and Elizabeth Crapsey and was born in Clinton, Dutchess county, N. Y., February 11, 1811. In 1833 she was married to Benjamin Delamater and they came to the Firelands in 1837. She died in Norwalk, June 30, 1899.

**Mrs. Sarah Delmater** was born in Fayette, N. Y., November 13, 1808. In 1826 she was married to Leonard Delamater and they lived in Fayette, N. Y., until 1835, when they moved to Erie county, O. In 1848 they moved to Norwalk township. She died in Norwalk January 23, 1899. Her husband died in 1874.

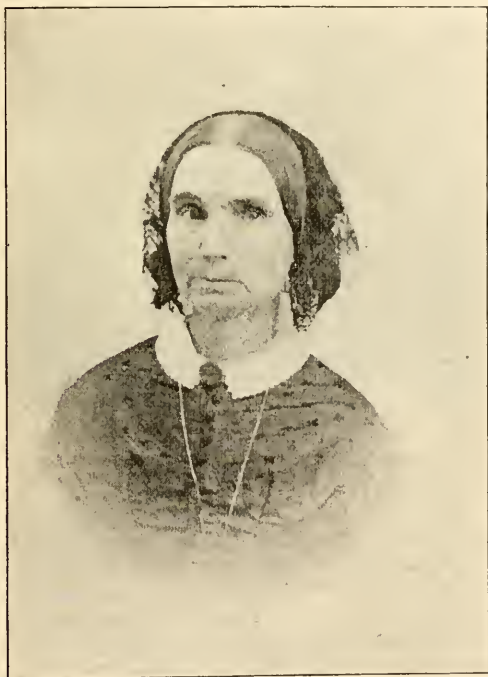
**Jane Denman** was a daughter of Joseph and Adeline Archer and was born in New York city May 3, 1826, and came to Florence township with her parents in 1837. In 1847 she was married to Edward Denman, of Florence. She died at her home in Wakeman township June 16, 1899.

**William Denman** was a son of John Denman and Marinda Blackman and was born in Florence township August 10, 1822. In 1853 he was married to Cordelia Hough and after her death he married Julia Partello, in 1869. He died in 1892. His father came on foot from New York state to Florence in 1816.

**Joseph Eddy** was born in Chatham, Conn., September, 1815, and died in Perkins township, Erie county, O., May 3, 1898. He was the son of Roswell and Hannah Eddy, and was two years old when his parents located in Erie county on lands in Perkins township, where he lived on the same lands, the old homestead farm, for over eighty-one years, and by industry and economy accumulated a comfortable competence. He was married in 1841 to Caroline Akins, who died in 1883. They had three children, all girls, the first born dying at the age of six years. The other two survived him, one being Mrs. Truman B. Taylor and the other Mrs. Frank A. Akins, both residents of Perkins township, the latter residing on the old homestead farm.

**Lydia Ells** was a daughter of Elihu and Sarah Ells and was born in Harpersfield, N. Y., July 6, 1819. She came to the Firelands in 1836 and in 1838 was married to Homer T. Smith. She died at her home in North Fairfield, October 18, 1898. She was a school teacher in early life and many of the early settlers in Fairfield township, who are yet living, remember her as their teacher.

**Catharine Foster**, widow of the late William T. Foster, died February 15, 189— at her residence, corner of Washington and Meigs streets. Deceased had resided in Sandusky for just about a half a century. She was 78 years of age. Mrs. Foster leaves a family of six daughters and two sons, who are Mrs. Edward Montgomery, of Detroit, Mrs. E. S. Smith, of North Amherst, O., Mrs. James Henry, Mrs. James B. Sanderson, Mrs. Jacob Sartor, Mrs. George Maley and Henry Foster, of Sandusky, and Daniel Foster, of Cleveland.



Clarissa Benedlet Gallup.

(See Vol. 13 O. S., p. 103.)



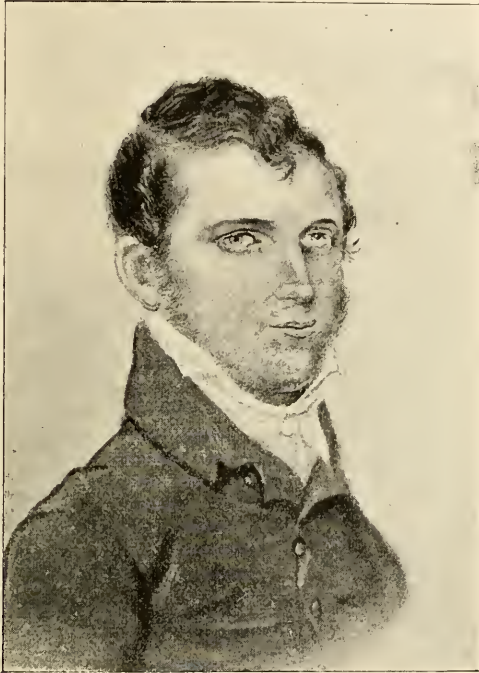
**Stephen M. Fuller** died Wednesday evening, February 14, 1899, at his residence on State street, Norwalk, O. Mr. Fuller was born at Rochester, N. Y., October 17, 1832, and in early life was left parentless. His father died before his birth, and eight years later his mother, also, died. He then came to Berlin, Erie county, where he lived a short time with an uncle and then returned to Rochester, where he resided until he was 23 years of age. He then came west again and settled at Birmingham, where he was united in marriage November 11, 1858, to Miss Mary P. Denman. In 1868 he moved to Norwalk and engaged in the hardware business with the late David Higgins. Later he engaged in the shoe business with the late Otis J. Sherman, and continued in that business until his death, with the exception of a year or two, when he was assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Norwalk. He leaves to mourn his demise a wife and three daughters, Mrs. T. D. Cone and Mrs. C. N. Smith, of Toledo, and Mrs. C. B. Wilcox, of Sandusky.

**David Gibbs.** David Gibbs, for nineteen years, from 1821 until his death in 1840, clerk of the courts of Huron county, Ohio, was born June 14, 1788, at Windsor, Connecticut, seven miles above Hartford, at the junction of the Connecticut and Windsor rivers. His father was Captain Samuel Gibbs, of Scotch descent, a soldier in the Revolutionary army and afterwards master and part owner of a staunch vessel sailing out of New York in the European trade. His mother was Nancy Harsen, who was born in New York, and was of Holland Dutch descent. David Gibbs moved with his father's family to Norwalk, Connecticut, when a lad of about fourteen years, where he grew to manhood. He studied law, was admitted to practice, May 20, 1810, he married Elizabeth Lockwood, daughter of Stephen and Sarah Lockwood, of Norwalk, Connecticut. When the war of 1812 broke out, he enlisted, and was given a commission as 1st Lieutenant in the 37th Infantry of the regular army, serving at Fort Griswold, New London, Connecticut.

In 1811, with a view to moving west, he made a trip to Ohio with Judge Sherman (father of Senator John Sherman and of General W. G. Sherman). Judge Sherman decided to settle near Lancaster Ohio, but Mr. Gibbs returned to Connecticut, living for a time in Bridgeport. In 1815, he made another trip to Ohio and the following year, with his family, he removed to Norwalk, Ohio, where Stephen Lockwood, his wife's father, owned a large tract of the "sufferers' lands" on the "Firelands."

David Gibbs and his little family reached Norwalk after a long and venturesome journey, described in the *Firelands Pioneer*, Vol. XI, October, 1874, page 83. His first home was in

a double log cabin mentioned in that article, and pictured in this number from the recollections of those who saw it many times. His farm was at the corner of East Main street and Old State road, the corners being known as Gibbs's corners, until later, when they were called "Alling's Corners." He was appointed clerk



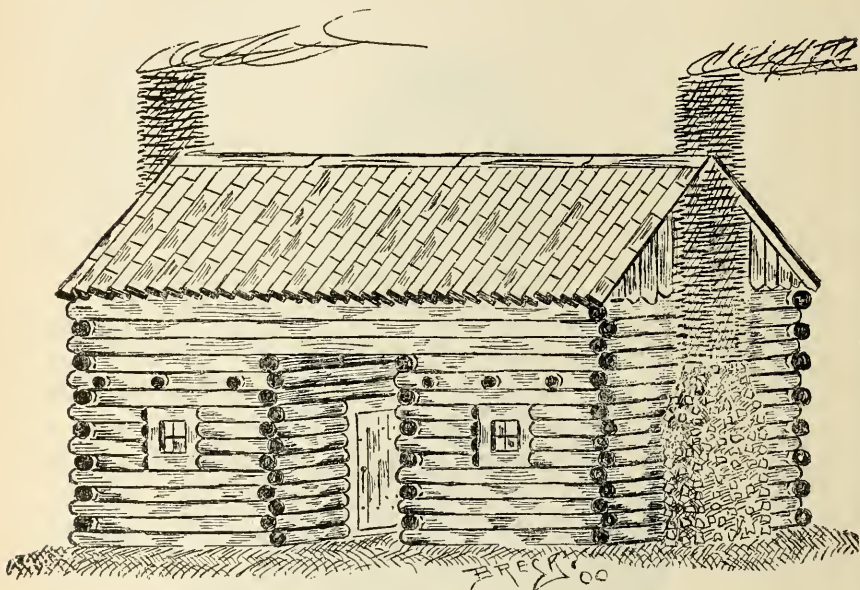
David Gibbs at Age of About Twenty.

(Taken from a Water Color Painting.)

of the courts in 1821, and performed the duties so acceptably that he was successively re-appointed, holding the office at the time of his death, which occurred March 16, 1840. His age was 51 years, 9 months and 2 days.

The pioneer house, occupied in 1816 by David Gibbs and Henry Lockwood with their families, was a double log house, with a covered passage way through the center. The front rooms on each side were eighteen feet square, with bed-rooms back

about eight or nine feet square; there was also a small pantry. There were sleeping rooms in the upper loft, divided by hanging partitions. There was a cellar underneath which was often flooded after a brisk rain. The small windows were at first covered with greased paper instead of glass. The nearest neighbor was Abijah Comstock, who lived  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles north on the road



Abijah Comstock built, in 1809, the first house in Norwalk township on the present John F. Randolph farm in section 2. Benjamin Newcomb the second, about 1811, on the present Asher Cole farm in section 4. Samuel B. Lewis the third, in 1815, on the present Perry Tillotson farm in section 1. The above cut is a memory sketch of the fourth, built in 1816 by David Gibbs and Henry Lockwood.

to Milan. On his farm was a never failing spring on which the few neighbors depended for their supply of drinking water.

One part of this house was afterwards used by Ralph and George Lockwood as a store. The old cabin stood on the east side of the Old State road, near the site of the John Copsey residence. It remained many years after it ceased to be used as a dwelling.





Mrs. Mary Lockwood Benedict.    Mrs. Elizabeth Lockwood Gibbs.    Mrs. Esther Lockwood Saunders.  
 (See Benedict.)    (See Vol. 11 O. S., p. 83.)    (See Saunders.)

Sisters of Henry, Ralph and George Lockwood.

DESCENDANTS OF DAVID GIBBS AND ELIZABETH LOCKWOOD  
OF NORWALK, OHIO, 1816.

David Gibbs, born June 14, 1788; died March 16, 1840; married May 20, 1810, Elizabeth Lockwood, born March 24, 1791; died October 4, 1873.

CHILDREN II GENERATION.

1. Eliza Lockwood Gibbs, born February 16, 1811; married, September 1835, Pruden Alling.

2. David Gibbs, died 1816, in infancy.

3. David Gibbs, Jr., born January 12, 1817, died April 6, 1897; married April 10, 1843, Eliza Bacon, born June 11, 1820, died February 2, 1899.

4. Roswell Gibbs, born December 2, 1818, died July 30, 1880; married August 27, 1850, Mary Jay, born April, 1833.

5. Charles Gibbs, born October 25, 1820; died May 15, 1896; married March 1, 1849, Lavinia Campbell.

6. James Burnett Gibbs, born May 21, 1822; died August 3, 1850.

7. Ralph Marvin Gibbs, born July 1, 1824; died August 16, 1854; married April 22, 1846, Mary Higgins.

8. Mary Louise Gibbs, born April 6, 1831; died November 28, 1832.

9. Sarah Louise Gibbs, born September 7, 1835; married Augustus Mowry, September 7, 1857, died August 10, 1859; married Wm. A. Adams, died February 16, 1899.

CHILDREN III GENERATION.

(1. Eliza Lockwood Gibbs Alling.)

10. William G. Alling, born June 15, 1836; married April 10, 1867, Lettie Spore.

11. Charles P. Alling, born February 19, 1838; married March 10, 1863, Ruhama Wakeman.

12. David G. Alling, born January 8, 1842; died May 3, 1899; married May 4, 1869, Juliette Coleman.

13. Elizabeth Alling, born September 8, 1843; married January 21, 1864, Theodore C. Laylin.

14. Mary P. Alling, born June 14, 1845.

15. Jane M. Alling, born December 10, 1848; married October 2, 1873, E. J. Smith.

16. Sarah L. Alling, born April 13, 1851; married March 10, 1887, J. E. Cleveland.

17. Stephen Cory Alling, born January 5, 1853; died February 10, 1876.



CHILDREN III GENERATION.

(3. David Gibbs, Jr.)

18. Elizabeth Gibbs, born July 16, 1844 ; married November 17, 1862, Frederick Tyler.

19. Henry Bascom Gibbs, born April 30, 1847 ; married November, 1870, Mary Louise Smith.

20. David Gibbs, born August 21, 1851.

21. Francis Lockwood Gibbs, born July 1, 1853 ; married December, 1875, Emma Brigham, died March, 1885 ; married Grace Jackson.

22. Susan Bacon Gibbs, born August 7, 1857 ; married August 2, 1876, Fowler A. Seaman.

CHILDREN III GENERATION.

(4. Roswell Gibbs.)

23. Thomas Jay Gibbs, born May 31, 1851 ; married June 30, 1881, Anna Reed.

24. Louise Gibbs, born September 6, 1853 ; died August 28, 1871.

25. Clara Gibbs, born April 10, 1855 ; married, 1878, Millard F. Smith.

26. Wm. Roswell Gibbs, born September 20, 1859 ; married October 21, 1880, Emma Skinner, died June 16, 1890.

27. Ralph Lockwood Gibbs, born December 22, 1867 ; died April 18, 1873.

28. Elizabeth Gibbs, born July 18, 1876 ; died July 10, 1879.

CHILDREN III GENERATION.

(5. Charles Gibbs.)

29. Emma Gibbs, born April, 1858 ; died April, 1874.

CHILDREN III. GENERATION.

(7. Ralph Marvin Gibbs.)

30. Charlotte Townsend Gibbs, born March 13, 1847.

31. Cecilia Elizabeth Gibbs, born December 3, 1848.

32. James Gilbert Gibbs, born August 7, 1852 ; married June 30, 1880, Caroline Lovell Wickham.

33. Mary Farr Gibbs, born August 8, 1854.

## THE FIRELANDS PIONEER.

## CHILDREN III GENERATION.

(9. Sarah Louise Gibbs.)

34. Grace Elizabeth Mowry, born September 14, 1858; died Nov. 28, 1874.

35. Bessie Adams, born July 18, 1876; died June 15, 1893.

## CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(10. William G. Alling.)

36. Arthur Lewis Alling, born——; married Fannie Worthington.

## CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(11. Charles P. Alling.)

37. Mary Alling, born ——; Married A. A. Fengar.

38. Howard Alling, born ——; married Clara Lockwood.

## CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(12. David G. Alling.)

39. Marjorie Alling, born December 25, 1873; married April 25, 1890, Harry Lyon.

## CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(13. Elizabeth Alling Laylin.)

40. John Laylin, born December 23, 1868; married October 3, 1895, Mabel Parker Gallup, born September 17, 1870.

41. Elizabeth G. Laylin, born February 24, 1871; married Dudley French.

42. David Laylin, born June 17, 1880.

## CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(15. Jane M. Alling Smith.)

43. Ralph Augustus Smith, born September 1874.

44. Arthur Smith, born March 1881.

45. Sarah Louise Smith, born August 12, 1886.

## CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(19. Henry Bacon Gibbs.)

46. James McLain Gibbs, born December 28, 1871.

47. Jane Gibbs, born June 1875; married 1896, Joseph Menefee.

- 48. David Gibbs, born December 1876.
- 49. Thomas Gibbs, born ———.
- 50. Louise Gibbs, born April 1883.

CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(21. Francis Lockwood Gibbs.)

- 51. Susan B. Gibbs, born ———.
- 52. Henry B. Gibbs, born ———.

CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(22. Susan Bacon Gibbs Seaman.)

- 53. Esther Vera Seaman, born July 4, 1883.

CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(25. Clara Gibbs Smith.)

- 54. John Roswell Smith, born March 9, 1879.

CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(26. Wm. Roswell Gibbs.)

- 55. Anna M. Gibbs, born December 12, 1883.
- 56. Margaret Gibbs, born April 30, 1886.

CHILDREN IV. GENERATION.

(32. James Gilbert Gibbs.)

- 57. Esther Preston Gibbs, born Dec. 13, 1881.
- 58. Ralph Lockwood Gibbs, born March 9, 1888.

CHILDREN V. GENERATION.

(36. Arthur Lewis Alling.)

- 59. Worthington Alling, born ———.
- 60. Fannie Alling, born ———.

CHILDREN V. GENERATION.

(37. Mary Alling Fengar.)

- 61. Ruhama Fengar, born 1892.

## CHILDREN V. GENERATION.

(38. Howard Alling.)

62. Amy Alling, born ———.

## CHILDREN V. GENERATION.

(40. John Laylin.)

93. Helen Elizabeth Laylin, born July 7, 1896.

94. Ruth Laylin, born Mar. 14, 1898.

## CHILDREN V. GENERATION.

(41. Elizabeth G. Laylin French.)

65. Edith French, born ———.

66. Bessie French, born ———.

## CHILDREN V. GENERATION.

(47. Jane Gibbs Menefee.)

67. Joseph Menefee, Jr., born 1897.

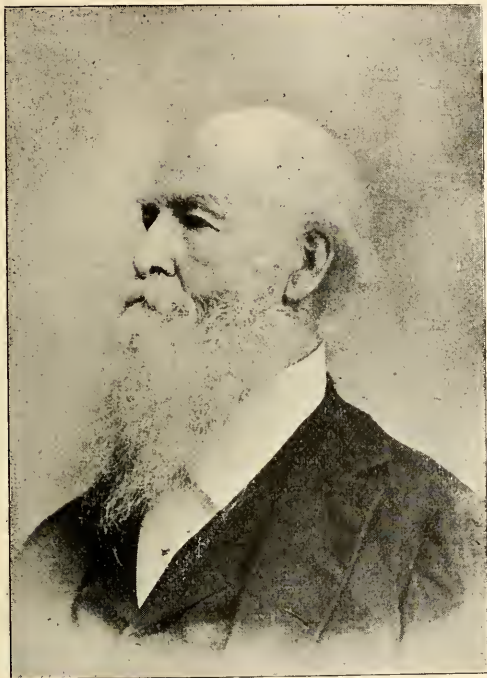
**Capt. David Gibbs** died suddenly Tuesday morning at his home in LeMars, Iowa, where he has lived the past thirty years engaged in the banking business. He was in his eighty-first year and was born in Norwalk, Ohio, in 1817, his birth being the first recorded \*in this township. His father, Capt. David Gibbs, Sr., was one of Norwalk's original settlers and was clerk of the courts up to his death in 1840.

The younger Capt. David Gibbs was deputy county clerk for many years. He afterward lived in Dayton, Lima, Elmore, and other Ohio towns, removing to Iowa some thirty years ago. He married in 1843 Miss Eliza Bacon of Dayton, who survives him. He leaves also five children, Mrs. Lizzie Tyler, Mrs. Susan Seamans, and Messrs. Henry, David and Frank Gibbs. Capt. Gibbs was a veteran of the late war, serving in command of a company in the 21st O. V. I. He was the oldest of five brothers, all well known in Norwalk fifty years ago, and was the last survivor, viz., Capt. David Gibbs, just deceased; Roswell Gibbs, formerly of Troy, Ohio; Rev. Charles Gibbs, graduate of Kenyon

---

\* Before the days of official records of births and deaths, Thomas, son of Abjiah Comstock was born on the John Randolph farm in section 2 of Norwalk on Dec. 12, 1812.--[Ed.]

college and of Yale theological seminary, Congregational minister, last charge Cedar Falls, Iowa; Rev. James B. Gibbs, graduate of Yale college and Yale theological seminary, died soon after graduating, aged 28 years; Ralph M. Gibbs, died of cholera in Norwalk, 1854, aged 30 years; father of James G. Gibbs. Two sisters are all that are left of the original family circle: Mrs. Eliza L. Alling, of East Main street, who is now 86; and Mrs.



Captain David Gibbs.

Louise Adams, of Eaton Rapids, Mich. Four of the brothers are survived by widows; the other brother, Rev. James B. Gibbs, was not married.

His last visit to his birth-place was in the fall of 1893, spending several days renewing acquaintances with many old friends of his younger days and, as he repeated many times, he never enjoyed a visit more than that one. The Sprague umbrella works interested him greatly, as the factory is located on the farm where he was born and where he grew up to man-



hood. One by one the men identified with Norwalk's early ye have passed away until scarcely any are left; but the mem of such honorable and useful pioneers as Capt. David Gibbs long remain as an inspiration to the generations that come a them.—*Reflector*, April 8, 1897.

**Ephraim Gridley** was a son of Jared Gridley and Cynt Tremain and was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., March 1811. In 1818 he went to Rising Sun, Indiana, with his pare The father soon died and the family went back to New Y state. In 1835 he came to Clarksfield and in 1838 he was n ried to Julia Kinney, of New York state, and they lived Clarksfield until the death of the wife in 1873. He lived New London for a few years. In 1883 he was married to M Araminta Bonestel. He died in Clarksfield June 6, 1899. page 482 this issue.

**Henry C. Halladay** died June 10 1899, at his home ab three miles south of Huron. The deceased was born in Gre field, Huron county, Ohio, March 30, 1832, and when two yo of age, with his parents removed to Huron. This towns has been his home continuously since, and he was one of the l known men in this section. In all his dealings his name sig fied all that is held by bond. He was a tiller of the soil, and such, was very successful in gathering unto himself a handsc competence. He leaves a wife, three daughters and one son.

**Mrs. Mary Hamilton** was a daughter of Gurdon Woodw and Amy Savage and was born in Bellevue in 1833. She married to Rev. Moses Hamilton in 1860, and died at her ho in Bellevue June 16, 1899. Her husband was born in Irek in 1829 and came to Ohio in 1848. He died December 17, 18

**Clarissa Hand** was a daughter of Robert Fletcher and born in Courtland county, N. Y., August 9, 1821. She came Clarksfield with her parents in 1836. She was married to J G. Hand in 1841 and they settled in Wakeman township in 18 where she died October 30, 1898.

**Henrietta Haskins** was a daughter of Gershone and He Shelton, and was born in Oxford, Conn., April 24, 1818. came to Wakeman with her parents in 1827. In 1838 she married to Joseph Haskins. She died at her home in Waker township June 16, 1899.

**John A. Hettle** of Peru township, Huron county, Ohio, born March 20, 1816, in Germany, and died October 2, 18 He came to the Firelands in 1834, and married Novem 15, 1847, Margaret Horn. The following children were b

hem: Anna M., John F. (died recently), Edward A. and Frank A. He was a man of industry and thrift, and was a faithful member of the Catholic church.

**Lucinda Hildreth Hester** was the eldest daughter of Benjamin Hildreth and Susan Colgrove, and was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., August 21, 1816. In 1833 she came to the Firelands with her father's family. She had gained so good an education that she was engaged to teach school soon after she came here and followed the occupation until her marriage. She was married to John S. Hester in 1842, and they lived in Norwich town-ship until her death, November 6, 1899, having lived for fifty-one years in the same home with her husband. She was a woman of blessed memory.



Martin Hester

(See Vol. 10 O. S., p. 39.)

Mary Stough Hester.

(See Vol. 6 O. S. p. 118.)

**Dr. G. S. Hill**, son of Noah and Sukey Hill, was born in Clinton, O., November 21, 1821, and died in Wilmington, O., November 5, 1899, in the closing days of his seventy-eighth year. On December 30, 1850, he was united in marriage to Louise Quihar at Wilmington, O., and to them were born five children—one, Flora Louise, dying in infancy; the others—Emma, Edwin R., Geo. F. and Bertha—surviving. The deceased was engaged in the practice of medicine for nearly sixty years.

**Norman A. Hine** died December 12, 1898. Mr. Hine was born in Berlin township, Erie county, O., February 19, 1849, and was the son of Lorenzo and Nancy Hine, who were among the early settlers of Berlin township. July 31, 1893, Mr. Hine married Miss Lizzie Fox of Milan, and settled near the old homestead where he was born. They had three children; one, Earl, died November 8, 1897; the other two, Wilber and a baby girl were left to the care of the young widow. The funeral was held at the house and was largely attended by relatives and friends.

**Benjamin H. Hinkley** was the youngest son of Joshua and Hannah Chase Hinkley, and was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., in December, 1810. In 1830 he was married to Maria Paine and they came to Bronson township in 1832 and settled on the farm where he lived the rest of his life. He died March 1, 1894.

**Peter Hohler** of Bronson township, Huron Co., O., was born July 12, 1815, at Baden, Germany, of John Hohler and wife. He died December 3, 1889. He was married in 1842 to Margaret Glassner, also a native of Germany, and moved to the Firelands in 1834. He was highly respected by his neighbors and held the office of township trustee, assessor and other offices of trust. He was a life long devoted member of the Catholic church.

**Mrs. Hannah M. Howe** was born in Connecticut, but came to Huron county when a child. About fifty-eight years ago she was married to L. A. Howe, and they lived in Norwalk for many years, but moved to the Old State Road, where she died in December, 1898, in her seventy-eighth year.

**Jason Lester Hudson** was born in Huntington, Ross county, Ohio, November, 3, 1834; died June 16, 1899. He was an old resident of Huron, staying at the Soldier's Home, and was instantly killed by the westbound Lake Shore train No. 141 at Slate Cut.

**Wilber F. Jefferson** was a son of David Jefferson and was born in Berlin township February 2, 1839. His wife was Ann Arnet. He died at Norwalk in March, 1899.

**James Clark Judson** was a son of Andrew Judson and Charlotte Clark. He was born in Connecticut April 10, 1795, He married Betsy Burr, who was born December 16, 1798, and was a daughter of John Burr, who came to Florence in 1825. Mr. Judson came from Connecticut to Florence in 1825, alone, but brought his family the next year. He and his wife both died in 1885. Their children who are living are Mrs. Nancy Butler, of Norwalk; Albert W. Judson, of Sandusky; Mrs. Antoinette Bissell, of Clarksfield; and Mrs. Elizabeth Spore, of Florence.

**Reuben June**, son of Joseph and Sally June, was born at Stamford, Conn., December 19, 1825, and came with his parents to Hartland township in 1832. In 1848 he was married to Amanda Cole and their home was in New London. He died at the Soldier's Home at Sandusky January 15, 1899. Served in the civil war for three years. Charles June, a brother of Reuben, was born in 1831 and came to the Firelands with the rest of the family. He was a soldier and died at the National Soldier's Home May 23, 1899.

**Eliza L. Knapp** was a daughter of Joseph and Lottie Barker, who were pioneers of Fitchville township. She was born in Fitchville in 1841. In 1863 she was married to Edward S. Knapp, who died in 1888. She died in Fitchville December 29, 1898.

**William V. Latham** died at his home, 816 Adams street, Sandusky, O., December 18, 1898. Mr. Latham was born in Connecticut in 1826. During the excitement over the gold discoveries in 1849 he decided to go to the gold fields of California. A series of misfortunes forced him to abandon his plans after reaching the Isthmus of Panama, and from there he went to New Orleans, and thence to Sandusky. His first business venture in Sandusky was that of manufacturing candy under the firm name of Pernutt & Latham. He soon left that business and engaged in pursuit of his trade, that of a tailor, and opened a merchant tailor establishment, which was continued from that time to 1895. Outside of his store business he became interested in vineyards on the peninsula in 1863, and was interested in vineyards and peach orchards from that time to his death, and accumulated a considerable fortune therefrom. In 1856 he married Miss Mary Bouton, who, with two children, survives him.

**John M. Latimer** was a son of John M. and Mary Latimer, and was born in Peru township March 10, 1838. He married Mary Ryerson. He was a member of the 101st O. V. I., and was promoted to major. In 1872 he was elected sheriff of Huron county and served two terms. He died at Norwalk in 1899.

**Calista Lawrence** was a daughter of Josiah and Lucretia Todd, and was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., March 6, 1812. She was married to Timothy Lawrence in 1831, and came to Bronson in 1833. She died February 17, 1899. She was a lineal descendant of Jonathan Edwards, the noted divine of New England.

**George Lawrence** was a son of Samuel Lawrence and Hannah Dibble, and was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., March 1, 1805. In January, 1831, he married Rhodena Smith, and in



September of the same year they moved to Bronson township. He was a carpenter by trade and built many houses, barns, churches, etc. He built the Presbyterian church at Peru, in 1835, and he was told that he could not raise it without a supply of whisky on hand; but he did, nevertheless, and the helpers were satisfied with the abundance of the lunch which his wife had prepared, in place of the whisky. His death occurred January 7, 1899.

**Philander H. Lewis** was born in Greenfield township, June 28, 1829. In 1857 he went to Texas and engaged in school teaching. In 1863, when they began to impress men into the Confederate service he escaped to Mexico and reached New York. He enlisted in the 11th Ohio Cavalry and served at Ft. Laramie. In 1866 he moved to Juneau, Wis., and engaged in the practice of law. He died December 16, 1898.

**Mrs. Elvira (Hackett) McConnell** was born in New York state in 1819 and came to Berlin township with her parents in 1838. She was married to James McConnell in 1842 and they lived in New London. She died January 2, 1899.

**Roger McDonald** was born in Scotland in 1820 and came to Huron in 1840. He lived there and in Peru for four years. In 1844 he married Charlotte Parrott, of Ripley, and they went to Indiana. In 1849 he went to California, overland, and remained there eighteen months, and then returned to Ohio, settling in Bronson township. In 1885 he moved to Fairfield village and died there November 5, 1898.

**Judge John Mackey** was born in Warren county, N. J., January 7, 1818, and died in Sandusky, O., May 20, 1899, in his eighty-second year. He was the seventh child of Lewis Mackey and wife Margaret Campbell. He lived with his parents where born till 1837, when the family migrated with horses and wagon over the mountains of Pennsylvania to Ohio and located on a farm just north of Milan, Erie county. He received a reasonable education in the common schools and at an academy in Milan, and after teaching for two winters he left the farm and entered the law office of Lucas S. Belcher at Sandusky. He was admitted to the bar at Fremont O., in 1846, and after a short time spent in establishing the first daily newspaper in Erie county, the Sandusky "Mirror," he devoted his entire time to the practice of the law. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Erie county for the terms from 1852 to 1856, and for the terms from 1860 to 1862. In April, 1880, he was appointed to the common pleas bench to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Cooper K. Watson, and in the following fall was elected to fill the unexpired term and thereafter to the full term of five





Henry Lockwood.  
(See O. S. Vol. 7, p. 81.)



Mrs. Henry Lockwood (Miss Amelia Chichester).  
(See O. S. Vol. 7, p. 81.)

years. After the expiration of his term of office, he returned to the practice of law and continued actively engaged therein until a short time prior to his death. In 1849 he married Violette Mackey, who died December 7, 1893. They had five children, one of whom died in infancy. Four survive him: E. B. Mackey of Chicago, Ill., J. L. Mackey, M. D., Trinidad, Col., and Mary S. and Denver J. of Sandusky, O., the latter being engaged in the practice of law. Judge Mackey was a member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

**Paul B. Mead** was born in Genoa, N. Y. February 5, 1816, and came to Norwalk in 1834. In 1835 he was married to Miss Mary Rule. In 1868 they went to Kent, O., where the wife died in 1895, and Mr. Mead in 1899.

**William G. Meade** was a son of Alfred Meade and Betsy Bargar, and was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., September 3, 1808. His grandfather Meade was of Scotch ancestry, and was a soldier in the Revolution, and his father fought in the war of 1812, and was severely wounded at Lundy's Lane. In 1827 Mr. Meade was married to Hannah Smith, and in 1833 they came to Bronson township and settled on the farm which was their home for many years. He was a carpenter and built many houses. He was also a very successful farmer, and received the prize for the best kept farm in the county. He died in 1893 on the farm he had lived on for sixty years.

**Andrew Miller** died Wednesday morning, December 21, 1898, aged fifty eight years. Mr. Miller with his parents located in Sandusky O., in 1846, when six years old, and resided there during the remainder of his life, fifty-two years. A few years since he held the office of city street commissioner. A widow, one son and seven daughters survive him.

**Benjamin Moore**, was a son of Henry and Susannah Moore, and was born in Union county, Pa., May 19, 1814. He came to the Firelands in 1836, and 1837 was married to Anna Weiker, of Bellevue. He died June 11, 1892 at his home in Bellevue.

**Rosanna Morehouse** was a daughter of Chester King and Jemima Smith, who came from Hartford, Conn., to Florence in 1819. She was born in Florence and married Edwin Fuller, and they lived in Norwalk. He died many years ago, and she was married to David E. Morehouse in 1884. She died at Norwalk July 16, 1899.

**Adam Montgomery**, a well known resident of Sandusky, died at his home, 1226 West Adams street, September 15, 1899, at 4:30 o'clock, aged 65 years. Mr. Montgomery had lived in Sandusky many years, and was well and favorably known to all

the old residents. He was a marble cutter by trade and conducted a shop on West Adams street. Three children—two sons and one daughter—survive. The funeral was held on Monday afternoon at 2 o'clock.

**Edward Mullooney** another of the pioneers of Sandusky, has made the long journey from whence there is no return. February 10, 1899, Edward Mullooney, an aged and respected citizen, passed away. His death occurred at the family residence, No. 610 Decatur street. Mr. Mullooney had reached the advanced age of 77 years and had lived in that city for over a half century. A wife, two sons and four daughters survive him.

**Lucien Nobles** was a son of Elisha and Roxana Nobles and was born in Oswego, N. Y., in 1818. In 1838 he married Marcia Handley. He came to the Firelands with his parents and a large family of brothers and sisters. He died at his home in New London August 13, 1898.

**Marcia Nobles**, a daughter of John and Roxana Handley, was born at Ridgeville, O., June 29, 1823. She was married to Lucien Nobles in 1838 and came to New London the same year. She died June 3, 1898.

**Margaret (Dewitt) Olcott** was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., January 1, 1821. She was married to Benjamin Olcott in Bronson in 1839. She died at her home in Bronson in 1899.

**Dr. Henry W. Owen** was born in New York state December 17, 1820, and moved with his parents to Fairfield township when a child. He studied medicine in Willoughby and after graduation settled in Tiffin, then lived at Mt. Vernon and after serving as assistant surgeon during the war, he located at North Fairfield, where he lived until he was elected county auditor in 1874, when he moved to Norwalk. In 1890 he went to Detroit to live with his only surviving son and died there in January, 1899.

**Louisa Hildreth Owen** was born in Ulysses, Tompkins county, N. Y., October 3, 1820. She came with her parents to Fairfield township in 1833. She was married to Parvis W. Owen in 1837 and they settled on a farm in New Haven township, where they lived for several years, then returned to the state of New York. In 1870 they came to Norwalk, where she died November 23, 1898.

**Martha Park** was a daughter of Francis Pilgrim and Orpha Murray and was born in Bronson township October 13, 1835. She was married to Joseph Park in 1859 and lived in Bronson until her death on January 11, 1898.

**Welcome O. Parker**, father of R. T. Parker, and who had been making his home with the family of his son for some months, died suddenly of apoplexy Wednesday, December 6, 1899. At 10 o'clock the same evening Mary Parker Williams, wife of Theodore Williams, Jr., and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. R. T. Parker, also passed away at her parent's home, and almost hand in hand with her aged grandfather she crossed the river to join that innumerable throng and to meet and be with the loved ones gone before. Welcome O. Parker was born at Burlington, Vt., June 12, 1821, and came to Ohio at an early age. He first resided at Vermillion. Later he had a dry goods store at Sandusky, whence he came to Norwalk in 1850 to engage in the same business. While a resident of this city he was elected to the Ohio state senate and served his constituents with ability. Later he moved to Toledo, where he resided until the death of his second wife, a few months ago, when he returned to Norwalk. He leaves two children, Mrs. J. S. Rodgers of Toledo, and R. T. Parker of Norwalk, at whose home he died.

**Frederick H. Patch** was a son of Charles Lewis Patch and Catherine Husted, and was born in Danbury, Conn., in 1811. He came to Milan with his parents in 1832 and they moved to Clarksfield the next year. He married Charlotte Lucas and lived in Clarksfield, Milan and Norwalk and finally moved to St. Louis, Mich., where he died November 19, 1898.

**Alvah M. Peck** was a son of Ira and Celina Peck, and came to Clarksfield with his parents in 1818, when two years of age. He was married three times, his first two wives being Pamela and Fannie Post, of Hartland, and his last wife was from Rochester, O. He died at his home in Rochester, where he had lived many years, January 2, 1899.

**Rebecca Phillips** was a daughter of Sheldon Barnes and was born in Wakeman October 22, 1827. She was married to Abram Phillips in 1852. She died at her home in Wakeman December 29, 1898.

**Arthur Phinney, A. M.**, was born in Gorham, Maine, March 28, 1837, and was the son of James Phinney and wife, Cynthia Mosier. He died at 4 A. M. Sunday, May 21, 1899. He entered Dartmouth College in September, 1860, but at the close of the Freshman year he left that college and entered the class of 1864 at Yale and was graduated with that class. After graduation he received an appointment in the scientific department of the Sanitary Commission and in connection therewith was for a time located in New York city, Norfolk, Va., and Washington, D. C. In 1867 he located in Sandusky, where he was principal of the



high school from the autumn of 1867 to the spring of 1870. He subsequently studied law in Sandusky and at Michigan University, Ann Arbor, and was admitted to practice by the Supreme court at Columbus in December 1872, since which he has been engaged in the practice of law in Sandusky to the time of his last sickness and death. He married Sarah E. Bell July 15, 1868. She died January 7, 1898, and he had failed in health from that time to his final sickness. On Tuesday, May 23, 1899, a meeting of the Erie County Bar was held, just prior to the funeral on that day, at which appreciative addresses were made, one of the speakers, Judge I. P. Pugsley of Toledo, having been his college classmate. Three daughters survive him, Nellie, Jessie and Helen Bell, the first named being the wife of Prof. Stephen F. Weston of Adelbert College, Cleveland, Ohio, the other two being single. He was a member of the Western Reserve Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

**Sarah E. Bell Phinney** died January 7, 1898. She was the daughter of Stewart E. Bell and wife, Elvira Dibble, and was born May 20, 1840, in Sandusky, Ohio, where she resided during her entire life. She was married to Arthur Phinney July 15, 1868; her husband and three daughters survived her.

**Jackson N. Pinney** was born in Berlin township in 1835. He served during the Rebellion for four years and received injuries which caused his death in July, 1899. He had lived in Norwalk for the last twenty years of his life.

**Amelia A. Place** was born in Fairfield township March 17, 1834, and lived there until 1871, when she was married to Alonzo Crawford and then moved to Nebraska, where she died April 6, 1899.

**Philo Porter** was a son of Philo T. and Polly Porter and was born in New London township February 28, 1831. He left the Firelands in 1853 and died at his home in Wisconsin June 17, 1899. His parents were pioneers in New London, coming there in 1816.

**Daniel Prosser** was born in Yates county, N. Y., and came to New London township with his parents in 1832. In 1842 he married Elizabeth Smith, of Clarksfield, and lived in New London until 1853, and then lived in Clarksfield until 1857, then went to Michigan. He died in Wakeman township March 11, 1899.

**Orrin Rice** was born in New Haven township 1823. He was a resident of Huron most of his life. He moved to Cleveland a few years ago and died there January 19, 1899.



**John W. Roorback** was a son of John Roorback and Ann Spooner. He was born in Orange county, Ind., January 12, 1824. He came to New London township with his parents in 1830. In 1855 he married Rebecca J. McConnell, and in 1878 Eva Doty. He died January 14, 1896.

**Asher F. Rowland** was a son of Oran Rowland and Betsy Husted. He was born in Clarksfield August 4, 1836. He moved to Norwalk in 1852 and died there in June, 1899.

**Loren W. Rumsey**, son of George and Lowena Rumsey, was born at Jerusalem, Yates county N. Y. October 8, 1828. He came from Danbury, Conn., with his parents to New London township in 1837. In 1857 he married Mary White. He died in New London August 17, 1899.

**Rev. Stephen Sanders** was born in Norwalk, Fairfield county, Conn., in 1789, was educated at Princeton, N. J.; received a call from S. Salem, Westchester, N. Y., as a candidate for the pulpit of the Presbyterian church at that place, where he preached eleven years, when ill health compelled him to withdraw from the ministry and he died at Milan O., in 1834.

**Esther Lockwood Sanders** was born in 1797 at Norwalk, Conn. Married in 1829, Rev. Stephen Sanders and died at Milan, O., in 1877. (Her picture appears in this issue with Mrs. Gibbs and Mrs. Benedict.) **Harriett Lockwood Sanders** was born in 1824 at S. Salem, N. Y., in 1846 married Isaac O. Walker, in 1853 removed to Buffalo N. Y. where Mr. Walker died in 1858. **Leroy Wharton** was born in 1826 at S. Salem, N. Y.; married **Eliza Skinner** in 1856 at Milan O. **Stephen L. Saunders** born in 1832 at S. S., N. Y.; married **Theresa Kentz** in 1866. **LeGrand Saunders** was born in 1834 at Milan, O., and married **Mary Minuse** in 1860. Children of **Harriet and Isaac O. Walker**: **Henry Stephen**, born at Milan O., May 28, 1847, **John Jay**, born in 1850 at Milan O., **William Isaac**, born in 1852 at Milan O., **Frederick Albert**, born in 1854 in Buffalo, N. Y., **Jennie Hetta**, born in 1858 at Milan O. Children of **LeRoy Wharton Saunders**: **Harriet Lockwood**, **Mary Skinner**, **Elizabeth**, **Kittie**, **Stephen**, **Howard**, **Adelphia**. Children of **Stephen Saunders**: **May Allen**, **Guy**. Child of **LeGrand Saunders and Mary**, his wife: **Bell Saunders**. Children of **Henry S. and Fannie Walker**: **Mildred Elwell**, **Zetta Bell**, **Harriet Lockwood**, **Isaac Cushman**, **Henry Garfield**, **Fannie**, **Leslie**. **John Jay** died in 1877. Child of **William and Marion Walker**: **Miriam Dwight Walker**.

**Eliza Savage** was a daughter of **Martin and Mary Hester** and was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, January 7, 1812. She came to Bronson township with her parents in 1827.

In 1832 she was married to James Wilson, who died in 1839. In 1853 she was married to Elisha Savage, who died in 1893. Her residence was in Bronson, until late years, when she lived in Berea, O. Her death occurred January 27, 1897.

**Experience Scott** was a daughter of James Harvey Hand and was born in Cattaraugus county, N. Y., March 2, 1833. In 1837 she came to Fitchville with her parents and to Clarksfield soon after. She was married to Giles C. Scott in 1849 and they lived in Clarksfield, where she died February 10, 1899.

**Mrs. Hannah Sears** died at her home on the county line road Wednesday, September 6, 1899, and the funeral was held Friday at 2 o'clock, Rev. William Jones of St. Louis, former pastor of Berlin Heights, officiating. Hannah Hotchkiss was born in Durham, Green county, N. Y., November 1820; she was married to John Sears October 29, 1846. To them were born three children, Mrs. Libbie Crane, Grenville M., and Mrs. Gussie Tillinghast. Mr. and Mrs. Sears moved to Ohio in 1851, and made their home on the farm where she has ever since resided.

**Eliza Selover** was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., February 9, 1819. In 1835 she came to Ripley township with her mother and seven brothers and sisters. In 1838 she was married to W. C. Adams and they settled on a farm in Greenfield township but moved to Fairfield township after a year. In 1895 Mr. Adams died. Mrs. Adams died in Clyde, November 20, 1898.

**Rev. Silas D. Seymour** was born in 1812 and came to the Firelands about 1825 and lived at Greenwich many years. He attended school at the Norwalk Seminary and afterwards entered the ministry, being admitted to the North Ohio Conference in 1841 and remained in the active ministry for forty years. He was noted as a revivalist and converted many people. In 1882 he moved to Texas where he preached until his death in 1898.

**David Smith** came from the state of New York to Milan, then Avery, in 1808, but returned and came again in 1810 with his family. He helped build the block house. He settled on what was known as the Parker farm, a short distance west of Milan, on the Monroeville road. He was a lieutenant of militia at the time of the war of 1812, and went with a few militiamen as a guard for several families who went to Mansfield after Hull's surrender. While they were in camp one night, a tree was felled for the oxen to browse on, and it fell into the camp and killed Mr. Smith's baby. After a time his family came back to Milan, but went from there to Spear's Corners, then Berlin, then to Spear's Corners again, then to Oxford township in 1834.

He died in 1855. His first wife was Jerusha Lamb. He was married a second time to a widow Sweet. The children by the first wife were Truman, Hiram, Newcomb, Jerusha, Louisa, Charlotte, Ann, David and Abner. The second wife had three children, James, Phebe and George. Abner and Ann live at Milan, Mich.; Jerusha (Brooks) lives in Indiana; Phebe (Root) lives in Milan, O.; George lives at Clarksfield, O. The rest are dead.

**William T. Smith** was a son of Willis R. Smith and Ann Underhill and a grandson of Daniel Smith, of Westchester county, N. Y. He was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., June 17, 1823, and came to Greenwich township with his parents in 1824. In 1855 he married Asenath Roscoe, of Greenwich. He died May 10, 1893. His family and ancestors were Quakers.

**Mrs. Mary Sprague** died at her home in Florence, Sunday, January 8, 1899, aged 67 years. Mrs. Sprague was the widow of Solomon Sprague, and the mother of Collins and Ezra Sprague, who survive her, of Florence, O.

**John L. Spurrier** was a son of Lot and Elizabeth Spurrier, and was born in Oswego county, N. Y., May 29, 1823. He came to Cleveland with his parents in 1835; to Abbott's Bridge, in Milan township, in 1836 and to Clarksfield in 1840. In 1846 he married Althea Sexton, of Clarksfield, and they lived in Clarksfield until the death of Mr. Spurrier, April 29, 1899.

**Mrs. Delia Stapleton**, one of the very few surviving pioneers of Huron township, died Monday, January 23, 1899, at the home of her youngest child, Curtis Stapleton, in Mulberry, Mich., a small station about forty miles west of Toledo. Last fall Mrs. Stapleton went to visit her son in the above-named place, and while on this mission she died. Mrs. Stapleton was born in Huron township nearly 84 years ago, and her entire life has been spent in that vicinity.

**William K. Starr** was a son of Smith Starr and Joanna Gray and was born in Clarksfield, January 16, 1825. His parents came to Clarksfield in 1817, when there was but one other family here. In 1848 he married Jane Arnold of Sandusky and always lived in Clarksfield. He died December 30, 1898.

**Hiram P. Starr** was a son of Perez Starr and Nancy Randall. He was descended from Dr. Comfort Starr, who came from England to Boston soon after the settlement of that city. Perez and his brother, Thomas, came to Ohio in 1810, and Perez settled in Birmingham in 1817. Hiram was born there October 10, 1822, and died there May 12, 1897. In 1856 he married

Ann Jane Page, and after her death, Mrs. Charlotte Jenkins, in 1872. She died and he married Amaretta Norton. See "Firelands Pioneer," N. S. Vol. X, page 147.

**Jonathan Hoyt Sterling** was a son of Nathaniel and Polly Sterling and was born in Fairfield county, Conn., August 8, 1808. In 1836 he married Mary Ann Smith of Onandaga county, N. Y., and they came to Ripley township the same year, but moved to Fairfield township in 1839. He died June 4, 1899, his wife having died in 1888.

**Abby N. S. Stewart.** Abby Newell Simmons was born at Greenfield township, Huron county, Ohio, on January 20, 1832,



Abby N. S. Stewart.

and was the only daughter of Harlon E. and Anna Ide Simmons, early settlers and leading pioneers of that township. She was married to Gideon T. Stewart at Greenfield, on March 30, 1857, and died at her residence in Norwalk, on February 12, 1899, leaving her husband, four children—Charles H. Stewart of



Cleveland, Mary Abby, Harlon L., and George S. Stewart of Norwalk—and her brother, Alonzo L. Simmons of Fairfield township, surviving her.

The Cleveland Leader correspondent then wrote of her :

“ Mrs. Stewart was one of the best known women in the city, and she was especially known because of her kindness to the poor. Her whole life was devoted to the cause of charity and good deeds. Her interest in the young people was very strong and by them she was greatly beloved.”

Another correspondent wrote :

“ Especially will she be missed and mourned by the young people. The writer's memory goes back to his boyhood days, and he recalls with pleasant thought the many happy hours spent as one of the neighbors' children, in the house over which this good mother presided with so much gentleness, so much cheerfulness, so much love and affection. There were always a pleasant smile and a kind word of welcome for every boy and girl who congregated there on play days, and a deep interest was taken in all their games. The latch string was always out for the young lads and misses, and they were given free rein to romp at will all over the spacious home from attic to basement and from larder to parlor. No noise or confusion could ruffle the gentleness of the mother of the household—she enjoyed it as much as did the children. Those who were wont to gather there on those occasions learned as children to love and admire her, and as men and women they have looked up to her with veneration. All who knew her will remember her with great reverence, but to the younger generation will her memory be most dear.”

She was in her youth a good pianist and vocalist, very social in her home welcomes, fond of reading and intelligent in her studies and opinions. She took part in the famous Woman's Temperance Crusade of 1874, and was a founder of the Norwalk Christian Temperance Union, which until her death, held its meetings in her parlors.

Sarah Diana Stiles was a daughter of David Tyler and Sally Post and was born at Hector N. Y., April 20, 1825; she came to Sandusky with her parents in 1833 and to Clarksfield the next year. In 1843 she was married to William Stiles, of Clarksfield and they lived in Clarksfield, where she died February 23, 1899. Her husband and two daughters, Mrs. Rose Adams and Mrs. Retta Spurrier, and a son, Vernon E., survive her.

Maranda Cherry Strickland was born in Cambridge, Pa., in March, 1830, and came to Huron county with her parents in



1834. In 1853 she was married to J. R. Strickland and they lived in Norwalk for thirty years. She died January 25, 1899.

**Dennis G. Taylor.** Dennis G. Taylor died November 3, 1896, at the home of his son in Perkins township, Erie county, Ohio. He was born May 4, 1821, on the farm where he died, residing on that same farm during his entire life. Mr. Taylor was a reliable man of good habits, and an industrious successful farmer. He was not a politician and never sought office, but he was honored by being elected a member of the board of county commissioners, the office seeking him. The fact of his having resided during his entire existence on the same farm would indicate that his was a steady, unbroken, satisfactory pathway through life. Mr. Taylor was the youngest son of Jesse and Julia House Taylor, who, with thirteen others, emigrated from Glaslowburg, Connecticut, to Ohio in 1815, and located in what is now known as Perkins township, Erie county. They came in large covered wagons, drawn by cattle, and were six weeks on the way. For part of the distance they had to cut their passage way through dense forests. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of New England and were founders and patriots of the United States. Mr. Taylor married Phoebe A. Wright, September 26, 1844, by Bishop Edward Thompson of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their happy married life was extended beyond the golden wedding period of fifty years—she dying about six months thereafter, and he about two years. They had but one child, Truman B. Taylor, born February 1846. He is president of the Citizens National Bank of Sandusky, but resides on the original farm in Perkins township located by his grandfather in 1815.

**Phoebe A. Wright Taylor.** Phoebe A. Wright, wife of Dennis G. Taylor, and daughter of Benjamin B. and Nancy Wright was born in Galen township Wayne county, N. Y., November 24, 1822. When a child her parents moved to Berlin township, Erie county, Ohio, and there she was married to Dennis G. Taylor, September 26, 1844, living with him thereafter over fifty years on the same farm in Perkins township, Erie county, till her death March 3, 1895. She left a husband, one son and two grandchildren to mourn their loss.

**Hiram L. Tooker** was born in Greenfield in 1821. He spent the whole of his life in Huron county, with the exception of a short time in the west; he died December 19, 1898.

**Ira S. Townsend** was a son of Hosea Townsend, who came to Huron county in 1816, and Sophia Case, and was born in New London township June 14, 1831. In 1855 he married Mary

M. Ward and after her death he married Ellen Ward. He died at his home in Fitchville September 12, 1893.

**Philip Upp** was born in York county, Pa., July 25, 1820 and died in Plymouth, O., December 29, 1898. He came to Richmond county with his parents when a boy, and later to Richmond township, Huron county when that township was a forest. In 1846 he married Hannah Croninger, and they lived in Richmond until 1873, when they moved to Plymouth. The wife and seven children remain.

**Alfred F. Washburn** was born in Wakeman February, 1840, and died at his home in Oklahoma territory December 24, 1898.

**Mrs. Harriet Morse Webster** was born in Norwalk, O., December 5, 1820. She was married to Rev. S. B. Webster in 1837 and they lived in Norwalk for a number of years. She died at the home of her daughter in Northfield, Minn., August 8, 1899.

**John F. Weeks**, son of Thomas and Freelove Weeks, was born January 31, 1838, in Florence township, Erie county, Ohio. He grew to manhood on his father's farm, and in 1859 went to the state of Illinois, where he enlisted in Co. K, 36th Regiment, Ill. Vol. Inf. in 1861. He served his country faithfully three years. After his discharge from the army he returned to Ohio and married Elizabeth Wright January 24, 1867, and in the spring of 1869 returned to the vicinity of Clyde, and in 1877 moved to the village of Clyde, where he resided until his death, which occurred at his home on west Vine street, Sunday, November 13, 1898. He leaves a widow and two sons, Dr. Charles H. and Fred L., sergeant in Co. I, Sixth Regiment, O. V. I. He also leaves five sisters and one brother.

**Marietta Weeks** died at her home in Oberlin, O., Tuesday, June 6, 1899, aged 52 years. Miss Marietta, daughter of Thomas T. and Freelove Weeks, was born in Florence township, in what is known as the Forks of the River, November 22, 1846. About thirty years ago she went to Oberlin, which was her home until her death. There is now left of the family, Mrs. Sarah Daley of Norwalk, Mrs. Lydia Wright of New York, Mrs. Martha Weeks of Oberlin, Miss Emma Weeks of Waterbury, Conn., and Henry Weeks of Kipton.

**Thomas Thorn Weeks** was a son of Benjamin K. Weeks and Sarah Thorn, and was born December 29, 1798. His first wife was Mary Hoag and his second wife was Mrs. Freelove Fowler. He came to Florence in 1837 and lived there until 1883. He died in 1885. His children living are Mrs. Sarah Dailey of Norwalk, Mrs. Lydia Wright of New York, Henry H. Weeks of

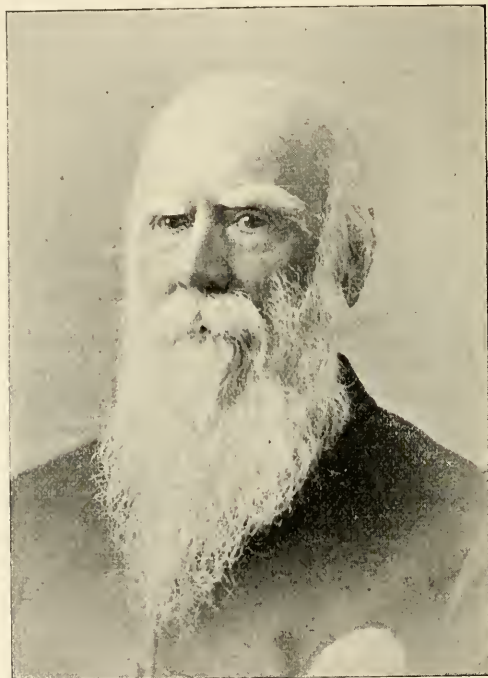
Kipton, O., Miss Mattie Weeks of Oberlin and Miss Emma Weeks of Waterbury, Conn.

**Elisha Whittlesey**, lawyer, born in Washington, Conn., October 19, 1783, died in Washington, D. C., January 7, 1863. He was brought up on a farm, received an academical education, studied law, and on his admission to the bar began practice in Canfield, Ohio, in 1806. He served as an aid-de-camp during the war of 1812-15, was for sixteen years prosecuting attorney of his district, a member of the Ohio State House of Representatives in 1820-1, and served in Congress from Ohio by successive elections, from December 1, 1823, to July 9, 1838, when he resigned. He was one of the founders of the Whig party, was appointed by President Harrison in 1841 auditor of the post-office department, and by President Taylor in 1849 first comptroller of the treasury, from which post he was removed by President Buchanan in 1857, but he was reappointed by President Lincoln in 1861, and held the office till his death. In 1845 he was appointed general agent and director of the Washington National Monument Association, and contributed greatly to the success of that enterprise.—[From Vol. 6, Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography, 495-6.]

[An excellent steel engraving of Mr. Whittlesey, with a cut of his Canfield residence and old law office, are given as the frontispiece to Vol. 5 O.S., June, 1864. See biography, p. 10.—ED.]

**Captain Frederick A. Wildman.** The subject of our sketch was a son of Ezra Wildman and grandson of Samuel Wildman of Danbury, Conn. His mother was Anne Hoyt, a daughter of Comfort Hoyt, Jr., one of the original proprietors of the Firelands and an owner of a large portion of Clarksfield township. Mr. Wildman was born at Danbury, Conn., June 5, 1813. He came with his parents to Clarksfield in 1828. In 1835 he married Marietta Patch of Clarksfield, a daughter of Charles Lewis Patch. Two other couples were married under the same roof that night; Alfred R. Seger and Cornelia Wildman and Warren Cooley and Amarillis Seger. Mr. Wildman was the last survivor of the six. He took an active part in the affairs of the township, and was elected constable in 1836. In 1837 he was elected justice of the peace and served until 1851. He was the second postmaster in Clarksfield, being appointed in 1840, serving one year and again from 1846 until 1849. In 1851 he was elected county clerk and moved to Norwalk in January, 1852. He lived in Norwalk for six years, while he served as clerk and then returned to Clarksfield and bought the Abraham Gray farm and repaired the house. At the breaking out of the war he was among the first to enlist, being the oldest man to enlist in Huron county. He was made Cap-

tain of Co. D, 55th O. V. I., a company containing many Clarksfield boys. He made a good officer. Later in the war he was provost marshal of the Ninth Congressional District, with headquarters at Sandusky. In 1870 he moved to Salina, Kansas, and in 1876 to Norwalk again, where he lived a quiet life until his death on February 27, 1899. His wife died in 1891. Three sons, Judge S. A., Charles and F. H., and two daughters, Mrs. C. P. Wickham and Mrs. Capt. J. Q. Adams, survive him. His brother



Captain Frederick A. Wildman.

William died last year. One of his father's sisters was the wife of Captain Husted, another was the mother of Aaron and Levi Rowland and Mrs. Ezra Wood; his wife's mother was a sister of Captain Husted and his sister was the wife of Daniel Stone.

At a meeting of the Huron county bar the following resolutions were adopted.

Whereas, Frederick A. Wildman has been for many years the oldest member of the bar of Huron county and was our first



clerk of court elected under the new constitution of Ohio; and  
Whereas, He has been called from earth, after a long and  
useful life:

Be it resolved by the members of the bar of Huron county  
that we recognize in the character of Captain Wildman the  
highest integrity, purity and kindness;

That by his life he has furnished a conspicuous example of  
good works, clean thinking and right living;

That, while we deplore his loss, we rejoice that the evening  
of his life was spent surrounded by a devoted family and life-  
long friends;

That we extend to the family of Captain Wildman our deep-  
est sympathy in their bereavement;

And be it further Resolved, That these resolutions be pre-  
sented to the Court of Common Pleas of Huron county, to be  
spread upon its journal; and that a copy hereof be presented to  
the family of our deceased brother.

A. V. ANDREWS,  
T. H. KELLOGG,  
HENRY S. MITCHELL,  
Committee.  
JOHN A. WILLIAMSON,  
Chairman,  
G. RAY CRAIG,  
Secretary.

Resolutions on the death of Captain Wildman.

Whereas, It has pleased the Great Commander to call our  
comrade, Capt. F. A. Wildman, to his eternal rest.

Resolved. That in the death of Capt. Wildman, M. F.  
Wooster Post, G. A. R., has lost one of its valued members and  
a brave and chivalrous gentleman who responded to his coun-  
try's call and did his duty wherever he was sent or when called  
upon. We tender to his bereaved family our sincere sympathy  
in their great loss.

Resolved, That the above be spread upon the records of M. F.  
Wooster Post, G. A. R.

A. S. GILSON,  
R. K. ROOD,  
JAS. H. SPRAGUE,  
Committee.

Born—To Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Williams, Jr., on Tues-  
day, December 5, 1899, a son.

Died—On Wednesday evening, December 6, 1899, Mary L.  
Parker, wife of Theodore Williams, Jr., of this city, aged 26 years.

Mrs. Williams, who was the youngest daughter of Mr. and  
Mrs. Richard T. Parker, was born in May, 1873, and was married



to Mr. Williams in September, 1898. A little more than one year of wedded happiness was theirs to enjoy when the light of their beautiful home was extinguished forever, save as it will be perpetuated in the little helpless and motherless babe who, with the young father, is left to suffer a terrible bereavement. Mrs. Williams died at the home of her parents on Corwin street just before ten o'clock in the evening. Her grandfather, W. O. Parker, passed suddenly away only a few hours before in the same house, and a double calamity has befallen the family, which added to the grief caused by the death only a few months previously of Mrs. Williams' brother, Otis Parker, makes a heavy burden for those who are left, to carry. Besides the young husband and son, Mrs. Williams leaves her parents and one brother, Abram H. Parker, of this city, and a sister, Mrs. E. E. Washburn of New London, to mourn her sad death.

Hon. John A. Williamson died April 19, 1899. Hon. John A. Williamson, son of James and Phebe Williamson, was born in



Hon. John A. Williamson.

New London township September 25, 1842. His youth was passed upon his father's farm, and at sixteen he entered Oberlin College. He then entered Yale College, from which he was graduated with honors in 1864. In 1865 he was graduated from the law department of the University of New York. In 1867 he became deputy clerk of courts in Huron county, which position he resigned in 1868 to enter a partnership in the practice of law with Hon. S. W. Tennant, of East Saginaw, Mich. In 1871 he returned to Norwalk, where he has since resided. In 1877 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives from Huron county and was re-elected in 1879. During this term he acted in the capacity of speaker *pro tem*. He was president of Huron County Banking Co., of Norwalk, and one of the city's most valued and respected citizens.

**Mary J. Wilson** was a daughter of Joseph French and Janette Selton, and was born in Wakeman township August 27, 1830. In 1852 she was married to Henry H. Wilson. She died at her home in Wakeman February 1, 1899.

**Chauncey Woodruff** was a son of George H. Woodruff and Hannah Burghardt, and was born in Norwich township February 20, 1820. He was a classmate of Rutherford B. Hayes and Charles Foster in the old Norwalk Academy. He followed teaching for some time, then became a brick and stone mason. When the war with Mexico broke out he enlisted and was appointed Captain of Co. G, 3rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry, May 28, 1846. He resigned October 24th of the same year. In November, 1861, he enlisted in Co. E, 64th O. V. I., and was promoted until he was adjutant of the regiment. In October, 1864 he resigned. He married Miss Juliette E. Clary Sanders in 1851 and settled in Peru township, where he died October 26, 1898. He served as president of the Firelands Historical Society for some time. His wife and three children, Louis of Fairfield, Stanley of Painsville and Nellie C. Bacon of Wabash, Indiana, survive him. His father and grandfather, whose name was Chauncey, came to Norwich township in 1817 and the latter, with Wilder Lawrence, built the first house there.

**Dr. Amos Woodward** was a son of Gurdon and Mary Woodward and a grandson of Abishai Woodward, of New London, Conn. He was born near Bellevue, O., February 11, 1824. In 1851 he was married to Arabella Chapman, of Bellevue. He lived with his uncle, Amos Woodward, in Lyme township until 1841, then studied medicine and practiced in Bellevue for a time, then became engaged in business, at which he was very successful. He died in 1891.

Gardiner Young was a son of Josiah Young and Mary Bardin, and was born in Windsor county, Vt., December 23, 1815. In 1847 he was married to Martha Austin. He died at Monroeville on November 1898, having been a resident of Huron county for sixty-two years.

---

### ERRATA.

N. S. Volume VIII, Page 146. Smith Fletcher, Clarksfield, should read "Wakeman."

Page 150. Maria Reynolds Peck of Clarksfield, should read "Wakeman."

Page 152. Mrs. Gilletty Terry. Add "She and her husband lived in Florence township at Terryville, which village took its name from him. Mr. Terry carried on the woolen factory at that place."

N. S. Volume IX. Page 134. Edward Husted came to Clarksfield in 1817, instead of 1810.

N. S. Volume XI. Page 344. Mark Moses, should read "Morse."

Page 346. Lovina Percy was born before the family moved here from Trumbull county, O. Her sister, Bethiah, was the first white girl born in Clarksfield.

Page 347. Mrs. Mary Peak, Mrs. S. M. Winson, should read Winton.

N. S. Vol. XII. Page 505, fourth line from the bottom, for 1891 read 1897.

## Life Members.

The constitution of the Firelands Historical Society provides for membership as follows :

ART. 6. Any person may become a member of the Society by signing its Constitution and paying into its Treasury as an Annual member, the sum of one dollar yearly in advance, or, as a life member, the sum of five dollars in advance. All members shall be entitled to one copy each of all new publications of the Society issued during the first year of their membership, and by the payment of an additional five, making it ten dollars, in advance, a Life member will also be entitled to one copy of all numbers of THE FIRELANDS PIONEER published since September, 1861, and at the time of such payment owned and for sale by the Society, and of all its future publications. Honorary Members of it may be elected by vote of the Society.

### PRESENT LIFE MEMBERS.

Gardiner, John,	Sloane, Rush R,
Gallup, C. H.,	Taylor Truman B.,
Green, C. R.,	Williams, Theodore,
Laning, J. F.,	Whitney, Calvin,
Loomis, F. R.,	Wildman, S. A,
Stewart, G. T.,	Whiton, J. M.
Schuyler, P. N.,	

NOTE—Members will call in person on the Librarian for their volumes. No fund is provided for postage or express charges.

## A Financial Appeal.

The Firelands Historical Society now appeals to the Pioneers of the Firelands, their sons and daughters, and to all friends of the Society for aid in its patriotic efforts to provide a place suitable for the preservation of its large and valuable collection of historic and pre-historic relics and antiquities; the purchase of books, periodicals, prints, maps, or other works to increase or improve its library, and especially to continue the publication of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, containing over three thousand pages of the history of this part of Ohio, treasured up through more than 42 years, and constantly enlarging the supply of its rich productions.

The Society asks for this aid in the forms of life memberships and donations from the living, and devises or bequests of testators. One of the daughters of an eminent Pioneer bequeathed to it the sum of five hundred dollars, known and honored as *The Catherine Gallup Fund*, which from its accruing interest, has, for many years, been the main financial support of this publication. That this commendable example may be as well and wisely followed, the following forms of devise and bequest to the Society, to maintain and enlarge its noble mission, are here appended :

### GENERAL DEVISE.

I give and devise to The Firelands Historical Society, formed in the city of Norwalk, Ohio, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-seven, and incorporated in the year eighteen hundred and eighty, and to its successors and assigns forever, all that piece or parcel of land situated, etc.

### GENERAL BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to The Firelands Historical Society, formed in the city of Norwalk, Ohio, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-seven, and incorporated in the year eighteen hundred and eighty, the sum of —— dollars, to be applied to the uses and purposes of said Society.



# Contents.

## NEW SERIES, VOL. XII.

Pages consecutively numbered from New Series, Vol. X.

### ILLUSTRATIONS.

Catherine Gallup..	Frontis.
Lyme Congregational Church...	404
Last Log House, Clarksfield....	424
Winslow Fay Store, Clarksfield.	424
First Plat of Norwalk.....	494
Addition to Plat of Norwalk....	494
Changed Plat of Norwalk.....	495
Firelands Memorial Building...	504
The America Eagle.....	528
William A. Adams.....	530
John Buckingham.....	536
Sarah Ebert Buckingham.....	536
Elizabeth Buckingham .....	537
Clarissa Benedict Gallup.....	541
David Gibbs .....	543
David Gibbs' House.....	544
Elizabeth Lockwood Gibbs.....	545
Mary Lockwood Benedict.....	545
Esther Lockwood Saunders.....	545
Captain David Gibbs.....	551
Martin Hester.....	553
Mary Stough Hester.....	553
Henry Lockwood.....	557
Amelia Chichester Lockwood...	557
Abby N. S. Stewart.....	565
Captain F. A. Wildman.....	570
Hon. John A. Williamson .....	572

### RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS.

Officers of the Society.....	368
Forty-Third Annual Meeting....	369
Director's Report.....	370
Librarian's Report.....	371
Treasurer's Report.....	372
Biographer's Report.....	373
Auditing Committee's Report....	388
Nominating Com. Report.....	388
Election of Officers.....	388
Fall Meeting at Clarksfield.....	414

### ADDRESSES AND PAPERS.

Early Methodism in Ohio.....	360
Lyme Congregational Church...	403
Pioneer Men and Women of O..	415
The North West Territory.....	418
History of Clarksfield Tp.....	425
The Vermilli'n and Ashl'nd R. R	440
Aged Members of the Society...	452
Hero of Chicago Massacre.....	456
An Ancient Letter.....	482
Old Record—Norwalk P. E. Church .....	488
Changed Town Plat of Norw'lk	493
Firelands Memorial Building....	505
Columbus and Sandusky Turn- pike .....	509
Early Authors of the Firelands..	515
The Post Boy's Song.....	519
The Red Hunters.....	521
Record—Norwalk Gas Well... ..	522
The New Republic.....	527
The American Eagle.....	528
Catholic Church History.....	529

### OBITUARIES.

Arranged Alphabetically.....	530 to 574
------------------------------	------------

### SPECIAL NOTICES.

Life Members.....	575
Financial Appeal .....	576

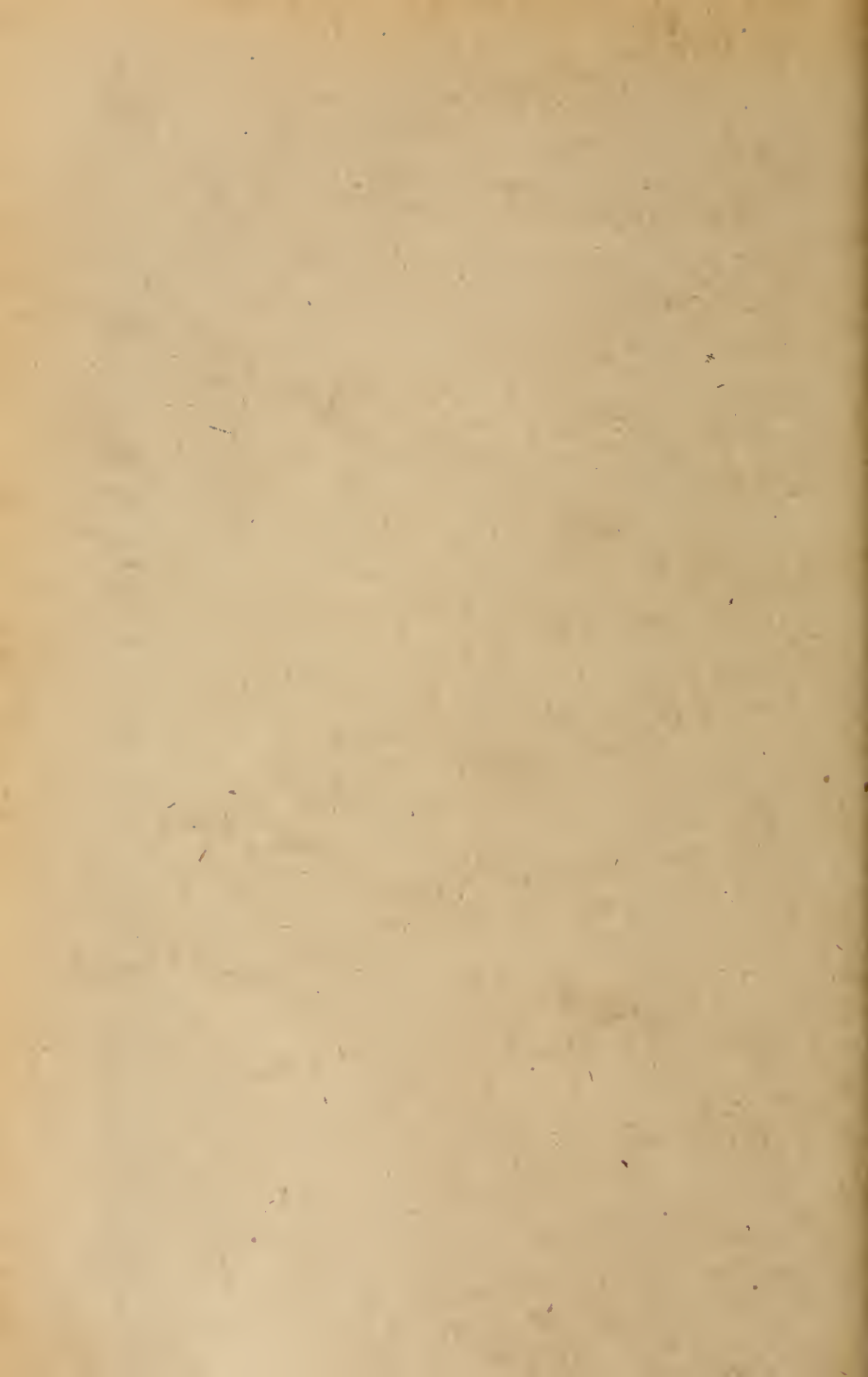












DECEMBER 1, 1900

PRICE, 50 CENTS

---

NEW SERIES VOLUME XIII

# The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HEADQUARTERS IN

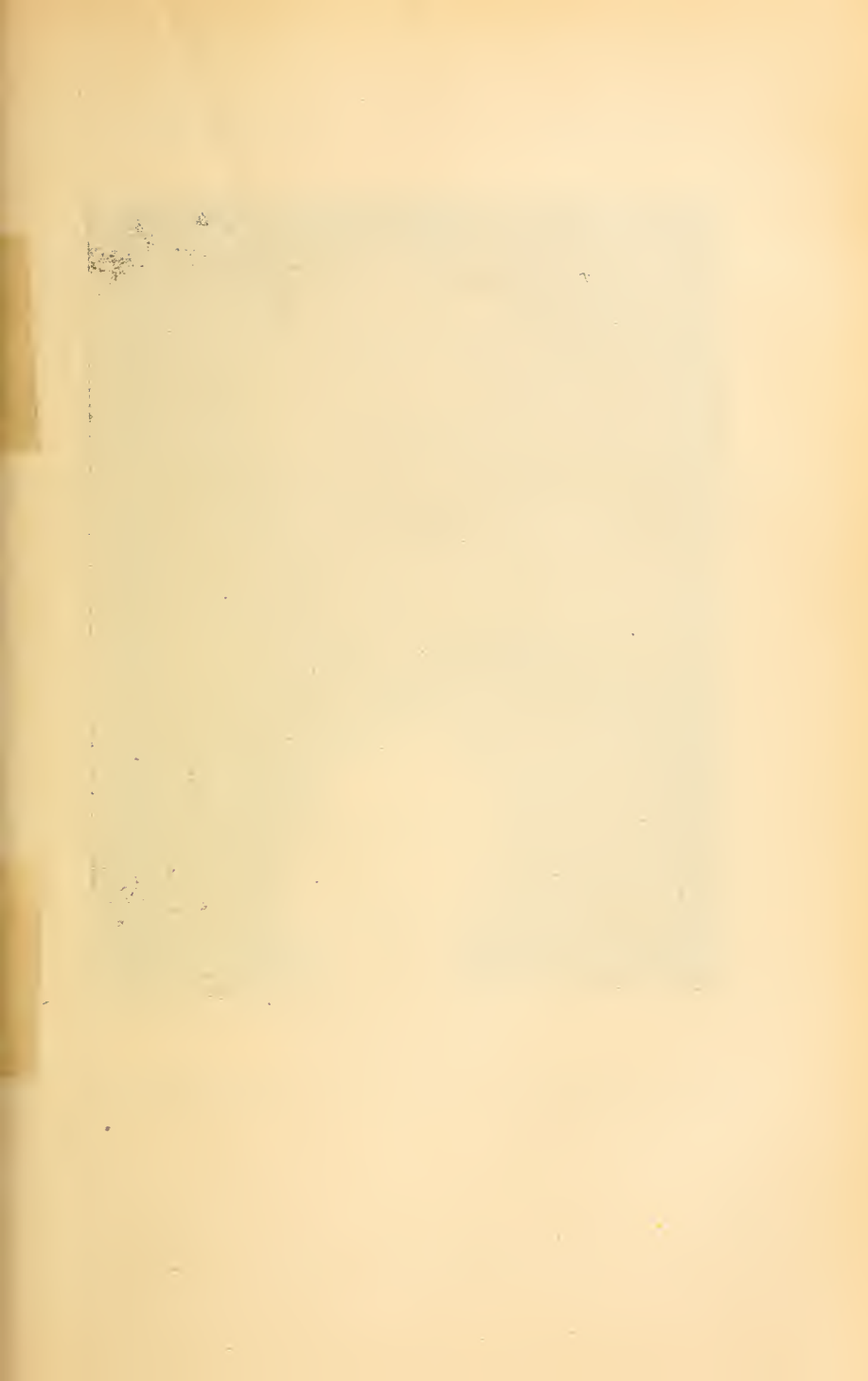
THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING

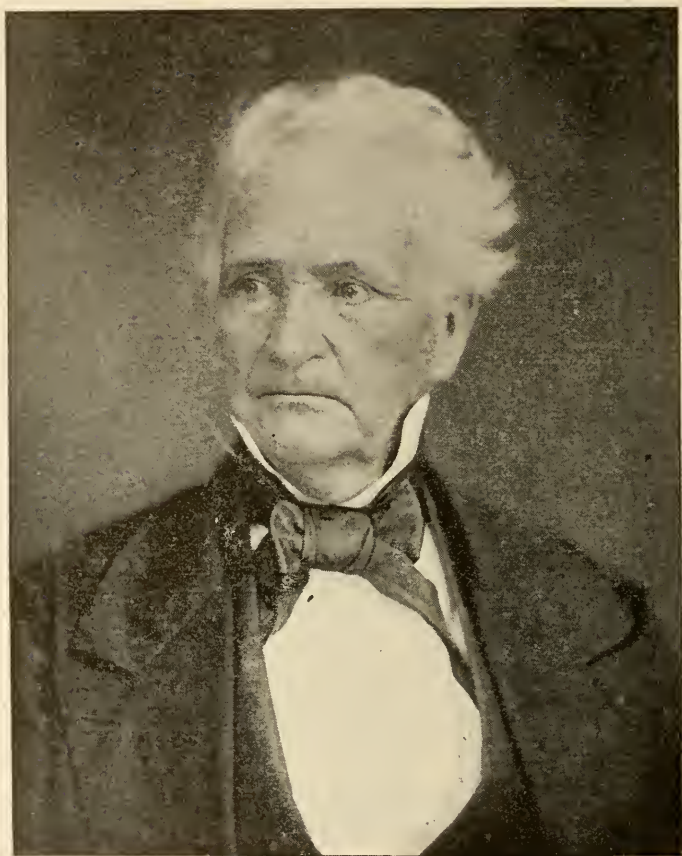
NORWALK, OHIO

---

NORWALK, OHIO  
THE LANING PRINTING CO.  
1900







JOHN NELSON SLOANE

Father of Hon. Rush R. Sloane, who lived at Sandusky, Ohio, and attended first Court held in Huron County, at Camp Avery, August, 1815.



DECEMBER 1, 1900

PRICE, 50 CENTS

---

NEW SERIES VOLUME XIII

# The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING

NORWALK, OHIO

---

NORWALK, OHIO  
THE LANING PRINTING CO.  
1900

## OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY FOR 1900-1901

---

HON. RUSH R. SLOANE, President.....Sandusky.  
HON. S. A. WILDMAN, 1st Vice President.....Norwalk.  
A. J. BARNEY, 2d Vice President.....Milan.  
DR. A. SHELDON, Recording Secretary.....Norwalk.  
MRS. C. W. BOALT, Corresponding Secretary.....Norwalk.  
C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer.....Norwalk.  
HON. C. H. GALLUP, Librarian.....Norwalk.  
DR. F. E. WEEKS, Biographer Huron Co.....Clarksfield.  
JOHN McKELVEY, Biographer Erie Co.....Sandusky.

---

## BOARD OF DIRECTORS AND TRUSTEES

---

THE PRESIDENT AND SECRETARY, EX-OFFICIO.  
J. M. WHITON,            C. H. GALLUP,            I. M. GILLETT.  
R. M. LOCKWOOD,            D. D. BENEDICT.

---

## PUBLISHING COMMITTEE

---

HON. C. H. GALLUP,  
HON. L. C. LAYLIN,  
HON. J. F. LANING.

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
FORTY-FOURTH ANNUAL<sup>d</sup> MEETING  
OF THE  
FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HELD IN  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT NORWALK, OHIO,  
JUNE 27, 1900, 10 A. M.

---

MORNING SESSION

Hon. Rush R. Sloane called the meeting to order.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Fellow Pioneers—The time has now arrived for the convening of the annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, and in accordance with the time-honored observance, I will call upon the Rev. Dr. Broadhurst to invoke the blessing of Almighty God upon our proceedings.

Prayer by Rev. Dr. Broadhurst.

A motion was then made by Mr. Gallup to elect Miss Bidwell as stenographer and secretary *pro tem* of the Firelands Historical Society. Seconded by Mr. Sheldon. Motion adopted.

Our former President, Hon. G. T. Stewart, being present, was asked by President Sloane to take a seat with him upon the platform, which he did.

The President then addressed the Society, as follows:

are so proud, presents the sorry spectacle to the world of excluding from the right to vote, with paupers, and insane, and persons convicted of infamous crime, "women" also. Now, I ask, is it not time to relieve the women of Ohio from the disgrace of this restriction? Do they not deserve it? Is there a man, born on the Firelands, who will not do all he can to obliterate this foul blot from our state's escutcheon? We all honor these hardy men, the heroic Pioneers of the Firelands. Why then fail to remember the fearful struggles of those noble Pioneer women of the Firelands? Those mothers were always doing something. They cooked and baked, they knit the socks, they spun and wove and cut and made the garments, they dipped the candles and fried the lard. Without them what would the Pioneers have done? Without them the forests of the Firelands would never have been cleared, the children would never have been reared and educated, the homes would never have been perpetuated. Women taught not only the first day school but also the first Sunday school upon the Firelands.

They shared in every respect and in common with their husbands and fathers, their dangers, their privations and their hardships.

Yes, while our ancestors were swinging with their good right arm that resistless implement and forerunner of civilization, the axe, and to which the vast forests resounded, the wives of those hardy Pioneers were as usefully and as laboriously engaged.

It was an assistance necessary then to those brave adventurers and without which co-operation the new home, in the new country, would never have bloomed and blossomed as the rose.

Yes, fellow Pioneers, yes, ladies and gentlemen, the growth, the progress, the expansion and the present greatness of our "Firelands" in all that constitutes beauty, refinement, cultivation, morality, education and religious sentiment, is due as much to our Pioneer women, as to our Pioneer men. And as in those early days we have seen what work women daily and hourly did, I will ask where is the husband who can truthfully say that his wife is not better than he? Where is the one who can spare her at his board, at his hearth, by the cradle of his child, at the altar of his devotions? On his return from the day's fatigue, when she wel-

comes him with her attention and affection? And who shall say that woman's duty in the daily walks of life is not equal to man's? Could woman's aid and tender hand in the Civil War have been spared? And does this not imply equality and equal responsibility? And has woman not won the enfranchisement she desires? What a blessing to our nation and the world did our American women have the right of suffrage.

The virtue necessary, pre-eminently to establish, preserve and perpetuate a free government, is justice. You must poise the scales evenly and enlarge the scope of equality and liberty as the safety and welfare of the community or state will allow.

Whenever possible all disturbing causes should be removed. This is more especially true in a republic than in any other form of government.

And when duty and right and interest all demand the granting of this concession and the abolition of this restriction, which so many feel is a relic of barbarism, why should it not be done?

Virtue demands it, and all happiness is founded upon virtue, and in the language of the poet, I may say:

"Know thou this truth (enough for a man to know)  
Virtue alone is happiness below."

In enfranchising women we promote the good and the happiness of mankind and the well-being of the human race.

Within little more than fifty years of time the doors of a college, upon the border, if not upon the Firelands, was thrown open to woman, the first one in this nation, now the claims of female education is acknowledged everywhere. Without contrasting the intellectual woman of today with woman as she was fifty years ago, or her influence, her duties, or the demands upon her and her responsibilities, let me read a stanza of Milton upon Eve in the Garden of Eden, which shows old conditions correctly, better than any words of mine:

"My author and disposer, what thou bidd'st,  
Unargued I obey; so God ordained.  
God is thy law, thou mine; to know no more  
Is woman's happiest knowledge and her praise."



But now the world is waking up to the condition of women.

" \* \* \* There is

An hum of mighty changes! Hope takes cheer;

And expectation stands on tiptoe; 'tis

A time of promise."

That this enfranchisement has not been heretofore granted in Ohio has been owing to prejudices arising out of the past errors and customs of society, and none that have swayed an enlightened people have ever been equally irrational. The history of mankind, in all ages, presents the strange anomaly of adhering to error with great tenacity. Every age presents the spectacle of great minds looming up like brilliant lights in the intellectual firmament, far in advance of the era of their existence.

When new truths are heralded, and great reforms projected, they advance by slow gradations, and accomplish results only when the barriers are broken down which obstruct their way.

The public mind, adverse naturally to change, revolts at bald innovations, and opposes the project of reform, without stopping to enquire, What is right? What is duty? What is interest? It was this same spirit that doomed the immortal Galileo to chains and the dungeon. The great Hervey, for announcing his discovery of the circulation of the blood, was called a visionary beyond the pale of science. And in the age of Louis XIV, a citizen of France who first suggested the idea that steam might be employed as a propulsive power, was incarcerated as insane, and ended a miserable existence with lunatics.

Such instances in the past demonstrate that ignorance is the enemy which freedom has the most cause to fear; it may make slaves, but poor citizens.

It is the theory of our government to have equality in the elective franchise, and this equality based upon education and intelligence, will tend greatly to perpetuate our nation.

The Firelands Historical Society has always favored liberty and equality; its membership has been open to women, as well as men. The first resolution of thanks, for donations received by our society and published in *THE FIRELANDS PIONEER*, was to a woman. The first bequest of money, as generous as her traits

of character were noble, was made by a woman. In no section of the United States, more efficiently was human slavery opposed, than upon the sacred precincts of the Firelands; and two of its officers were mulcted in large damages by their vehement opposition to the crime. This society acts and decides, not upon what is popular, or politic, but upon what is right. In the address of my honored friend and predecessor in office, on the seventh of September, 1898, he said, "More than twelve millions of adult citizens, in all other respects, well qualified, are denied the right to help govern us, for no reason, under the sun, or moon, or stars, but because they happen to be of the wrong sex.

Since our last annual meeting our society has been made the residuary legatee of quite an amount, which, in all, it is my belief will realize not far from five thousand dollars, under the will of the late Michael Lipsett, of Sandusky, in Erie county. I have known Mr. Lipsett for more than fifty-five years, a molder by trade, industrious and of good habits. Mr. Lipsett became a member of our society at Sandusky, September 9, 1859, at a meeting of the society in that city. I call attention to the devise, as being worthy of consideration and action at this time. Immediately following Mr. Lipsett's decease, I convened our Board of Directors and all proper steps have been taken to protect the society's interest in the matter. Yet I feel that a special resolution upon the subject is proper at this annual meeting.

In May last our society received an invitation from the Richland County Historical Society to attend their annual meeting at Mansfield on June 2nd of this month. Quite a number attended from Huron and Erie counties, our Board of Directors having accepted the invitation in behalf of our society, and requesting your President to deliver an address upon the occasion in behalf of our society. This address will be furnished the Publishing Committee for insertion in the next number of the FIRELANDS PIONEER. The postponement of the annual meeting of the society, from the third to the fourth Wednesday of June, was occasioned by the kindness and thoughtful consideration of our Board of Directors to your President, who had received from the "Republican National Committee" the following letter:

"Washington, D. C., June 2, 1900.

"Hon. Rush R. Sloane, Sandusky, Ohio.

"Dear Sir: The Republican National Committee presents its compliments and congratulations to you as one of the few Republicans, now living, who participated in the Republican Conventions of 1856 at Pittsburg and Philadelphia; and on behalf of the delegates to the coming Republican National Convention, extends to you and to your surviving associates in those historic events, a cordial invitation to be present at, and occupy a seat upon the platform of, the convention which meets on the nineteenth day of June, 1900, in the city of Philadelphia.

"Nearly half a century has elapsed since you participated in laying the foundation of the Republican party, you have witnessed its magnificent growth, from a popular vote of 1,341,264, and 114 electoral votes cast for Fremont in 1856, to a popular vote of 7,104,779 and 271 electoral votes for McKinley in 1896; and, therefore, the Republicans of to-day, profoundly appreciating the work of yourself and other Pioneers of our party, will feel honored by your distinguished presence, and we assure you a most cordial welcome.

"With considerations of high esteem,

Very truly yours,

M. A. HANNA,

Chairman.

"CHARLES L. DICK,  
Secretary."

It was my good fortune and honor to be of the number from Ohio who assisted in organizing the Republican party, two of whom have been members of this society, Hon. F. D. Parish and myself. Others attending from our state whose names occur to me, were J. R. Giddings, Thomas Bolten, John A. Foote, Alfred P. Stone, William H. Gibson, Jacob Brinkerhoff, Wm. Dennison, James M. Ashley, Daniel R. Tilden, R. P. Spaulding, George H. Frey, Røelif Brinkerhoff, ex-Governor Edgerton, of whom only the three last named and myself, survive, and were all guests at

the convention at Philadelphia June 19, 20, and 21, 1900, occupying reserved chairs upon the platform.

On the twenty-second day of February, 1856, with the threatening rumbling of the Northern thunder clouds, sounding ominously against the lightning flashes, that foretold a storm from the south, a little band of men, firm, earnest, honest, sincere, gathered in old Lafayette Hall in Pittsburg to forestall the threatening danger, and to do all that God gave man the power to do, to ward off the coming of the inevitable.

There was no Republican party then, these men were mostly Whigs, and they knew that their party's usefulness was ended. They defiantly flung the gauntlet into the arena. *There must be no more extension of slavery.*

Forty-four years ago, out of the strife and dissension, out of the confusion and chaos, the Republican party was born, with the dying gasps of its parent, the Whig, still sounding in its ears.

At some future time I hope to write as a part of the History of the Firelands, the causes leading to the organization in 1856 of the Republican party.\*

During the year I have received and answered thirty-seven letters, addressed to me as President of this society. Quite a large number of these were from editors and publishers and individuals, not residents of Ohio, some inquiring as to former

---

\* In a Sandusky special, printed in The Blade of June 5, referring to Hon. Rush R. Sloane as one of the surviving delegates to the National Republican convention of 1856, it was stated that Judge Sloane "has been elected county probate judge and mayor of the city at different times, running upon the Democratic ticket." This statement does injustice to the Judge. The only office he ever held as the nominee of the Democratic party was in 1878, when he was elected mayor of Sandusky.

Judge Sloane's political career has been a long one. He served as probate judge of Erie county from 1857 to 1861, when he resigned to accept a place as general agent of the postoffice department. He was chairman of the Ohio Republican state central committee in 1864-65-66, and made the keynote speech in the state convention in the latter year. He was active and influential in Republican councils in the state until 1872, when he supported his intimate personal friend, Horace Greeley, for the Presidency.

residents upon the Firelands. Seven, however, were direct requests for information upon early historical facts. To all of these I have devoted a good deal of attention, and, to three, have made answer as President of The Firelands Historical Society, establishing locality and date beyond cavil, as acknowledged by all who have examined these subjects.

First. The route through the Firelands of Major Rogers and his men in 1760, after taking possession of Detroit from the French.

Second. The location of old "Fort Sandusky" of 1750, and also of the Wyandotte town of "Sunyeandeand" and also the "Spring" described in Major Rogers' journal, supposed by Root in his address before our society, and Taylor, in his History of Ohio, to be at points, miles distant ; and,

Third. The exact date when Ohio became a state.

The papers will be published in the next volume of the FIRELANDS PIONEER.

In the language of another, "Much of the world has contributed to the history of the Firelands. The Firelands is contributing to the history of the world."

The President then read a letter from Hon. Clark Waggoner, one of the veteran pioneer editors of the Firelands.

Mr. Sheldon moved to dispense with the reading of the minutes of the last meeting. Carried.

Report of Treasurer, as follows :

TREASURER'S REPORT.		<i>Cr.</i>	<i>Dr.</i>
1899.			
June 21	To balance invested in H. S. & L. Co.....		\$559 63
Aug. 20	To cash from librarian .....		50 00
Oct. 1	To dividend from H. S. & L. Co.		16 48
Oct. 30	To L. F. Gallup, Memorial Building subscription.....		300 00
Oct. 31	To G. T. Stewart, Memorial Building subscription.....		200 00



1899		<i>Cr.</i>	<i>Dr.</i>
Nov. 14	By perpetual lease Memorial Building.....	\$500 00	
1900.			
Jan. 26	By Memorial Building insurance premium \$8.00, stenographer, \$5.00.....	\$ 13 00	
Apr. 1	To dividend from H. S. & L. Co.		15 31
June 25	To cash from librarian.....		36 00
June 25	By printing Vol. 12.....	142 55	
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		\$655 55	\$1,177 42
			655 55
June 27	By balance invested in H. S. & L. Co.....		\$521 87

MEMORIAL BUILDING FUND.

Uncollected subscription.....	\$800 00
J. M. WHITON,	C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer.
D. KIES,	
Auditing Committee.	

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

1899		<i>Cr.</i>	<i>Dr.</i>
June 21	To cash on hand.....		\$ 56 70
June 21	By bill for 73 dinners, @ 25c....	\$ 18 25	
July 12	By postage stamps .....	50	
July 20	By cash to C. W. Manahan, Treasurer.....	50 00	
Aug. 23	By paid to Bertha L. Godfrey, Stenographer. ....	6 00	
Nov. 15	By paid revenue stamp on lease	1 00	
Nov. 15	By paid copy of lease.....	25	
Nov. 22	By paid recording lease.....	1 50	
Dec. 13	By paid for half tone cuts.....	21 50	
1900			
Jan. 5	By paid for half tone cuts.....	16 00	
Jan. 5	To rec'd from individuals on half tone cuts.....		20 00

## LIBRARIAN'S REPORT — Concluded.

1899		<i>Cr.</i>	<i>Dr.</i>
Feb. 3	By paid labor on Memorial Building.....	3 33	
Mar. 16	By paid U. S. express charges...	45	
June 16	By paid for labor and material on Memorial Building.....	12 15	
June 20	To rec'd Pioneers sold during the year.....		64 92
June 28	By paid for carpenter work.....	6 25	
June 28	By paid for glass, etc.....	1 78	
June 25	By paid for printing programs..	2 00	
June 25	By paid to C. W. Manahan.....	36 00	
June 27	To rec'd on sale of memberships		76 00
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		\$176 96	\$217 62
			176 96
			<hr/>
June 27	Balance.....		\$40 66

J. M. WHITON,

C. H. GALLUP, Librarian.

D. KIES,

Auditing Committee.

Committee on Nomination of Officers for the ensuing year was, on motion, then appointed by President Sloane, as follows: Dr. Sheldon, Mr. Mains, Barnard, Bostwick, and Barnum.

Exhibition of relics by Mr. Gallup, consisting of the Delano Coat of Arms. A granite mill-stone that was picked up on Kelly's Island. It has been used by Indians for grinding pigments they used to paint themselves with. Presented by Dr. Sheldon.

While repairing our library, workmen found a book in the walls, entitled "The Shipwreck," by William Faulconer, published in 1811.

Another book found while working on the library is a copy of "Cicero's Orations," published in 1740.

The will of Michael Lipsett, of Plymouth, was read, containing bequests to the Firelands Historical Society and is as follows:



MICHAEL LIPSETT

For more than 55 years a resident of Sandusky, and who made this society by his will, residuary Legatee for about six thousand dollars. An expert taxidermist. He is here represented with some of his pets.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF MICHAEL LIPSETT, OF  
PLYMOUTH, OHIO.

In the name of the benevolent Father of All, I, Michael Lipsett, being of sound mind and memory, do make and publish this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and annulling any and all former wills whatsoever by me made.

Item First. I desire all my just debts and funeral expenses to be paid as soon as possible after my decease.

Item Second. I give and bequeath to each of the children of my brother, Thomas Lipsett, of Goshen, Elkhart County, Indiana, as follows: to Arthur Eugene Lipsett, Thomas Carl Lipsett, Elizabeth May Lipsett, and Abby Florence Lipsett, six hundred dollars each to be paid to them respectively one year after arriving at majority, provided that the share of Arthur Eugene Lipsett shall not be paid to him until two years after he shall arrive at his majority; Provided, further, that should any of the per-

sons named in this item die without issue before my death, the share of such shall be paid to the others named therein, they to share the same alike.

Item Third. I give and bequeath to Mary E. Millard, daughter of William and Jane Lidel, deceased, Mary E. Millard being a daughter of my sister Jane Lidel, deceased, three hundred dollars, to be paid as soon as possible after my decease.

Item Fourth. I give and bequeath to the Library Building Fund Association of Sandusky, Ohio, for the benefit and increase of the building fund of said association, one thousand dollars, to be paid to the trustees of said association as soon as possible after my death.

Item Fifth. The proceeds of all the rest and residue of my property, real and personal and mixed, which remains after payment of my debts, the above named legacies and the expenses of administration and of cutting my name into the monument erected in the cemetery at Plymouth, Ohio, and of erecting a suitable stone at the head of my grave in my lot in said cemetery, I do give and bequeath to The Firelands Historical Society at Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, the same to be used in the erection of a suitable fire-proof building for the protection of the archives of the said society.

I hereby nominate and appoint A. W. Prout, of Sandusky, Erie County, Ohio, to be the executor of this last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this twenty-fifth day of April, in the year 1896.

MICHAEL LIPSETT

Signed and acknowledged by Michael Lipsett as and for his last will and testament in our presence and subscribed and attested by us as witnesses in his presence and at his request.

I. N. MITCHELL

R. H. NIMMONS

Whereas, I, Michael Lipsett, on the 25th day of April, 1896, made my last will and testament of that day, do hereby declare the following to be a codicil to the same in

Item Second. Abby Florence Lipsett, daughter of my brother, Thomas Lipsett, she having died, I hereby revoke said bequest and no part of my estate shall go to her heirs-at-law.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this nineteenth (19th) day of January in the year 1898.

MICHAEL LIPSETT.

Signed and acknowledged by said Michael Lipsett as a codicil to his will in our presence and signed by us in his presence this 19th day of January, 1898.

I. N. MITCHELL,  
R. H. NIMMONS.

Whereas, I, Michael Lipsett, on the 25th day of April, 1896, made my last will and testament of that day, the following to be a codicil to the same in

Item Second (2d). Arthur Eugene Lipsett, son of Thomas Lipsett, he having died September 26, 1899, on account of his death I hereby revoke said bequest and no part of my estate shall go to his heirs-at-law. The six hundred dollars (\$600.00) bequeathed to him in my will I hereby bequeath to the Library Building Fund Association of Sandusky, Erie county, Ohio, for the benefit and increase of the building fund of said association. This six hundred dollars being in addition to the one thousand dollars in item fourth of my will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this second day of October, 1899.

MICHAEL LIPSETT.

Signed and acknowledged by said Michael Lipsett as a codicil to his will in our presence and signed by us in his presence this second (2d) day of October, 1899.

I. N. MITCHELL,  
R. H. NIMMONS.

A baby dress worn by Francis Lockwood, of Milan, Ohio, in 1815, made in New York, was exhibited. Mrs. Lockwood presented to the society a copy of "Spectator," published in 1810;



an old copy of the "Psalms," printed in 1814. Also a book entitled "Fox's Historical Work," a history of the reign of James II. Published in 1808.

A German Bible was also exhibited.

Dr. Sheldon presented a bouquet of roses from the garden of Elliott Stone, of Milan, Ohio.

The Committee on Nomination of Officers reported as follows: The present officers are again selected for the coming year, namely:

President, Hon. Rush R. Sloane; First Vice President, Judge S. A. Wildman; Second Vice President, A. J. Barney; Recording Secretary, Dr. A. Sheldon; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. F. H. Boalt; Treasurer, C. W. Manahan; Librarian, Hon. C. H. Gallup; Biographer, Huron County, Dr. F. S. Weeks; Biographer, Erie County, John McKelvey.

Board of Directors and Trustees—J. M. Whiton, C. H. Gallup, I. M. Gillett, R. M. Lockwood, D. D. Benedict.

Publishing Committee—Hon. C. H. Gallup, Hon. L. C. Laylin, Hon. J. F. Laning.

Moved by Mr. Stewart that the report be adopted. Carried.

Dr. Weeks, of Clarksfield, presented an old book to the society entitled "Travels through the Western Country in the Summer of 1816." He read a few selections from the book and presented it to the society.

The President addressed the society urging a full attendance at the next meeting in October at Sandusky.

He spoke of the responsibilities that rested upon Mr. Lincoln when he became President of the United States; of the terrible crisis that came upon him, culminating in civil war. The Treasury was empty. We were short of money to carry on the war. Mr. Chase tried to raise money for this purpose. He went to New York to raise fifty million dollars (\$50,000,000.00), but did not have good success. He finds a man who made a direct appeal to the people. This was Jay Cooke, who raised, to carry on the war, the enormous sum of two billion dollars by means of direct appeals to the people. This money saved the nation's life. Jay Cooke was born in Sandusky. We are trying to get him to address our society at the next meeting in October, and he will

if able to come. He writes me and says: "I will deliver that address, God willing, next Fall." I beg you all to attend that meeting and hear Mr. Cooke. It will be well worth your time and attention.

The society adjourns for dinner.

---

## AFTERNOON SESSION

Meeting called to order by President Sloane at 1:30 P. M.

Music by Miss Smith.

The following are the people that are over eighty years of age that are able to be present at this meeting:

Mrs. John Kellum, Fannie Bright, Mrs. Allen, 89 years; Mr. Ransom, 81 years; Mr. Manahan, 87 years; — Garland, 89 years; Noah B. Hamlin, 84 years.

Norwalk, Ohio, June 28, 1900.

Mr. C. H. Gallup:

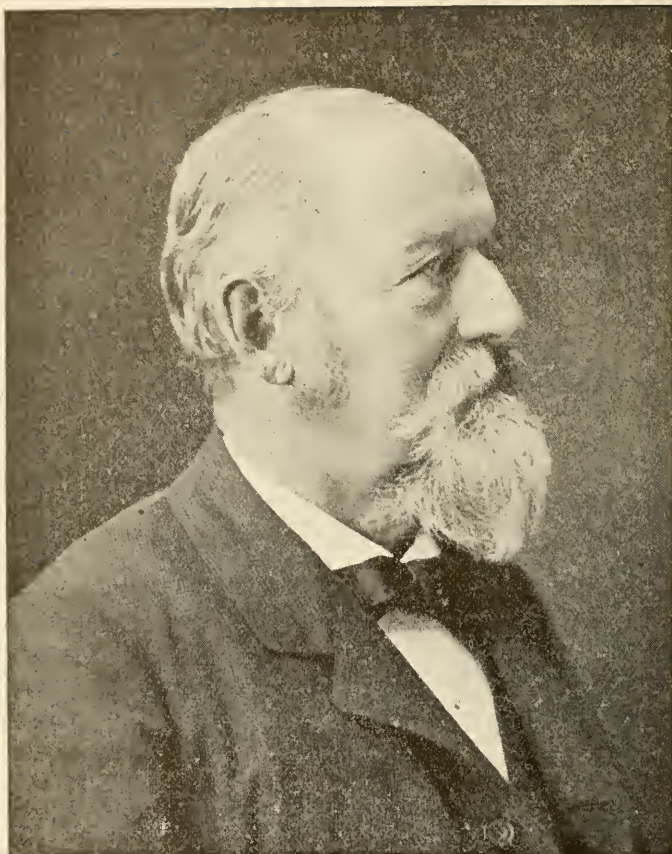
Dear Sir—If you please, add to your list a Mr. John Long, over 85 years of age. Is now, and has been for the last fifty years, a resident of Wellington, Lorain county. Mr. Long is the father of Mrs. Nellie (Long) Hoyt and a brother-in-law of the writer,

Truly yours,

N. B. HAMLIN.

P. S.—On account of deafness, I distinguished but few words spoken. I would like four copies of first paper published, descriptive of the sayings and doings at the meeting. My exact age is eighty-four years, seven months.

The first address was by Judge Cunningham, of Urbana, Champaign County, Illinois.



HON. J. O. CUNNINGHAM

## PIONEER BOYHOOD ON THE FIRELANDS

BY J. O. CUNNINGHAM

I have been asked to come from my home in Illinois to meet the few remaining Pioneers of the Firelands and such of their descendants as may assemble here, for the purpose of indulging in reminiscences of the long past, which cover the boyhood days of many of us, and which are a part of the history of this, our boyhood home.

Although almost half a century intervenes between the present and the bright morning in August, 1852, when my father, with his two-horse wagon, transported two of his boys, with their trunks, containing their few worldly possessions, to the nearest railroad station, for the purpose of taking the train for a distant state, and thereby, in fact, forever terminating our relations to Huron county as home, yet this visit, and the occasion of it, awakens emotions and recollections shared perhaps by none of you who have yet to sever your connection with the homes of your childhood.

"It brings me to my childhood back,  
As if I trod its very track,  
And felt its very gladness."

But to the story which I am to relate: The eighth day of June, 1833, terminated the journey of two immigrant families, the heads of which were brothers, from an eastern state to the Firelands, in far away Ohio. Such it seemed to those families before they started and to their friends left behind, and such they realized it to be before they had completed their journey. A steam craft on Lake Erie had furnished the transportation to the port of Huron, while, after time spent in prospecting by the heads of the families, ox teams did the remainder of the work of landing the families, of one of which the boy to whose experience you are asked to listen was a member, near the prospective home in the forests of Clarksfield.

This journey of twenty-five miles made through Berlin, Florence and Wakeman, to the center of Clarksfield, was not made over the good roads and easy grades now to be found, but

over traces of roads then newly cut out or blazed through the forests, with no bridges over many of the streams and no artificial drainage. Those who remember the vile reputation of "Wakeman Woods," of that day, will not be at a loss to fully appreciate the horrors of that journey. No wonder that the young mothers turned their thoughts many times with tearful eyes to the homes they had left.

The family did not find a ready-made farm house, of comfortable capacity, with the accompaniments of barn and out houses, orchard and garden in which to rest its weary and travel-worn members. It did not find friends who had gone before and who were ready to open hospitable doors to the newcomers and make easy their settlement and welcome their coming. What they did find was an unbroken, heavy forest of beech, maple, walnut, oak and other kinds of timber, such as bid a mad defiance to the Pioneers all over Ohio at the beginning of the century.

The kindness of a Pioneer family which had preceded this family to the depths of this forest by a few months, gave shelter to the unsheltered for six weeks and until an opening in the forest upon the site of the future home could be made and a house could be erected. This house was, of course, of logs, but care was taken that they should be straight logs, and that they should be nicely notched at the corners and smoothly hewn on the inside, as they were placed in position, so that the new house, though covered only with elm bark at the first, was both presentable and comfortable. Think of it, dear housekeepers, the first fireside of this family, where the mother cooked for many months, was beside a large stump, near the door, with no covering over it save that furnished by the native forests left with a purpose.

This house being finished (and it is remembered that the particular house had neither closed window nor door during the first summer, nor until frosts and cold winds of autumn made them necessary), the next thing to be done was with fire and ax and strong arms to drive back the domain of the forest and make room for the field which was to produce the living. This was a slow process and occupied the labors and efforts of years.



One of the Pioneer preachers herein named, in 1866, thirty-three years after the immigration of the family to Clarksfield, conducted the funeral services of the father, Hiram W. Cunningham, and in the biographical notice of the deceased given, said that he had personally chopped, burned and cleared one hundred acres of Clarksfield's heavy timber. Year by year the cleared circle became larger and the demand for cribs and a barn more imperative.

The first year, of course, yielded no returns for the family support. The limited amount of money brought as a result of the sale of the little farm in York state, was all used up in paying the expense of removal or in making the first payment on the purchased land, so the family must be fed and clothed by some other means. No resources remained other than the hands of the father, which were skilled in carpentry and wood craft of other kinds, and the grinding needs of the immigrant family for many years made the requisitions upon this resource continuous and exacting. So, for several years, and until fruitful fields occupied the space of the primeval forest, the day's work of the father furnished the food of the family from year to year.

The boy well remembers the first attempt at corn and wheat raising among the green stumps of a patch just cleared of the timber where no plow could be used, or if used, could live an hour. The corn was planted, not with a check-row corn planter, nor with a hoe, even, but with an ax, which was driven through the roots into the virgin soil a few inches, the corn dropped in and the ground closed over the seed by the foot. No cultivation could be given it other than by chopping out the fire weeds, but the hot sun and the rich soil did the work, and the returns well repaid the effort. In the fall the removal of the corn made way for a seeding of wheat. In this manner the Pioneer provided for his table.

The satisfaction felt by the Pioneer in eating from his first crop, produced under the difficulties here delineated, cannot be well told, even by one who has realized it, any more than it can be realized by one who has not passed through the experience.

The capitalist may say to himself, "Soul, thou hast much good laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink and be merry," but his satisfaction does not approach the happiness of the Pioneer, who, having cleared the forest, has demonstrated his capacity to produce a crop.

Being thus established in a home, which for most of the time intervening between the date here given and the legal majority of the boy in question, was his only home, made better year by year as the means were secured, let us look at the surroundings:

Clarksfield had then been settled sixteen years only, and everything was new, in the town as well as in the adjoining towns. Smith Starr, Benjamin Stiles, Samuel Husted, and possibly some others, had moved "out of the old house into the new" frame and plastered house, but other than the very few lived in their Pioneer houses, similar to the one above described. The Rowlands, Barnums, Woods, Furlongs, Bissells, Clarks, Grays, Days, Lees, Blackmans, Smiths, Perceys, and nearly all of the population of the township had progressed no further than the log-house stage of civilization. These houses were generally built in the most primitive style of architecture of that day, with log gables, roofs held in place by log weight poles, instead of by the use of nails, doors hung on wooden hinges, with wooden latches, which obeyed the pull on the leathern string from the outside. With puncheon or slab floors and well-chinked and an annual "daubin'," the home could defy the elements without, and by the aid of a fire upon the hearth of the wide fireplace, built of rocks gathered from the fields or from the river bed, supporting a mud and stick chimney, the home was made comfortable at all times. Before these fires were cooked and served the homely meals, and around them were gathered as happy families as now gather around the anthracite fires in the elegant houses which have succeeded these Pioneer homes.

The clearings were small and mostly confined to the neighborhood of the "Hollow," where the first settlement of the town was made, or along the roads leading therefrom. Dense woods and almost impassable roads shut out the neigh-

boring settlements, and to go to Florence or Norwalk, one must encounter the horrors of the roads, or trails, which served for roads, leading through "Wakeman Woods," or "Townsend Woods," terms which, even at this distance of time, awaken a shudder.

The boy remembers a night spent in a mud hole with his parents in the road leading from Norwalk to Clarksfield, about April, 1836, when an almost empty wagon was too much for the team, and it was only after daylight, the next morning, that aid came and enabled us to release ourselves by doubling teams. The good roads now leading to Florence and to Norwalk from Clarksfield, through fruitful fields bordered by beautiful homes, give no intimation of the terrors that awaited the traveler along the same lines sixty-five years since.

The only roads that existed in the town of Clarksfield at the period written about, which had the semblance of roads or deserved the name, were those leading north, south and east of the Hollow, and these were yet much bordered by woods, and in many places were of the very primitive corduroy character. Other roads, or what are now known as public highways, in the town, were not then even "chopped out," with few exceptions, and neighborhood trails across lots and through the woods were permitted by tolerant settlers as favors to those who, like our family, had essayed to settle back from the settlements before then made. It is remembered that the families spoken of only reached their leafy, primeval home, at Clarksfield center, by leaving the main road a half mile east of the Hollow, and by following ax-men, who went before the wagons and cut out a trail. It was many years after this time that the roads were so improved as to be passable for teams and wagons, and not until after 1850, were the roads leading south and west from the center of the town, anything more than trails, once chopped out and partly grown up with briars and other impediments. It was a long time, and only after the roads were bordered by enclosed fields, that they were made passable their entire length, and it was unnecessary for the traveler to make detours here and there to avoid the swamps and swales which so often intruded across the roads. The corduroy period was a long one, and the higher

duty of the settler to provide himself and family a shelter and food before he found time to make roads, kept these necessary appliances of civilization waiting many years.

Bridges over the two confluent of the Vermillion river were then few and of an ephemeral character. The substantial stone and steel structures which now span those beautiful streams, not only command admiration as triumphs of engineering skill, but they serve to bring back recollection of early efforts at bridge building. Where were once long stretches of corduroy passage ways over the black alder swamps, are now seen single stone culverts, which serve to bridge the murky waterway formerly so dreaded by the Pioneer.

At the period indicated there was no house of worship in the township, nor in any adjoining townships, though worshippers were not wanting; for no district of country within the nation was more largely settled by religious people than was the tract of country known as the Firelands. The Pioneer school houses, the scantily furnished cabins, and the leafy forests were made to do duty as places of religious worship to meet the want of the settlers of which their self-imposed banishment from older homes had deprived them.

Among the most lasting and thrilling recollections of the boy whose story this is, are those connected with those primitive gatherings. Take the scene of a few settlers gathered up from the scattered settlements, connected only by forest trails, in one of these Pioneer log school houses, where the only furniture was that manufactured by the help of an ax, saw and auger from the outer slab of a saw log; where the log structure, dedicated to learning and the arts, was made without the use of a nail or article of iron, and was as free from metals in its construction as was King Solomon's temple; where one side of the little room was devoted to the fireplace, and its walls made impenetrable to the cold winds by the "chinkin' and the daubin'," but where the hearts of the gathered worshippers were one in sympathy and love to the Maker, and their speaker, a circuit rider or exhorter, fired by the love of souls, in loud and electrifying appeals called upon the sinner and the backslider to repent while the opportunity yet remained; where the effect of these appeals

brought the careless and the scoffer to their knees and led wicked men to better lives—these scenes, now no longer to be seen, left impressions upon the beholders not to be forgotten.

In the way of religious gatherings of that day, the boy remembers most vividly the camp meetings, now known to the people of this day only in tradition. One in Clarksfield in 1837, one in Wakeman in 1841, and one in Rochester in 1846, came under his observation and will serve as typical of the class. These meetings were generally arranged to come off after hay-ing, late in the summer or early in the fall, when worldly cares were less likely to distract attention. A piece of native forest was chosen, where good drainage with shade and water were to be had. A plat of two or three acres or more was cleared of the underbrush and the ground smoothed and leveled; at one end of the plat was erected the preachers' tent, facing inward, at the front of which was a stand for speakers, under cover. Upon the other three sides were erected tents or cabins to answer for the accommodation of the people. In front of the preachers' stand was an enclosure of seats for from fifty to one hundred people, the enclosure being formed by poles placed upon posts or crotches set in the ground. The purpose of this enclosure was for the accommodation of circles for prayer and for those seeking after the light of religious experience, which we might call the anxious seat, but which the irreverent of those days called the "bull-pen." Beyond this enclosure were seats for hearers, made by placing slabs or planks across supports of logs and timbers, arranged so as to provide aisles leading towards the preachers' stand. To these tents people came from many miles around, bringing beds, furniture and provisions for a week's outing, and here were carried on all the household arts for a comfortable stay. Cooking was done by open fires in the rear of the tents, and sleeping accommodations made upon piles of clean straw and bed clothing within the apartments of the tents. The tin horn at the preachers' tent served the purpose of a "church going bell," in calling the people from their tents to the general auditorium for the several services, and laggards in the tents met the severe reprimand of the "preacher



in charge." Rules were enacted for the government of the encampment and severely enforced.

To these gatherings came all sorts of people for all sorts of purposes. Religious exercises and experiences were not the only incentives. There came the gossip, the curiosity seeker, fun lover and the horse trader. There came the sincere religionist, yearning for the salvation of his neighbor, and there came the irreverent scoffer of things held sacred by the other class. The gatherings were not always characterized by the sanctity that pervades church-going assemblies of this day, but frequently made work for the grand juries. In other cases the disorders created by the irreverent were informally and promptly treated on the grounds to doses of muscular Christianity from an athletic preacher or muscular layman, a remedy swifter than that afforded by the law and generally more effective.

It is far easier now to describe the organization and proceedings of such a gathering than to accurately measure the effects upon the participants. The measure of one relates to Time, while the effects of the other can only be known in Eternity. Many who came to scoff and ridicule, left the grounds rejoicing in a new life, and here steps in the religious life were commenced which terminated only in a hopeful death.

These school houses and camp meetings produced or furnished the arena of action of such eminent Pioneer preachers of the Firelands as Leonard B. Gurley, William B. Disbrow, James McIntire, James A. Kellum, John Mitchell, Adam Poe, James McMahon, Richard Biggs, H. O. Sheldon, Russell Bigelow, E. R. Jewett, Thomas Barkdull, William C. Pierce, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Revs. Betts and Streeter, of the Presbyterian church; Rev. David Marks and Rev. Fairfield, of the Baptist church, as well as many others whose names are remembered by the descendants of the Pioneers with reverence.

Most of these men were from time to time in the early days guests at the home of the family in question, and the boy remembers of having heard most of them from the pulpit or the desk of the school house

In this connection it may be said that it is probable that Sunday schools were organized and carried on upon the Firelands at an early day, for as early as 1836, at Clarksfield Hollow, a school was in operation, conducted by members of different denominations. I remember being in this school at its beginning for that season; remember that Rev. Streeter was at the head of it, and the lesson of the day, which will be found at Matt. III., 1-6, beginning: "In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea."

The library in use is remembered for its utter want of adaptation to the needs of children. Instead of being of such a character of matter as children would become interested in, its books treated upon the most severe and sober theological questions, such as children of no time take to.

A Sunday school celebration held near Berlin chapel, between Berlinville and Florence, on July 4, in the year 1843, is remembered by this particular boy for the many children it called together from all of the surrounding towns, the pretty address delivered by Mr. Dwight, and particularly for the good things we had to eat.

#### CLOTHING OF THE PIONEER.

The clothing in which the Pioneer boy was clad was not tailor-made, nor was it even hand-me-down, ready-made clothing, but the result of the summer work and the cunning skill of his mother's fingers, which worked early and late. In the spring of each year a crop of flax was sown, and at maturity was pulled, rotted, broken in the flax-brake and hatched by the men folks, when it was ready to be carded, spun and woven into cloth, called "tow and linen," for the next year's clothing. So of the wool of the few sheep kept. The price of wool in the markets of the country was not then a burning question as now; the limited supply was scarcely sufficient for the domestic wants of the families of the Pioneer. The supply was either carded into bats at home or carried to the woolen mill and made into "rolls," ready for the spinning wheel. The same mother's hands spun it into yarn ready for the weaver or ready for her winter's knitting into socks. The spun yarn, dyed in butternut or blue

dye, sufficed for the "filling," in a web, which was of cotton yarn, and the product was known as "jeans." The weaver's work done, the same mother's nimble fingers cut, fitted and made the tow and linen or the jeans into coats, pants and vests for the boys.

As time passed on and the family became more forehanded, which meant, had more sheep and other stuff and something to sell in the market, the cloth was made of all wool and went to the cloth dresser for fulling and dressing, and came home shining like broadcloth. Here came the need of the tailor, who cut the cloth ready for the itinerant sewing woman, and the boy came out in a suit of "fulled cloth," with shining brass buttons. So the work of clothing the boys developed from year to year until maturity enabled him to dress in "store clothes" from his own earnings.

It was not always that the last year's suit lasted well until this year's suit made its appearance, in which case the boy, in the interim between the passing away of the former and the coming of the latter, might have passed for Riley's "Raggedy Man." It must have been during one of these destitute periods that the mother in question, ever alert to the needs of the children, wrote to her mother in the east, in a letter dated November 17, 1839, the original of which came to the hands of your essayist a few years since, and is now preserved with the greatest care, as follows: "We have raised our living this season, and it seems much better than to buy it and not know where it is to come from. Our children are well, but very ragged,—not having any wool of late, we are quite destitute of clothing. You wrote you had sent me some stocking yarn, but I have not received it yet. If I could get it I would make my fingers fly."

This letter was sealed with a red wafer. It bears the postmark of Clarksfield, November 29, and is charged with eighteen and three-fourth cents postage. Letters patent of nobility from a sovereign king or emperor would not be prized higher. It gives a phase of family and Pioneer history not to be forgotten. It convicts the Pioneer boy of once having belonged to a crowd of "very ragged" children, but it brings no blush.

Boots and shoes were not brought to the Pioneer home ready made and in assortments sure to meet all demands. Hides, taken from animals killed for family supplies of meat, or, more often, hides taken from domestic animals dying from the murrain, were taken to the near by tannery, dressed into leather and were, by the neighboring shoemaker, made up into boots and shoes for the family, with the emphasis upon the word *shoes* for, as a matter of true history, the Pioneer boy in question never possessed the greatly coveted boots until he was permitted to earn them by work for a neighbor, at thirteen years of age.

#### SCHOOLS.

For years after the period of this writing, the settlement in question had no school, and the only school opportunities were obtained by sending the children to neighboring districts, the tenure of which privileges to us outsiders depending upon the demands made by children within the districts. Long tramps through the woods and through swamps spanned by fallen trees only, was the price paid by the children for the instruction received by them. Finally, in the spring of 1840, a truly Pioneer school house came to the doors of this family, and its description may be taken as that of Pioneer school houses throughout Ohio and the west. It was built, not by direct taxes levied and collected in due course of law, nor by the issue of bonds, as would now be done, perhaps; but by the combined labors of the men in the district, voluntarily given. On a given day, by appointment, all turned out with axes and teams, and from the contiguous woods cut the logs, hauled them to the site of Bissell's Corners, and within a few days had erected a log building about 20x25 feet in size. The gables were of logs and the roof of shakes, or boards, as they are sometimes called, rived with a frow from an oak tree, and held in place upon the roof by overlaying each course of the roofing with a heavy weight pole.

Openings were cut in the logs, at appropriate places, for the windows and door. At one end a wide fireplace, without jams, capable of receiving wood six or seven feet in length, was

provided. This fireplace was built of boulder stones, picked up in the neighborhood, and served as a foundation for a stick and mud chimney terminating above the roof. In this fireplace were piled large quantities of wood in winter, and the fires served well to heat the room. The door was of rough sawed boards, hung upon wooden hinges and held shut by a wooden latch. The windows, while supplied with sash for glazing, were, as the boy well remembers, only covered with greased paper at the first term of the school, taught in the summer of 1840. Floors of rough sawed lumber were laid. This building, each autumn during its service, had to be daubed with mud to keep out the cold. The furniture consisted of benches made without backs, from slabs, or the outer cuts from saw logs, supported by legs driven into auger holes. For a writing desk for the larger pupils, a wide board, supported by heavy sticks driven into a log, at the proper height, at one end of the room, did duty.

Within such a house as this your Pioneer boy and the children of his district were taught from Webster's Elementary Spelling Book, from Murray's English Reader, and from Daboll's Arithmetic, and other antiquated primary books, for three months each winter for ten years, beginning with the year 1840. Near by were the woods and the river and the ample play grounds. Let no one waste any sympathy upon these children on account of this apparent dearth of opportunity. The defects in the opportunity are only apparent and made so by a comparison with the schools of the Firelands of today. That district never added a single man or woman to the ranks of illiteracy. Out of one enrollment of thirty-five pupils, now before the writer, more than one-half, after nearly sixty years, are known to be in life. No one of that company ever entered the ranks of the criminal class. So let no one despise these antecedents of this particular boy, for be assured he does not, but glories in them, for from such surroundings came the Lincolns and the Garfields of loved American fame.

From out of these humble surroundings, which may be said to be typical school environments of the great majority of schools upon the Firelands in their beginning, came pupils armed with that best of qualifications, self-respect and self-reliance.



Came also healthy young men and women, taught in the atmosphere of morality and patriotism, to bless society here and in other states.

In this semi-isolated life, cut off from the far-off outer world, its faint echoes hardly touched this particular family. Books were few, and for many months no newspaper visited the circle. From year to year the only changes were the changing seasons. They waited for the spring with eager longing, for it brought the sugar-making season, so loved by the youth; it brought with it the flowers, natural to our woods, and unlocked its treasures of life.

It may be said with propriety that the schools of the Firelands, from the first, though humble in their pretensions, were fostered by an enlightened and intelligent public sentiment. The Pioneer, though poor, and from a poor New England or New York home, was not illiterate.

Your Pioneer boy, like the school boys of today, improbable as it may appear from the opportunities and surroundings above given, had ambition, and this passion pointed to the Norwalk Seminary as the object to be attained. His few visits to the county capital, always looked upon with greater favor than a visit to Europe with the Paris exposition as a part of the attraction, would now be viewed, were always more desired by him, for the reason that he could look upon the seminary and indulge his fancies as to his future in that temple of learning; but alas for human ambitions, for before the proper time came the seminary was a thing of the past, and he had to be satisfied with Berea and Oberlin.

He is in error who supposes that the poverty of opportunity herein delineated as the lot of the Pioneer and his family was an unmixed evil. Poverty in no case is without some compensating benefits. The honest efforts of him who suffers from poverty to overcome its inconveniences, strengthens and builds up his character and renders him stronger for the conflicts of life.

The spirit of unrest by which this age and the century from which we are about to pass has been so much influenced, invaded the woods of the Firelands in those years of which we

write, and seized upon the boys then as it does now. Here, then, now, and always, as Willis has expressed it,

"Ambition seeks the chamber of the gifted boy,  
And lifts the humble window and comes in."

And more than that it has lifted him out of this and other more eastern states, and that boy and his girl are moving beyond the Mississippi. The west is sapping the east of its best material, and if the fathers and mothers of the latter are asking themselves, "Where is my boy tonight?" the answer comes back from the far west, "He is here and is building up empires."

#### AMUSEMENTS.

Did the boys of that day have any fun, do you ask? Certainly. A healthy boy will manufacture his own amusements, if he does not have to work too hard. The boys of those times were mustered into the ranks of labor at an early age, say at ten or eleven years of age, and made to contribute to the common weal of the family; yet on rainy days fishing was permissible, when it rained too hard for work. So at night, after having performed all the work during the day that an ingenious father could get from a rather unwilling boy, fishing parties were common to the mill ponds. Husking bees, coon huntings, logging bees, and house or barn raisings, called the young men and boys together.

It may seem to the boy of today, who, with his surroundings of a beautiful country home, a farm productive of everything necessary, as well as of many luxuries, where the labors of the farm are so largely performed by machinery, with the facilities for excursions to distant places, and with frequent trips upon the lake; with concerts and lectures and theaters and conventions the year round, that he has all the fun, and that we of sixty years ago must have had only a dull round. Not so. While we combated roots and stumps in the soil, where the boy of today plows with no obstruction, while riding his plow, we had before us the virgin forests, an open book and a museum of unfailing resources of amusement. They furnished the small game, which we delighted to hunt, in abundance. They furnished nuts of every variety, delicious wild fruits and mandrakes

and slippery-elm bark. They furnished the materials for his stilts, his dart, his pop-gun, his whistles, and his bows and arrows, as the season for each of these sports came around. Then the boy of long ago had the fun of chopping down little trees, before chopping became a daily task, and of seeing them fall, a pastime of pleasure unalloyed, except by the admonition from his seniors to "cut close to the ground."

Then the streams, little and big, now so nearly dried up in summer, ran high all the year round, and never failed to furnish amusements of the rarest kind. In winter the boy sported upon the ice of the river or skated, if he owned the skates, and in summer he fished or bathed in the water or guided his raft or skiff thereon. No delight in the world is so welcome to a boy as to spend half of his time on a warm summer day in the water at his favorite swimming hole. I see it now, at the bend in the river, embowered by a spreading elm tree's shade, made more dense and welcome by the wild grapevine which has year by year clambered up its rugged sides. The noon hour of the school day afforded the time, and the disposition was never wanting. Since that experience, in the long past, the Hoosier poet, who knew the joys of the "Old Swimmin' Hole," as the Clarksfield boy knew it, has put the whole story in poetic dialect:

"Oh, the old swimmin' hole. In the happy days of yore,  
When I ust to lean above it ou the old sickamore,  
My shadder shinin' up at me with such tenderness.  
But them days is past and gone, and old Time's tuck his toll  
From the old man come back to the old swimmin' hole."

Yes, the old man has come back. He finds the river here, but the locus of the old swimmin' hole has yielded to the shifting sand bank; the old sycamore has also passed away, as have the boy playmates, without whose presence the visit is almost a blank.

The Pioneer boy had little money, in fact he hardly saw enough of it to recognize the different denominations of the currency of the day. This was largely due to the fact that there was little money in the country. Business was largely carried on by barter. A pound of butter would buy a pound of cut

nails. Two pounds of butter would buy a shilling hat. A good horse could be bought for from \$25.00 to \$50.00, and a cow for \$10.00. The little money that came into the family in big copper cents, sixpences and shillings, for dimes and half-dimes were rarely seen, had to be carefully saved for tax-paying time. In fact the boy had little use for money. Shows rarely came this way, and a part of our religious teachings was to the effect that a show that had a round ring in the tent, whatever else it may have had, was awfully wicked. The railroads of the day, all of which were corduroy roads, always gave free excursions, the passenger carrying his own lunch.

The gayest of all the year with the boys was the day known as "Trainin' Day," when the militia of the town were called out for drill. The bright red and blue colors of the privates' and non-commissioned officers' uniforms dazzled the eye of the boy; but the finer uniform of the captain and lieutenants, as they marshaled the men to the stirring music of the fife and drum, or by sharp commands put them through the manual of arms, drove his senses into something like a stupor. The grand event of the day was when the colonel, if he happened to be a near by dweller, gay in his iridescent garb of gray and gold, galloped upon the parade ground, surrounded by his staff, and in thundering tones gave orders to the battalion, which moved the men as a piece of machinery and terrorized and almost froze the heart of the dazed lad from the back woods. The movements of Sherman's army before Atlanta, or of Grant's in the Wilderness, could not have been more bewildering.

Some here will remember the coming through the county of the straggling recruits for the so-called "patriots' war," the uprising of a few disappointed men in Canada, in 1837, with arms and pieces of artillery, as does the writer, and of the alarm all felt at the prospect of a border war with Great Britain, growing out of the affairs upon the border at Niagara river. These alarms, with the calling out of the enrolled militia in 1846, when men were wanted for the Mexican war, were such as to awaken the martial spirit of the people and to set the boys at school to playing soldier.

## GOING TO MILL.

The presence in Clarksfield of two water grist mills and saw mills at the time this story begins made life there much more desirable at that time. The prime question was to get something to grind. With that the boy had nothing to do and little concern; but the going to mill upon an ox sled with a little grist of grain, the operation of grinding the grist between the two great stones, the delivery by the dusty miller of the prepared flour or meal, and the great, wide mill pond, were matters, once seen, to be told and talked over for a month and never to be forgotten by the boy whose experiences and observations had then been so limited. Later on in life, when his muscles and discretion could be trusted to do the business, the boy was himself made the supercargo of a grist of grain on its way to the mill. The grist was equally divided by the parental hand, one-half in one end of the sack and one-half in the other end, thrown across the horse, and the boy mounted on top, with directions to use care in balancing the grist, and he was dispatched upon the errand. That boy has the most rueful recollections of his experiences of the grist falling from the horse in the woods road, away from help, and of his agonizing tears at the disaster. The grist had to be gotten upon a stump and the unwilling horse led between the stump and a near by tree which kept him from stepping to one side before the status of affairs had been restored, but success only awaited perseverance. The varied business ventures of the later life of that boy, with their adverse turns, bear no comparison to these weeping struggles with the grist in the wilderness.

## TRANSPORTATION.

In the early days of our country hereabouts, the team work was mostly done with oxen, now almost a thing of the past.

Ox teams were used on the farm, for social visits, and for going to church. Your essayist well remembers of many occasions when the whole family went to meeting behind this kind of a team, upon a sled or in an old, squeaky wagon. Indeed, this was the rule among the Pioneers sixty years ago, and caused no comment.



Before roads for wagons were made, horseback riding for both sexes was most common, and the horse-block before every door afforded the aid for mounting. The animal was often taxed to carry double, and this was the favorite mode with beans and belles among the Pioneers.

A farm wagon behind a span of plow horses showed the wealth and luxury of the owner, while the buggy and surrey, now so common, were unknown.

#### POSTAL FACILITIES.

The boy well remembers when Clarksfield's mail came but once a week, and then was brought by a post-boy on horseback with a leathern pair of saddle-bags as the mail car. When he arrived upon the east hill at the village, to warn Esquire Starr, the postmaster, of his coming, he most vigorously sounded his tin horn, which he carried fastened to his saddle. Mail day, though it brought little of interest to the people, was the day of the week after Sunday. Few newspapers were taken, and letters at eighteen and three-fourths cents or twenty-five cents each, were too costly a luxury to be often indulged in by such a people. The mail carrier often brought news from the outside world of the elections, of wars or rumors of wars, which was passed from mouth to mouth.

Now the mail is brought to Clarksfield's dwellers daily from the east to the west and from the west to the east, upon the fast mail trains of the Wheeling & Lake Erie Railroad; and instead of the horn of the mail-boy, is heard the scream of the locomotive engine and the thunderous rumbling of heavy trains of cars, bearing the commerce of the continent. Smith Starr, the first and long time postmaster of the town, who handed out to the boy in question, sixty-five years ago, the *Western Christian Advocate*, the family paper, sleeps with the neighbors whom he served upon the hill, while the mail is distributed and served to patrons by a woman postmistress, a descendant of Aaron Rowland, another of the Pioneers of the town.

## DEATH AMONG THE PIONEERS.

In those Pioneer days people died as they do now only oftener and earlier in life; for the hard life of privation most of them lived reduced the average term of life, and the Pioneer fell an early victim to the ague or to the fever which followed in its train.

As people wore home-made clothing in life, so their dead were encoffined in a home-made, walnut coffin, made to order from an actual measure taken, by the local cabinet maker or by a carpenter, the funeral always awaiting the convenience of the mechanic. The account books of Capt. Samuel Husted, Pioneer merchant and first manufacturer of Clarksfield, still preserved, furnish the only vital statistics of the town in the charges made therein for coffins, furnished for the dead among the Pioneers.

Funerals among the Pioneers were always formal affairs. The newest and best farm wagon of the settlement served as the hearse, and not until in the forties did our town furnish a pall for such occasions. A minister, if one could be had, must come, say a prayer and deliver a sermon. If no minister could be had, then some devout layman solemnized the occasion by a prayer. The old hymn beginning, "Hark from the tombs a doleful sound," sung to the tune of China, by uncultured voices, made the solemnity of the occasion almost gloomy, and always awakened doubts of the reality of the resurrection.

The neighbors for miles around turned out and the funeral rites were decorously and solemnly performed.

The writer has a vivid recollection of his attendance upon a funeral in Clarksfield, the first that fell under his observation. It was that of a young mother who had yielded up her life in a forest home. The bereaved home was reached from our home by a tramp with mother and a neighbor, through a mile of dense forest. After the ceremony the burial took place upon a knoll in the deep woods near by. The sight of the dead mother and of the bereaved little ones made an impression upon the mind of the five-year-old boy which was deep and lasting. The little procession bore the body from the lonely cabin home to the grave where the neighbors filled in the earth and de-

parted. For some years the mound reminded the observer of the departed, but finally all traces of the entombment were eradicated and the affair was forgotten. The place of interment has long since been passed over by the stranger occupant of the farm with no knowledge of the burial.

Early burials were in most cases made upon the home farm, for cemeteries were not then established. In a few years, as in the instance above given, these places of burial were forgotten, so that now the plow and the reaper, unknown to the farmer in charge, desecrate the places once sacred to the Pioneer.

#### CONCLUSION.

The story you have listened to contains nothing startling, and has, I fear, hardly been interesting. It is but a recitation of common place affairs, with an antique odor, of which every Pioneer boy knows, and perhaps, yes surely, this is all it has to commend it. Be this as it may, the story has its counterpart in the history of every section of our country, which has, with such marvellous celerity, emerged from a wilderness, the dwelling place of the savage, to a densely populated empire of civilization, within the lifetime and recollections of many here. The story begins contemporaneously with the first term of President Jackson, the seventh president, and runs to that of the twenty-fifth, counted consecutively, and covers one-half of the lifetime of our republic. It has seen the republic doubled and more than doubled in the extent of its territory, and more than quadrupled in its population; while in material resources and national virility the infant has become the giant of this globe.

During this period the last of the men who at the beginning of the story grappled with the wilderness here, has passed to the beyond. The children of the Pioneer have in many cases, as in the case of the families most conspicuous in the story, gone to aid in developing other states, so that the only memory of their names is to be gathered from the tombstones in your cemeteries. But such is the glory of American life everywhere.

Next came the interesting address of Mrs. Mary B. Ingham, of Cleveland.

## PIONEER GIRLHOOD ON THE FIRELANDS

ADDRESS BEFORE THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT ITS ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 27, 1900, IN NORWALK, OHIO, BY MRS. MARY B. INGHAM, OF CLEVELAND, OHIO.

Mr. President: Dickens in "David Copperfield" makes the subject of his initial chapter, "I am born." Pardon me if I, a Pioneer Huron county girl, go back of this and give you a bit of family history previous to that important epoch in my life; for believe me, I have not yet reached three score and ten, although reminiscent.

My father, Rev. John Janes, was a Methodist circuit rider; his earliest appointment, in 1827, being junior preacher on Detroit Circuit. May 21, 1828, at the age of twenty-six, he married Hannah B. Brown, twenty years old and already a founder of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Ann Arbor, Mich. Brave and hopeful, this young couple essayed to do the Bishop's bidding and helped plant the seed of the Kingdom on Portland Circuit, which included Sandusky, chief city of the Firelands, and its extended environment throughout Erie and Huron counties. Rev. Janes was the first regularly appointed preacher in that section.

In 1829-30, himself and wife boarded in the family of Major Sloane, mother compensating therefor by teaching Sarah Sloane, afterwards Mrs. Winslow, who until her death, four years ago, spoke affectionately of mother's lovely character and of the fact that her own course in life had been framed by her instruction.

In 1829, your President, Hon. Rush R. Sloane, was baptized by father. During this year Rev. Janes received eighty dollars salary and mother taught the winter school at one dollar per week. Together, looking heavenward, they could well sing—

"No foot of land do I possess,  
No cottage in the wilderness."

Time passed, and, after serving various charges, father became Presiding Elder of Maumee District, doing yeoman service in the heart of the Black Swamp, living at an outpost

called Hunt, Springfield township, in a double log house on a green hill whither friendly Indians came to barter their wares. Losing health through malarial influences, father thought to remove for the education of his family, to the seat of Norwalk Seminary. So, in 1841, my parents with four children came to live on the Firelands. Their three days' journey from Toledo was achieved in a light wagon drawn by "Fanny," father's faithful ally under the saddle bags. He and mother occupied the roomy wagon seat, holding two infants. Sister Eliza and myself endured cheerfully, riding behind them on a hair trunk sitting bolt upright with no support as to back. One of the three nights of this unique trip was spent at Lower Sandusky (now Fremont) and another at Mr. Lyman Husted's in Lyme. In Norwalk, father was known as "Elder Janes," a valued trustee of the Seminary. Having a decided turn for business as well as theology, he purchased the whole plat of ground now occupied by the St. Charles Hotel and its present neighborhood. On this tract were seven buildings, in one of which he opened a book and drug store, reserving as a residence the most venerable structure of the seven. In two short years, father entered into eternal rest, his body reposing now with mother, Eliza and Johnnie under two noble forest trees on a grassy knoll in dear old St. Paul's churchyard of Norwalk. Mother was left with a mortgage and family of five, the youngest an infant of weeks and the other four standing forlornly on her dress skirts. Her pluck was the admiration of the older villagers. Reading the statutes of Ohio, she, herself, became administratrix of the estate, and, with the gallant aid of C. L. Boalt and S. T. Worcester, triumphed.

Trusting that you pardon this recital, I take up my subject:—

#### PIONEER GIRLHOOD ON THE FIRELANDS.

At nine years of age, mother put me into Latin grammar, taught by Rev. Edward Thomson, D. D., LL. D., Principal of the Seminary. An early recollection of mine is that of carrying through East Main street, a bag of books nearly as large as myself. Latin grammar was so effectually engrafted into the marrow of my bones, that to this day, Mr. President, I can



readily conjugate *amo amas, amat*. Among the young students of that period were Hon. Rush R. Sloane of Sandusky, Hon. D. S. Gray, of Columbus, a railroad magnate, now president of the board of trustees of Ohio Wesleyan University, and a host of men and women, besides, who have attained eminence. It used to be Dave Gray's affair to fill the wood-box before recitation in Latin.

In 1844, Dr. Thomson was called to the presidency of the young college at Delaware, O., and was succeeded here by Rev. H. Dwight, a sweet and saintly scholar, brother of Mrs. Gale and uncle of Mr. T. D. Shepherd of your city. In 1846, Norwalk Seminary was merged into Baldwin Institute, Berea, O., and Mr. Dwight appointed principal.

Another delight of childhood is to recall my tutelage in the Presbyterian Sunday school—an ideal one—across Hester street, from our home, superintended by Cortland Latimer, Rev. A. Newton, pastor. My class teacher was Elizabeth Buckingham, and splendidly she did her work. The only girl members whom I now recall were Louise Latimer and Belle Scott. Other citizens than those mentioned whom I revered on week days were Platt Benedict, S. Patrick, John R. Osborn, Richard C. Parsons, John Gardiner, Theodore Williams, Dr. Kittredge, John and Jarius Kennan, Obadiah Jenney, Messrs. Mallory and Buckingham. Who that ever knew Cecile Jenney, Harriet Buckingham, Martha, Ann-Eliza and Cre. Mallory can forget them while life lasts? Then there were stately Louise Williams, who became the wife of Dr. S. A. Bronson, Pioneer of the Pioneers, and her sister Sarah, sweetest of blondes, afterwards Mrs. Darwin Gardiner, Mollie and Sallie Chapin, Sophia and Cornelia Steele, lovely Mary and Kitty Vredenburg, Sarah Baker, Miss Rice, the Smith sisters, now Mrs. T. R. Strong, Mrs. Caroline Marseilles and Louise.

Nor can I omit the slender figure of Samuel Pennewell; favorites with everybody were his children Celestina and Charles, as were Lydia, Althea, Ann and Ambrose Beebe; "Uncle Nate" Wooster and descendants, Eli and Israel Peters, Jonas M. and Minerva Crosby, Moses Yale and Mr. Graves, the Heath girls and their niece — Mary J. Graves, are fresh in memory.

Still preserved in a note-book is this memorandum pertaining to the Sabbath school, "August 10, 1845, Dr. Scudder asked me if I would not be a missionary."

We children had a passion for the cemetery and old St. Paul's, founded in 1820, grew to be greatly loved by us. On Christmas evenings our highest joy was to attend the "Illumination" service. Perhaps my description of "Old Trinity," Cleveland, given during the city's centennial in 1896, may not be inappropriate here. Let us glance into the church during its earliest Christmas carols. The women singers were twelve in number, six of them married, dressed in black with bishop sleeves, white caps and poke bonnets; six young ladies arrayed in white, all the sweet faces with women's crowning glory combed smoothly adown the cheek over the ear. In their hands, all in a line, is the anthem prepared for the occasion, printed on fly sheets—

"Strike the cymbal,  
Roll the timbrel."

And again—

"Hosannah in the Highest."

No dim religious light pervades the sanctuary, but there shines an illumination from candelabra of wood suspended from the ceiling perforated and holding in pyramidal shape, hosts of tallow candles. Across the middle of each window in a wooden frame are eight candles. The interior of the edifice is grand with festoons of ground pine. Stairs at either side at the door end, lead to the gallery from the vestibule. Under the stairs on the men's side of the house is the vestry, out of which emerges the beloved rector, wearing the first white surplice, for all preceding missionaries and bishops were robed in canonical black. As the rector slowly passes up the aisle to the chancel, one of the sweet choir girls leans forward whispering to her neighbor, "Do see Mr. Lyster, doesn't he look like the Lord, himself?"

In September, 1851, I came from Cleveland, to assist D. F. DeWolf, superintendent of the public schools of Norwalk, and the time spent in the primary and grammar grades has no admixture of sorrow or disappointment. Those dear girls and boys who assembled daily in my classes were ideal students.

Mr. De Wolf, a man of remarkable gifts, had much of personal magnetism and his enthusiasm inspired teacher and pupils with the best there is in student life. Memory vividly pictures my delight in taking our scholars through Clark's Grammar, with diagrams for parsing; that branch usually dry as dust, became fascinating in its unique methods and illustration. Can I cease to remember any of the care-free, laughing youth who trooped in the school-rooms, all so bright, ambitious and diligent? Don't I know how Delilah Yale came to my desk asking if she might go home, as it rained so that morning she forgot her slate pencil? Didn't "Caley" Gallup take a very few of us out one evening to witness a *seance* when spirit rapping was a curiosity? Lizzie Gallup entertained me often at her house, the hospitable board being presided over by her grandfather, Platt Benedict. Can I forget Sammy Edwards of the primary department as he stood on a chair for misdemeanor, while Mr. De Wolf beat unmercifully the chair rounds, Sammy roaring and dancing meanwhile, as he supposed himself to be severely whipped?

The only one present today in this gathering (of my primary pupils) is Mrs. Ella Newman Shepherd. She is so small I will not ask her to arise, lest you should fail to see her, but desire that from this day forward, the daughter of our Pioneer and churchman, Chas. E. Newman, be accounted among your members. Mr. Samuel Newman is the only person here except the President who attended Norwalk Seminary.

The summit of popularity was reached when before a large audience in the winter of 1852, Superintendent De Wolf brought out a Shakesperean study, "The Merchant of Venice," the drama being enacted by the older boys. Judge Wickham kindly furnishes me the cast:—

Antonio .....	Chas. H. Safford.
Bassanio .....	Geo. P. Roberts.
Gratiano .....	Frank B. Foster.
Tubal.....	John T. Birdseye.
Duke of Venice.....	Chas. E. Miller.
Shylock.....	Chas. P. Wickham.
Nerissa.....	Leslie G. Carter.
Jessica, the Gaoler.....	James H. Sharp.

In close connection with the public schools, the teachers of that period regard with veneration, Judge and Mrs. S. T. Worcester, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. E. Newman, Mr. Wickham, veteran editor of the *Reflector*; his partner, Chas. A. Preston, and wife, Matilda Barrett, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Farr, of the *Experiment*; Mrs. Gibbs; Gideon T. Stewart, the apostle of temperance. Of Sandusky were Hon. M. F. Cowdery, Mr. and Mrs. L. B. Jolinson and sisters. During this epoch, "Uncle Tom's Cabin" appeared in print. The village of Norwalk together with all the hamlets and towns of the Firelands, among them Florence, Birmingham, Berlin, Milan, Monroeville, Bellevue, were shaken by this earthquake of reform which later on engulfed American slavery. All of us were awe-struck at this revelation through Harriet Beecher Stowe.

Milan, by the way, is worthy of a passing notice, not only as the birth-place of Edison, but from its age, having been a center of Moravian influences. At dinner to-day I was delighted to sit by Mrs. Lockwood, of Milan, for she seemed like a girl of sixteen; Mrs. Dewey is to me just the same as forty years since.

The joyous children and youth of half a century ago are gray-haired now. Cecile Jenney writes me from Missouri: "I look at Charley Wickham, Dave Benedict and "Caley" Gallup, wondering why their hair is so white. It seems perfectly in keeping that mine should have turned.

But we need not mourn over lost years. Some died for their country, others have filled high positions in the councils of the Nation, a few are renowned in travel; for George Kennan, the Siberian explorer, is a Norwalk boy. All, or nearly all, have served and are serving God and humanity, and to them there will be no surprise in putting on immortal youth:

"Ye are not sad to see the gathered grain,  
Nor the yellow fruits the orchards cast,  
Nor, yellow woods shake down their ripened mast,  
Ye sigh not as the Sun his course fulfilled,  
His glorious course, rejoicing earth and sky.  
In the soft evening when the winds are stilled,  
Sinks where his islands of refreshment lie  
And leaves the smile of his departure spread  
O'er the warm-colored heaven and ruddy mountain head.

Mr. Gallup asks that all who were students under Mrs. Ingham to rise. Twelve arose.

Mr. Wildman moved that the addresses be published in the next number of the PIONEER, and that a vote of thanks be extended to the speakers. Motion carried.

Music by Miss Smith and Mrs. Harter.

Report of Auditing Committee. Mr. Sheldon moved that report be adopted. Seconded by Mr. Stewart. Carried.

Talk by S. F. Newman: It is strange how much pleasure can come to a man in a meeting of this kind, in the meeting of old-time friends. This morning I inquired if my old friend and schoolmate, Mrs. Ingham, was in the room. The lady to whom I spoke pointed her out to me, and I told her that I did not need an introduction. I went up to her, and she took me by the hand, and looked me in the face, and I said, "You do not know me." She then said, "Yes, I do, it's Sam Newman." How much pleasure comes in being remembered in that way, because it takes one back to school days and boyhood days, the most pleasant in life. A short time ago I said to my friend, Mr. Gallup, "I read a poem not long ago, that I think would please you very much." I recited it to him, and was asked to give it at the next meeting of the Firelands today. It was a poem entitled:

#### THE AIRLY DAYS

Tell me a tale of the airy days,  
Of times as they used to be,  
Pillar of fire and Shakespeare's plays  
Is a'most too deep for me.  
I love plain speech, I love plain words  
Of the good old fashioned ways  
When speech ran free as the song of birds,  
Way back in the airy days.

Tell me a tale of the timber lands,  
Of the old time Pioneers,  
Suthin' a poor man can understand,  
With his feelings as well as his ears.



Tell of the old log house,  
About the loft and the puncheon floor,  
The old fireplace with the crane swung back,  
And the latch-string through the door.

Tell things jist as they was,  
They don't need no excuse,  
Don't tech them up as the poets do  
Till they're all too fine for use.  
Jist say there was 'leven in the family.  
Two beds and a chist below,  
The truundle-beds, 'at each held three ;  
The clock and the old bureau.

Then blow the horn out the old back door,  
Till the echoes all halloo,  
And the children come a-trooping home  
Jist as they used to do.  
Blow for pap till he hears and comes  
With Toms and Elias too,  
A'marching home with the fife and drum  
And the old red, white and blue.

Then blow and blow till the sound draps low  
As the song of the whippoorwill,  
And wake up mother and Ruth and Joe  
All sleeping at Bethel Hill.  
Then blow and call till their faces all  
Shine out in the backlog's blaze,  
And their shadows dance on the old hewed wall  
As they did in the airy days.

Mr. Stewart exhibits some fancy work done by Sarah Robinson Atherton, who is one hundred years and twenty-five days old. There were nine children in their family, eight of whom have passed away.

A photograph of Sarah Atherton was exhibited, which was taken June 25, 1900.

Talk by Mr. Barney: (Mr. Barney lived in Erie county, and carried the first mail that was ever carried between Elyria and Oberlin.) I am very much interested in what I have heard in this meeting today. My father came by land to Birmingham, Erie county, about the first of March, 1833, and died there in 1838. He and his family came to Harpersfield, Ashtabula

county, in 1831, and lived there two years. He then went to Birmingham. There was very much excitement over the Mormon religion at this time, and they were first established there during this time. There was finally an uprising, and they were compelled to flee. They believed that they could gain in strength a great deal by traveling and preaching through the country. I have recollection of a great army of men going away with colors flying, and coming back, not having had success. When a young man I went one and one-half miles to school. When thirteen years of age I carried mail for \$5.00 a month. Carried it in pockets. Carried Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, for two years. At this time the first newspaper was published in Oberlin. I left the Firelands in 1840.

Address by Mr. Baughman, of Richland County.

## PIONEER GATHERINGS

BY A. J. BAUGHMAN, MANSFIELD, OHIO

It may be interesting to the younger as well as to the older class of people to recall some of the industrial, social and religious gatherings of the Pioneers of Ohio.

In the early settlement of the country there were cabin and barn raisings, log-rollings, wood-choppings, corn-huskings, and sewing and quilting parties, and at such gatherings, utility and amusements were usually blended.

Rich and poor then met upon lines of social equality, and the old and the young mingled together in those old-time gatherings.

The Pioneers were helpful to each other, not only in "raisings" and "rollings," requiring a force of men, but also in other ways. If a settler was incapacitated from work by sickness or other cause, his neighbors set a day and gathered in force and plowed his corn, harvested his grain, or cut his wood for the winter, as the season or occasion required. And when a pig or a calf or a sheep was killed, a piece of the same was sent to the several families in the neighborhood, each of whom reciprocated in kind, and in this neighborly way all had fresh meats the greater part of the summer.

Corn-huskings were great occasions. Sometimes the corn ears were stripped from the stalks and hauled to a favorable place and put in parallel or semi-circular windrows, convenient for the huskers. Moonlight nights were usually chosen for husking-bees, and sometimes bonfire lights were improvised. After the company gathered, captains were selected who chose the men off into two squads or platoons which competed in the work, each trying to finish its row first. The captain of the winning squad would then be carried around on the shoulders of his men, amid their triumphal cheers, and then the bottle would be passed.

Women also attended these Pioneer gatherings and sometimes assisted at the husking, but more frequently were engaged in the early evening in quilting or sewing, or in helping to prepare the great supper-feast that was served after the work was done.

There was a rule that a young man could kiss a girl for each red ear of corn found at a husking, and it goes without the saying that all the girls were kissed, some of them several times, for it was surprising how many red ears were found—so many, that the number was *prima facie* evidence that some of the boys went to the huskings with their pockets full of red corn ears.

Nearly all the Pioneer gatherings wound up after supper with dancing, in which the old joined as well as the young, and when a fiddler could not be obtained, music for the occasion was furnished by some one blowing on a leaf, or by whistling "dancing tunes." The dancing then was more vigorous than artistic, perhaps, for the people were robust in those days, effeminacy not becoming fashionable until later years.

The Pioneers were industrious people. The situation required that the men must chop and grub and clear the land ere they could plow and sow and reap. And the women had to card and spin and knit and weave and make garments for their families, in addition to their household work. A Pioneer minister's wife in telling about her work upon a certain occasion, said: "I've made a pair of pants and a bed-tick, and washed and baked, and ironed six pies today."

Wool had to be carded into rolls by hand, and after the rolls had been spun into yarn and the yarn woven into flannel,

the product of the loom had to be "fulled" into thicker cloth for men's wear. As this was a hand or rather a foot process, it necessitated "fulling" or "kicking" parties. Upon such occasions the web was stretched out loosely on the puncheon floor and held at each end, while men with bared feet sat in rows at the sides and kicked the cloth, while the women poured on warm soapsuds, and the white foam of the suds would often be thrown over both kickers and attendants.

Carding and woolen mills and spinning and weaving factories came later, served their purposes and time, but are no more, and now people go to stores and get "hand-me-down" suits without either asking or caring where or how they were made.

While there were social amusements in Pioneer times, religious services were not neglected. As there were but few church buildings then, camp meetings were frequently held during the summer season. Camp meeting trips were enjoyable outings. The roads to the camp grounds often ran by sequestered farm homes and through shady woodlands, where the rays of the sun shimmered charmingly through leafy tree-tops, and the fragrance of the wayside flowers deliciously perfumed the summer air.

At the camp, white tents in a semi-circle partly surrounded an amphitheater of seats in front of a pulpit canopied by trees. The Creator of heaven and earth reared the columns of those camp cathedrals, along whose bough-spanned dome, soft winds whispered and in whose leafy fretwork birds sang. From the mossy floor flowers sent up their perfume like altar incense, and in accord with place and surroundings, the congregation was wont to sing

"There seems a voice in every gale,  
A tongue in every flower,  
Which tells, O Lord, the wondrous tale  
Of thy Almighty power!"

At the camp, visitors were received with cordial greetings, for the campers had the warmth of friendship in their hearts and of Christian zeal in their souls, and their frank manner and winsome ways were favorable preludes to the services that followed.

At these camp meetings some of the worshippers would

become quite demonstrative at times, for the personal manifestations of joy or devotion differ as much as our natures differ. No two persons give expression in the same way to any human emotion. Religion can come to you only in accordance with your nature, and you can respond to it only in the same way.

Singing was a prominent feature of camp services. It was the old-fashioned singing, without instrumental accompaniment. Singing, such as our dear old mothers sang, and although faulty, perhaps, in note, came from the heart and went to the heart. The singing of today may be more artistically rendered, but it is the old-time songs that comfort us in our sorrow and sustain us in our trials as they come back to us in hallowed remembrance from the years that are past.

Mr. Wildman moves that Mr. Baughman be thanked for his paper, and that he present the same for publication in the Pioneer. Seconded by a gentleman in the audience. Carried.

Judge Sheldon, from Illinois, said he was a half-brother to Judge Cunningham, of Urbana, Ill. Lived there forty-seven years, but call the Firelands my home. I have attended this meeting hoping a reunion of old friends, but every time I come back to the Firelands on a visit there are fewer and fewer of the old Pioneers living. It is the object of my life to so live that when the affairs of this life are ended I hope we may all meet where parting shall be no more.

The choir sang "Auld Lang Syne," assisted by the audience. Mr. Sloane requested that the audience stand and sing with a will.

Judge Wickham takes floor. Says he is a Connecticut yankee, and was born upon the Firelands, and with the exception of a few years has lived upon the Firelands ever since, and has made his home in Huron county. Speaks of his life in school with Mr. Newman. Speaks of Mr. Newman as one of the best schoolmasters in this locality.

Mr. Tillinghast moves that a vote of thanks be extended to the choir for the music, and to the President for so ably conducting the meeting. Carried.

Adjourned to meet in October in Sandusky.



FALL MEETING

OF THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HELD AT

SANDUSKY, OHIO, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1900

---

MORNING SESSION

The meeting was held in Trinity M. E. Church. It was opened at 10:30 in the forenoon by the President, Hon. Rush R. Sloane, who called upon Rev. Clement G. Martin, D. D., to invoke the blessing of the Father of all good upon the proceedings.

After the invocation, the duet "Greeting" was rendered by Mrs. J. W. Andrews and Mrs. F. P. Zollinger, Mrs. Frank G. Sloane accompanying on the piano.

The President then delivered the following address:

ADDRESS OF HON. RUSH R. SLOANE

AT THE OPENING OF THE SANDUSKY MEETING, IN TRINITY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1900.

*Members of the Firelands Historical Society; Venerable Pioneers; Ladies and Gentlemen:*

As President of the Firelands Historical Society, and as a native and lifelong citizen of Sandusky, I appreciate most highly the distinguished privilege and honor of welcoming to this city the Pioneers of the Firelands and the members of this society, on this day and occasion.

Our citizens are proud to have in our city this gathering of the members of a society, so venerable in years, so large in numbers, founded on such principles of public benefit and so noted for good works, not for the day, but is gathered up and will be a part of the history of future time.

The end of the mission of this society, if we all do our duty, will only be with the end of time.

The events of this day, the acquaintances and friendships formed, and all happy incidents of your stay with us, will be cherished among our happiest recollections.

To many of our people you are bound by the strong ties of brotherhood, but to us all, by the love of a common country, and as being citizens of the same dear old state, and consequently are interested in us, and we in you, and all in the history, growth and prosperity of our country. Less than ninety years ago this region was almost wholly given to the Indians, now and then, however, visited by some adventurous, wandering traveler, each of whom who has left any record, speaks in glowing and even enchanting terms of the surpassing beauty of Sandusky Bay and the scenery thereabouts. At that time the Wyandots were monarchs here, and, on the score of bravery, held unquestioned supremacy among Indians.

The following anecdote illustrates this trait: When General Wayne assumed the position of Greenville in 1793, he sent for Captain Wells, who commanded a company of scouts, and told him that he wished him to go to Sandusky and take a prisoner for the purpose of obtaining information. Wells (who had been taken from Kentucky when a boy, and brought up among the Indians, was perfectly acquainted with their character) answered that he could take a prisoner but not from Sandusky. "And why not from Sandusky?" said the General. "Because," answered the Captain, "there are only Wyandots there." "Well, why will not Wyandots do?" "For the best of reasons," said Wells, "because Wyandots will not be taken alive." But what a change does time produce, and especially in this, our own progressive country. For near where we are now assembled was the Wigwam of Indian Chief Ogontz, and the very ground where we now stand is considered by tradition as being the last resting place of

the great prophet Sasheek, "whose voice was the oracle of his day, and whose word was the law of his empire." And this shore, so rich in historical narrative, and which formerly was the arena of many a fierce encounter between struggling bands of warriors, and was so crowded with scenes of tragic interest, has become the site of our peaceful, busy city, where church and school exert their benign influence, where science and art flourish and have many magnificent monuments erected by and to them, where culture and improvement are held in high respect, and where a happy people have their pleasant cheerful homes.

And this bay lying before us, so greatly admired by all who see it, which nature has formed and beautified with bountifully lavish land, then floated only the Indian's fragile canoe, now rides in safety on her capacious bosom, the commerce of a mighty nation.

Passing out between the points of land, which, like encircling arms, enclose our harbor, we come in sight of the islands of Lake Erie, first brought into renown by Perry's most memorable victory, which forever blasted British schemes of domination in the Northwest, and gave quiet and protection to the defenseless settlers of this frontier, but which since, as health and pleasure resorts, have added to their fame, and by their loveliness and beauty attract yearly thousands of visitors in search of health and recreation.

Not until 1816, the same year only that the state of Indiana was admitted into the Union, was the first permanent white settlement made here; and from that time to this, with varying prosperity, our town has grown to be what it is, at times contending against serious obstacles and opposition, but always making progress and improvements. The first frame building was erected in this place in the year 1817. The first stone building was erected in 1821, and with alterations and additions is yet standing on Columbus avenue.

The first school was opened by a young lady in 1818. The first newspaper published here was the *Sandusky Clarion* in 1822. The same year a stage route was established from here to Columbus, and in the same year was launched the steamboat *Superior*, the second steamboat that ever navigated Lake Erie.

From this place and running south was built the first railroad west of the Alleghanies, and with one exception in the United States, and your speaker remembers distinctly the imposing ceremonies attending the commencement of that enterprise, and in which participated that most distinguished civilian, soldier and President, General Wm. H. Harrison, on the 17th day of September, 1835.

Among the important business interests of Sandusky is the handling of stone for different purposes, and yet it is a curious fact that the man who erected the first stone building here was laughed at for his attempt and told that he could not obtain enough material to complete it, but he did, and to-day Sandusky stone is used for buildings and other works, not only in our own vicinity, but in all parts of the country. Our manufactories are large and various, and their products are sent to all parts of the world. From the waters of our bay and lake, fish are taken in great quantities, and render us a large revenue, and yearly, tons of them are sent to the interior towns and cities of this and other states. Owing to our calcareous soil and proximity to the water, the grape is most successfully cultivated, as the vine-clad shores of our main land and the neighboring islands will attest, and therefore our grape and wine trade is large and important.

But I will not encroach on your time by a more extended description of our city and its various interests, for to-day you are here for a reunion, when old friendships can be renewed and new ones made, and you will part, when the time for parting comes, feeling better and happier for these few hours of friendly cheer.

We all have our duties and obligations, let us one and all not forget that the present is indebted to the past, and therefore the people of to-day should provide for the future.

We have had the benefit of observations of the past, and we of to-day should preserve and perpetuate this accumulated information for the benefit of those who will come after us.

Our whole country is most eminently a land of marvelous development and progress. Our ancestors were men and women of toil, patience and perseverance. Beginning at sterile Plymouth

Rock, they made it a fruitful field and erected there a state, small in size, but full of enterprise, and an empire in resources and wealth.

Then they founded state after state in their western progress, not dismayed by savage Indians or mountain barriers. They penetrated vast forests and floated down hundreds of miles, on rafts, upon the bosoms of our great rivers. Heedless of storm, of exposure and of hardship, they endured it all without a murmur. Oh, how have we loved to read of their methods and have sympathized with them in their sufferings, their exploits and experiences. Of many of these thrilling stories and adventurous lives, we have no record; it is chiefly through the zealous and persevering efforts of societies like "The Firelands Historical Society" that we have secured and preserved what we now have of these memorable events of days gone by. We know the ancients from remotest time to perpetuate events, erected monuments; having no knowledge of the art of printing, they engraved historic events upon enduring marble, and even now are extant some of these ancient records in wonderful preservation. Should we not learn then from the ancients to make and convey records of our time forward to posterity?

Let every one aid this worthy object, yes, this duty, by becoming members of this society, and each year subscribe for one or more copies of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, the only history of the counties of Huron and Erie, or in other words, of the Firelands, and the only enduring record for the future, of the acts and deeds of our Pioneers and their descendants.

Yes, ladies and gentlemen, I beg of you that you go not back in this work which your fathers commenced. Let it be a success and perpetuated.

And let it all be done in the fear of God and to the glory of His name. (Applause.)

The Scotch solo "Jamie" having been sung by Mrs. Andrews, the President noted the presence in the audience of Hon. Gideon T. Stewart, an ex-president of the society, whom he invited to occupy a seat on the rostrum, and the invitation was accepted.



The President, in introducing the author of the first paper to be read, said:

We are honored today by the presence of two distinguished natives of the Firelands, one of them born in this city, the other almost upon its environs, in the neighboring township of Perkins. I feel very much gratified that those gentlemen will address during the day this large and very attentive audience. I have now, my friends, the privilege of presenting to you one of the most distinguished citizens of this great country—a man born upon the old town plat of this city, his father becoming a citizen of the old town of Portland before the '20s of the past century; a man who, as a boy, early, as if a kindly Providence had directed his steps and knew wherein his strength when he became a man would lie, directed his steps into a distant city where, before he had reached manhood's age, he attracted the attention of financiers in that old Quaker city, and within a few years thereafter became a member of a most distinguished firm, then perhaps as much so as any in the United States; but as this young man continued to grow in years and strength, this country of ours, which at that time had never dreamed of an internal rebellion or struggle, became involved in what proved to be the greatest struggle of the nineteenth century—a struggle which involved in arms over a million and a half of men, and a struggle which taxed to its utmost tension and capacity the people of this great American union. I am now speaking not from hearsay or from book learning, but it was my good fortune to be one of the very first appointees of President Lincoln in a position of trust that brought me almost every month to the capital of this nation. I was there when the city of Washington was invested by armed rebels. I was there when General Scott said to President Lincoln, "I can not defend this city. You must call upon the loyal men in Washington to defend the city and to protect your life." I was honored by Mr. Chase, then the secretary of the treasury, and John Sherman, then just elected senator from Ohio, by being appointed to select on that memorable day in early April the loyal men from Ohio to unite and join with loyal citizens of other states, then in Washington, in forming that first armed force to protect the life of President Lincoln and to defend and protect the city of Washington—the great and

celebrated Cassius M. Clay brigade. It is not necessary for me to dwell on this struggle from that time. Soon Sumpter fell. Soon armed rebels were all over the south. Emerging as we were from the Buchanan administration, at a time when our government bonds were only bringing 85 to 86 cents on the dollar, with our interest so high that our government was paying eight per cent.; at a time when Secretary Chase, to my personal knowledge, had called in vain upon the banks of New York and of the country to furnish money for the war, when they said to him that "fifty millions is all we can advance for the government,"—at that moment, this gentleman who will speak to you today, was called upon by the government to know whether or not he could furnish the means with which to crush that wicked and unholy rebellion; and within a limited space of time, and as needed by the government, he successfully did raise for our government in that day of its sorest need, when all other resources had failed, over two billions of dollars, and it was that successful financiering that crushed the rebellion. I know, my fellow citizens, from a gentleman whom I had the pleasure of meeting in Philadelphia at the time of the last Republican national convention in June last, that General Grant, only a day or two before the surrender of Lee, in April, 1865, when this gentleman was saying to General Grant,—knowing that the rebellion was on its last legs, so to speak—the country owed him so much, the reply of General Grant was, "The country owes Jay Cooke more. I have done my duty, but without Jay Cooke's help and his manner and his methods the money could not have been raised, the funds could not have been supplied the government, and the rebellion might have succeeded. The country owes that debt to Jay Cooke, for our soldiers could not have fought without supplies and without rations and without pay." Now, my fellow citizens, I will only take time to allude to another matter, and that is that virtually this distinguished individual was the father of that great international railway which now connects the East with the Pacific, for it was Jay Cooke, in 1871, that pointed out, after having spent hundreds of thousands of dollars to my certain knowledge in investigating those great territories and states of the Northwest, in developing northern Wisconsin, and Minnesota, and Dakota, and Idaho, and Montana,

and Washington, and northern Oregon—why, the older men in this room will recollect that in those days because Mr. Cooke had said in his published works that there was a belt of country that would grow anything that the most temperate regions would grow, they called it "Jay Cooke's Banana Line;" but it has demonstrated since that it is the greatest wheat belt, and it is the greatest oat belt, and it is the greatest belt of various cereals in this whole continent of ours; and I say to you, my fellow citizens, that Time, that equalizer of all true events, will demonstrate that on the Temple of Fame, among its very highest and near the very highest niche of that temple will be found the name of that gentleman who will address you—the Hon. Jay Cooke. (Applause.)

Hon. Jay Cooke was enthusiastically received when he ascended the rostrum to read his address, which was as follows:

### WAR OF THE REBELLION — HOW FINANCED

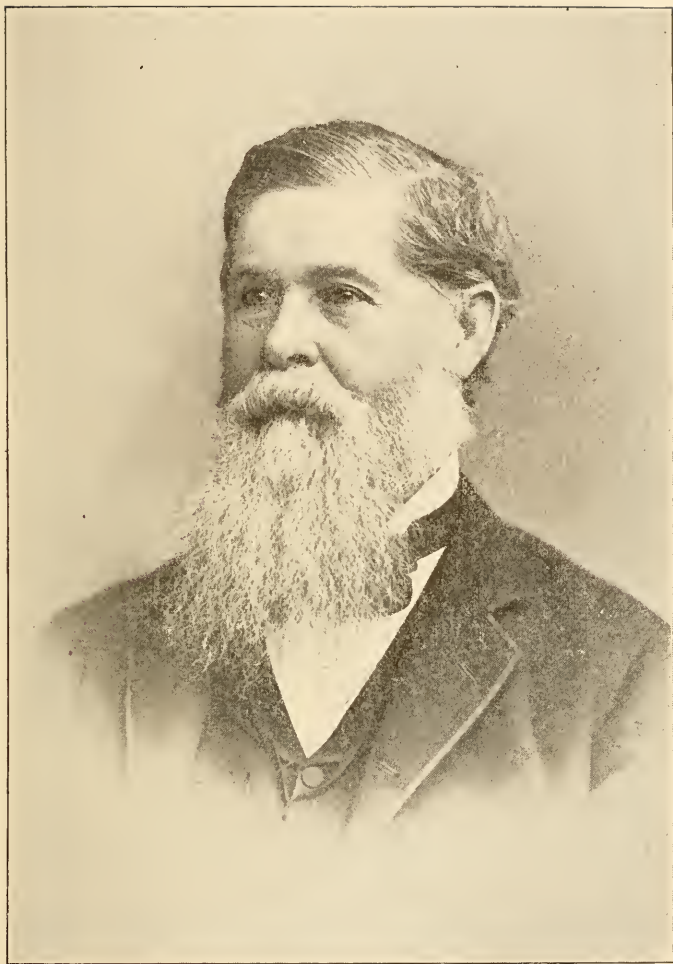
[Entered According to Act of Congress, in the Year 1900, by Jay Cooke, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.]

PAPER OF PERSONAL REMINISCENCES READ BY JAY COOKE, OF PHILADELPHIA, BEFORE THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, OCTOBER 3, 1900.

*Mr. President, and Members of the Firelands Historical Society:*

You must not expect from me on this occasion anything more than a truthful talk upon some subjects your President tells me you will be pleased to listen to as coming from one who, although not a member of your Society yet, has for long years kept himself informed as to your aims and purposes and who has taken much interest in all you have done. I never delivered a speech in all my nearly eighty years of life. The largest body I have ever addressed was a male bible class of sometimes 150 members which I have conducted each Sabbath for nearly fifty years and yet when I recalled the fact that my dear father, the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, so frequently in the long ago met with you and addressed you and that your Society has numbered and now numbers many old friends, I could not refuse the invitation to appear before you.

My preference would have been, however, to have met and talked with you at the fireside of my own home. Oh, what hours we could have spent together, chatting about the good old times,



JAY COOKE

the old friends, the thousand and one incidents, old customs and experiences and again of the wondrous changes that have taken place, the rapid progress in arts and sciences and inventions in steamships and railroads, and telegraph and telephones. Why a whole year of such talks would hardly suffice to exhaust the infinite sum of the items we would recail from memory's storehouse, even a memory reaching no further backwards than three score years and ten.

My friends, I consider myself as one of you. I was born near the spot where we are now assembled. I have a perfect recollection of Sandusky when it was but just changing from an Indian village. Old Ogontz many a time has carried me on his shoulders. I named my beautiful home near Philadelphia after this old chief and now the whole country around me for miles has appropriated for their postoffice, railroad station and village the name of Ogontz.

My father, I think, built the first stone house down on Columbus avenue. The town was then called Portland, and afterwards Sandusky City and now Sandusky. My first recollection of any public worship was of a Methodist meeting held in a cooper shop on Market street, our seats rough boards placed on kegs. Shortly after this a small frame church was erected by the Methodists near where the courthouse stands. After this a stone church built by the Congregationalists, also a stone church by the Episcopalians and many other societies followed until in time this fair city has become noted as a city of churches.

The bay was at certin times covered with ducks and wild geese and swan and the water populous with all kinds of fish. I remember a joke which our rival neighbors used to perpetrate. *i. e.*, that before the Sandusky people could dine or sup they would have to send us boys down to the docks to catch enough fish for a meal. But in fact this whole country was full of game and fish of all kinds, a perfect paradise for hunters and fishermen. Deer and squirrels and prairie chickens and wild turkey, etc., abounded.

My father never was a hunter but on one occasion he beat us all in prowess by capturing a couple of dozen of fat wild turkeys without firing a gun. He had a hundred-acre field of corn out



on the prairie and had built a spacious corn house in the centre. One day, riding over this field after harvest, he noticed a window was open and approaching and looking in discovered a large flock of wild turkeys within and feasting on his corn. He promptly closed the window and captured the whole flock, thus providing a feast for the good old Thanksgiving day then near at hand.

On this same prairie between Bloomingville and Strong's Ridge I have hunted with Judge Caldwell. It was a rare spot for deer and prairie chickens.

And now before closing these personal reminiscences I wish to refer to an incident which some of you will no doubt recall. It is this, at one of your meetings in Norwalk long ago my father, who was the orator on that occasion, took from his pocket the very first telegram that had been sent from Philadelphia to Sandusky. He reminded you of past difficulties, particularly in the earlier periods, in the matter of mails and messages from the East and how that frequently letters were days and weeks before reaching their destination and now he held in his hand a message that he had received from his son Jay from Philadelphia in just five minutes from the time his son had written it that very morning.

To realize the wondrous change that you and I have witnessed we can recall the time when postage on a letter from Sandusky to Norwalk was twelve and one-half cents and from Boston to Sandusky was twenty-five cents and if the envelope contained an enclosure beside the one sheet the postage was doubled. Why, my dear friends, I myself have paid seventy-five cents on a letter to my sweetheart in Kentucky just because there was so much news in Philadelphia that it required three sheets to tell it all. You and I remember when tomatoes were called "Love Apples" and were not eaten, considered poisonous. We remember the first soda water fountains, the first daguerreotype, the first steamship that crossed the ocean, the first railroad charter obtained in the world and that by my own father in 1826. We all remember the beginning of the road, at first between Sandusky and Bellevue, with a thin English strap rail and cars drawn by a horse.

I was present when, about 1835, ground was broken near Foreman's rope walk and a grand celebration held. All the

great men of the state were invited. "Old Tippecanoe," the first President Harrison, was there. My father delivered the oration. We had music and a cannon and we boys all marched in the procession.

At this time a few other railroad projects had been launched, a few miles of the Baltimore & Ohio, some three miles of the Germantown road, also a piece of the Albany & Schenectady road and a mile in the Quincy granite quarries. But to my father and to the Western Reserve belongs the honor of being the pioneer in railroad matters. From this small beginning hundreds of thousands of miles of railroad have been constructed, why, my friends, there are today enough finished railroads in the United States alone to reach around the world fully ten times.

I have since 1838, when I took up my residence in Philadelphia, almost continually been financiering for railroads. As a member of the great firm of E. W. Clark & Co., and afterwards of the firm of Jay Cooke & Co., I have until recent years been instrumental in the building of nearly all the older railroads of the country. The last of these, the great Northern Pacific Railroad, now a triumphant success and which has developed one of the finest portions of this country, where, in 1870, a vast territory was filled with buffalo and Indians, can now be found over six millions of intelligent and energetic farmers and miners and merchants and ranchmen, etc., and many large cities and thriving towns, hundreds of churches, schools and colleges and branch railroads innumerable.

In fact whether I journey East or West, North or South, I can recall the fact that at some early date our firms financiered the bonds issued by these roads many of which were entirely in our hands at some period of their history. I have always had faith in well managed railroad property. About the only time I ever met Jay Gould was when I asked him to assist in extending the Union Pacific 175 miles into southern Utah. This he agreed to do. The purpose was to reach the great Horn silver mine at Frisco and it took us just twenty minutes to close the bargain, although the railroad alone cost over two millions of which the Union Pacific subscribed for one-half. This road was completed

in five months. I had, I remember, one other transaction with Mr. Gould, and I found him in each case entirely trustworthy and reliable, and my confidence in his word was so great that we did not even draw up or sign any papers. He simply said: "I will do it, go ahead, and I will do my part."

I suppose it was this association from early youth with large financial and commercial transactions that gave me a vast experience and opened my mind and widened my views as to the future of this glorious nation so that at the period of the Mexican War from 1846 to 1849, as a member of the firm of E. W. Clark & Co., I assisted in the negotiation of the Government loans required from time to time to carry on that war. Corcoran & Riggs, of Washington, and E. W. Clark & Co., of Philadelphia, took all of those loans. The amount altogether did not exceed sixty or seventy millions. Robert J. Walker was Secretary of the Treasury at that time and author of the Sub-treasury System. I was quite intimate with him, not then, but during the War of the Rebellion.

I could tell you of some amusing details as to the manipulation of the Mexican War Loans. Why our firm made more profit out of each of their shares of the ten million awards than I made during the whole period of the War of the Rebellion, a period of between four and five years during which, as selling agent of this Government, I negotiated all the great loans issued amounting to over two thousand millions of dollars, this sum includes the early issue of temporary loan certificates, loan of 1881, 5-20 bonds, 10-40 bonds, 7-30 notes, etc., etc. This last loan was for eight hundred and thirty millions and I sold it all within five months, the sales occasionally reaching ten to fifteen millions a day and one day forty-two millions. It was the closing war loan and before its marvellous sale was concluded the war had ended. I could tell you, if I had time, of how I saved the Treasury one hundred millions of dollars and how the success of this loan elevated the credit of this nation to a pinnacle far above that of any nation on earth and gave the final blow to the great Rebellion.

This saving of one hundred millions was acknowledged by all acquainted with the facts and was originated and carried out successfully solely by myself, the Treasury department simply agree-

ing to my wishes and plans. It was in connection with the vast issue of Quartermaster Certificates and the unwise provision made for their redemption which, instead of distributing the money, I poured into the Treasury *pro rata* upon each outstanding group of certificates, paid out the bulk of it in Philadelphia, New York and Boston, leaving the hundreds of other Quartermaster Departments frequently for months without funds.

The consequence was that whilst Quartermaster Certificates in Philadelphia and the East could be sold when first issued at 10 to 12 per cent. discount, the discount in Cincinnati, St. Louis, Chicago, etc., was 22 to 25 per cent., other points 30 to 35 per cent. and at Nashville I heard of a sale at 50 per cent. discount. Now all this discount together with the doubts and fears created by the want of prompt payment which greatly checked competition added at least one million per day to the cost of the war and discredited our bonds and gave hopes to the rebels and their sympathizers at the North and in Europe that we would break down financially. I pondered over this fearful situation and devised and executed at once a scheme which within thirty days gave promise of the speedy ending of the war and reduced the discount on all vouchers issued by quartermasters in all parts of the country to not over 2 to 3 per cent. and in fact the money flowed so rapidly into the Treasury that ere long the vouchers were cashed as soon as issued. This, my friends, is the first time I have made any public mention of my services in connection with this marvellous matter. You will wonder how it was accomplished.

It was in this way. I called to my office in Philadelphia to confer with me all the large holders of vouchers residing in the Eastern cities. These men agreed unanimously and privately to accept my proposition and to keep the plan from publicity in order that the greatest good could be accomplished by its success. These men held about eighty millions of vouchers, all of which were within a few days deposited with me and for which I gave them the current issue of 7-30 notes at par; they agreeing to use them as a basis of bank loans until I had closed out the sale of 7-30's for cash. They could borrow 25 per cent. more on the 7-30's than on the vouchers, and as the 7-30's carried interest they got their

loans practically without cost. As these Treasury notes were day by day issued in exchange for the Quartermaster's Certificates, I was thereby able to add from three to ten millions a day to the sum of the public subscriptions which, as I knew it would, created such an increased demand for the notes by the public and even foreign purchasers that the whole eight hundred and thirty millions of this issue were all sold within five short months. All the loans I negotiated went to a large premium. The 7-30 Treasury notes after a short period were all funded into long bonds or paid off. I will say here that all the bonds I negotiated for the United States were paid off in gold as advertised and many of them long before they were due and being purchased at a premium by the Treasury.

I am afraid I am already trespassing upon your time with these details, but you asked me to tell you some of the plans I adopted to win so great a success. I will but hint at a few of them and simply remark that these plans, originating as they did from practical business experience and entire independence of action and freedom from red tape, were such as no official or the Government itself could have planned or executed. Take for instance the following:

Newspapers and individuals got into the habit of deploring the war and its vicious expenditures. I offset this by quoting the fact that every dollar raised by the loans went right back into the hands of the people and was new and vigorous blood permeating all through the body of the nation and at that time the expense of the war had reached the vast sum of six hundred millions per annum. I simply, in addition to the fact as stated above, published statistics showing the importation annually for years past of the best kind of immigrants, mostly from the British Isles and the north of Europe. Such importation averaged over 600,000 per annum. The cost of rearing to the average age of those coming here was at least \$1,000 each. This in addition to the money and goods which each immigrant brought in. These foreign countries were contributing to the United States without cost to us more than we were expending upon our war besides furnishing us many times the number of those who were killed



and wounded and who were ready and glad to take their places in the ranks. Thus by using the newspapers and pamphlets and circulars to disseminate these facts thoroughly and constantly all over the land I soon dispelled all gloom and brought about a more cheerful condition of public opinion. Another incident. The Quakers, so numerous in Pennsylvania and in many other states, so rich and patriotic, were, as I knew, only held back from investing millions in the United States bonds by the thought that the money was for war purposes. Their consciences could not be reconciled to helping pay for war and bloodshed. How did I manage them? In this way. I sent for a number of them whom I knew personally and held conferences with them, the result of which was that I told them that I was in full sympathy with their scruples and had taken measures at Washington to make it possible for them also to subscribe for bonds. I told them that millions of money was required for hospitals and sanitary purposes, the sick and wounded must be cared for, etc., and that if they subscribed, their money would by especial agreement be applied by the Treasury Department to thus doing good to the suffering soldiers.

My proposition was cordially accepted and was widely made known through circulars and the newspapers, telegraph, etc., and soon my Quaker friends began to pour in millions from all parts of the country. Another incident. I had to labor with a class of men who invested only in first mortgages on real estate and would not invest in bonds of the United States. I got some of these men to a conference and told them that my Government bonds were far ahead of their first mortgages; that in fact, their first mortgages were only second or third mortgages after all. In the first place the tax gatherers of the city and state both have a prior lien. If the owner of the mortgaged property is unable to pay his taxes the holder of the mortgage must do so or see his security glide from him. But above all I made clear to them the fact of the supreme position of the National Government not only in the matter of imposition of any amount of taxation but even to the practical possession of every property in the land if its possession should be required to maintain the life of the nation. The

nation's claim was first of all and universal confiscation of all property would be resorted to if needed to sustain the nation's life.

This is a solemn fact and these men understood it at once, being practical business men, and at once began to put their money into the best of all, the first lien upon all, the glorious 5-20's and other United States bonds. These true views were disseminated everywhere and greatly increased the volume of subscriptions.

I would not for a moment claim all the credit for the wondrous success that attended these vast negotiations which supplied almost wholly from the beginning to the end the money, the sinews of war during the great rebellion, the most gigantic contest this world has ever seen, but would share it with the host of faithful partners, clerks and assistants we employed and with our own numerous editorial staff and with the whole body of the press and newspapers throughout the land. The latter without exception or any discrimination whether they were North or South, East or West, Republican or Democratic, or "Copperhead," or Protestant or Catholic, with the single exception of the Sunday newspapers, I never paid a dollar to these breakers of the Sabbath, all alike published my advertisements and my special editorial articles. All were fully paid in cash, no discount asked and no commissions deducted by agents. It was a grand feast for the newspapers and the amount I expended during those four or five years reached probably two millions of dollars. Then too the country all the time was flooded with circulars and pamphlets and every possible means vigorously adopted to expand patriotism, to encourage the down-hearted, and to exalt the duty of every one subscribing to the current loans.

The officers and soldiers in the camps were fully instructed, and in addition to appeals to them for faithful service they were asked to subscribe and they did subscribe many millions of dollars. It is not too much to say that my efforts to popularize these various loans reached a grandeur of success that the world had never witnessed before; and that whilst our brave officers and soldiers and seamen were fighting great battles. I was confronted all the time with enemies less brave but equally active and strategic and determined, whom with the help of God and of splendid partners

and assistants were finally overcome. I was asked during the great war when it seemed that a large portion of our prominent men in the army and navy and in public offices from the President and Secretaries down were Western men and particularly Ohio men, to explain how this could be. My answer was, so far as Ohio was concerned, that the men now of an age and experience to occupy these position were the children of those energetic men and women pioneers who settled the Western Reserve and other parts of the noble state. They came from New York, Pennsylvania and New England states mostly, and some Virginians and Marylanders, but the mere fact of coming here and of battling as pioneers had given their offspring sturdy and prominent characters, such as Chase, and the Shermans and Stantons.

While I was, of course, more or less intimate with all the public men at Washington during the war yet I found my time so fully engaged that I spent but little of it in their company and, unless for some special work or consultation connected with the creating and issue of some new loan, I seldom visited Washington. My representatives there were my brother, Governor Henry D. Cooke, and Mr. H. C. Fahnestock, two noble and able men and partners in our house there.

I have gone to Washington and conferred with Mr. Chase, Mr. Lincoln, Gen. Grant and Mr. McCulloch, Mr. Fessenden, John Sherman and many others, and all these gentlemen have from time to time visited me at Ogontz, my home near Philadelphia, and Gibraltar, my Western Reserve Island home, and I have enjoyed unusual opportunities in conversing with them during and since the war, but will have to reserve these anecdotes and details for some other occasion. They were all noble men; our nation owes them a debt of gratitude that monuments and honors cannot repay. I have always felt that in this matter of men fitted and born for the occasion none but our nation's God could have chosen and sustained these glorious characters who were prominent in those dark days of strife and bloodshed.

I will state that this nation stands today just where I prognosticated she would in due time stand, the most powerful, the

richest, the most enlightened, and the freest and happiest nation on this earth.

We have kept all our promises financially, have seen our whole land again reunited so that we have no North and no South, and our financial and commercial credit is greater even than Great Britain. We have been able to borrow money at 2 per cent., in fact have lately paid off a debt bearing only that interest and have lately taken a British loan of twenty-five millions and sent them the gold out of our superabundance to pay for it and I presume from signs I see that we shall loan large sums to Russia before long and perhaps to other powers of Europe. We are kings in the iron, coal, cotton and grain trade.

It would require hundreds of pages to record the incidents and efforts accompanying the plans adopted for raising the millions of dollars required each month during the war. In fact the experience of past negotiations was no guide to present ones, and not only in the form and terms of the different loans was there a constant variance, but instead of being sold by the Treasury Department the most of these gigantic loans were sold to the public through myself as general subscription agent. I thus employing all banks, bankers and other agents who were accountable to me direct daily, and by me settlement was made with the Treasury Department. I paid all advertising and appointed all my own agents. The Treasury Department had practically but little to do in the matter beyond printing the bonds and receiving and disbursing their proceeds. The wisdom of Mr. Chase, of Mr. Fessenden and Mr. McCulloch as Secretaries of the Treasury was shown by a non-interference with my plans and the giving me perfect liberty to manage the loans in my own way.. I was aided by some of the best writers in our land and thus was enabled to introduce and popularize many ideas that were adopted and universally believed in. Such for instance as that expenses of war if disbursed in our own borders tends rather to add to the nation's vigor and wealth, also that the population was rapidly increasing through immigration, increasing far beyond the loss by war, also that a Government bond was first lien upon all else and the best

security in the world. Remember, my dear friends, that from 1861 to 1865 practically the bulk of the funds raised was through my efforts and the efforts of my firm. We were God chosen. I have always thought we were helped and sustained by His Gracious power.

When in Washington I met, of course, most of our public men. How famous their names are now, such men as Chase, Lincoln, Sherman, Fessenden, McCulloch and Seward.

They were all great men and worthy of our remembrances. I have not time to tell you of incidents of deep interest taking place continually in connection with these men. Suffice to say such incidents were exciting and worthy of the men and the times.

During the battle of Gettysburg my office in Philadelphia was crowded with subscribers to the loans, and after the battle many citizens whose sons were in that battle and had been wounded and who had failed to get passes to visit them came to me and said, "Surely we are subscribers to the loans, can't you give us a pass?" I told them I would try, and sat down and wrote a short note to the Commander at Gettysburg, which was accepted in every instance, allowing the Philadelphia father to pass to his wounded son. I have always regarded advertising as the great power to be availed of. I disbursed during the five years of war over two millions of dollars in advertising the loans.

Now a word in conclusion. The cost in commissions and printing and advertising, for instance in Europe and perhaps at times in England reaches two or two and a half per cent. For this guarantee some great banking house like Rothschild's places the loan. I understand that they simply financier it and do not take the risk of a dollar.

---

How different this is from the terms under which Jay Cooke undertook to financier for our Treasury. He got but a paltry three-eighths per cent. to cover all his advertising and agents of all kinds, and out of this scarcely saved a penny.

The whole amount of the outlay by the Government during the war for materials, engraving and printing bonds and commissions allowed did not exceed seven and a half millions of dollars. So far as Jay Cooke & Co. were concerned they were left



to enjoy the honors of such heroic deeds for they certainly saved nothing else.

Since writing the above I have seen an article in the September McClure's magazine written by the Hon. Geo. S. Boutwell, Ex-Secretary of the Treasury, who says, in part: "It is not easy, in this age of comparative freedom and power in financial affairs, to comprehend that in the year 1871 the long established bankers of New York, Amsterdam and London, either declined or neglected the opportunity to negotiate the 5 per cent. coin bonds of the United States upon the basis of their par value.

It was in this situation of affairs that Messrs. Jay Cooke & Co. proposed to undertake the sale in London, by subscription, of one hundred and thirty-four million 5 per cent. bonds then unsold. Authority was given to Messrs. Jay Cooke & Co. to proceed with the undertaking, and when the books were closed, September 1st, I was informed that the loan had been taken in full."

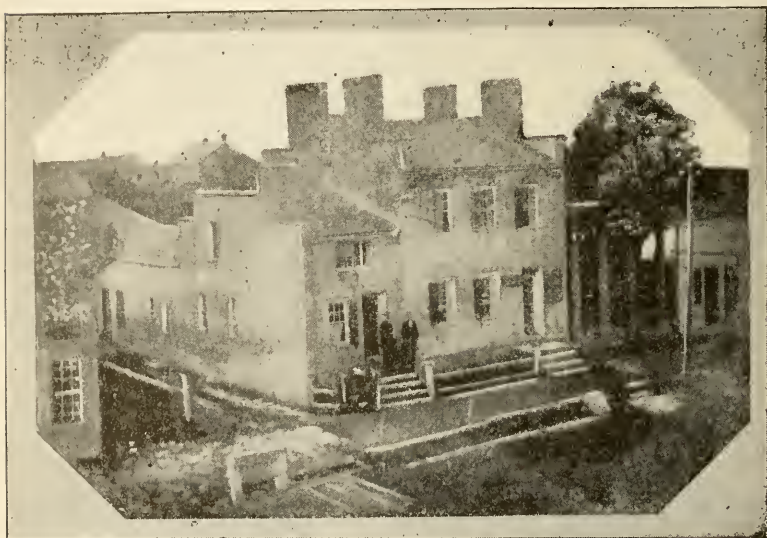
I may mention in passing that Messrs. Jay Cooke & Co. paid for the bonds as they were delivered, either in coin or in five-twenty bonds.

Thus the services of Jay Cooke & Co. were called for long after the close of the war.

In conclusion, my dear friends, after thanking you for your patience in listening to so long a story, I would refer to the history of this favored portion of our country and the circumstances which led you to adopt it as your home. This belt of land on the south bank of Lake Erie, including many islands, is called the Firelands of the Western Reserve, granted long ago as compensation for losses and trials and sufferings endured by your fathers and mothers many years ago in Connecticut in the Revolutionary War. A glorious and goodly land was then provided for you by a kindly and beneficent Government, but, oh, I would remind you that there is a better land, a land of pure delight which our loved and of powerful Saviour has gone to prepare for you, "Sweet fields arrayed in living green and rivers of delight." This coming inheritance is a new and Heavenly reserve made ready for all who now hear my voice. The journey thither will not be through dangerous forests and Indian foes or wearisome marches and toil-

ful struggles, but will be to those of you who are looking forward to a future home in that Heavenly reserve, but an instant of transition. You will find there no early or later toil and struggles such as you met within this earthly reserve, but will realize in that Heavenly reserve such peace and rest and joy as we pilgrims of earth cannot conceive of.

May we all meet again in that Heavenly Reserve.

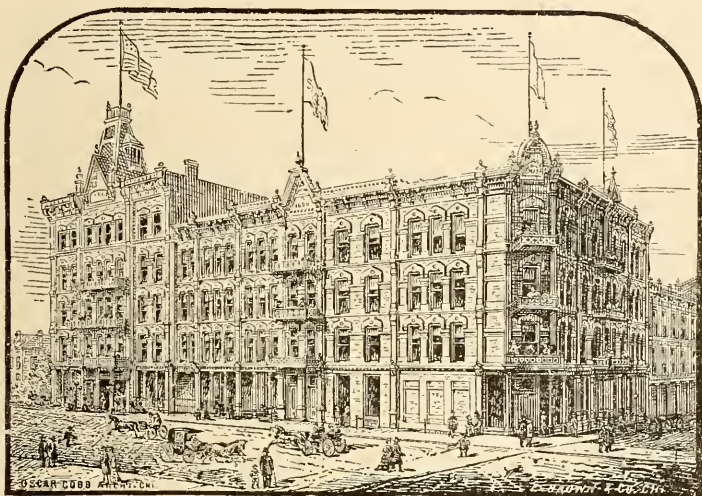


FIRST STONE HOUSE ERECTED IN SANDUSKY

The Two-story Stone Building was erected in 1821, by Hon. Eleutheros Cook, father of Jay Cook. The one and a half story stone adjoining on the north was erected by Col. John N. Sloane, father of Hon. Rush R. Sloane, in 1843, for a Law Office. The whole property being then owned and occupied by Col. Sloane. It was removed and is still standing just south of the Moss National Bank on Columbus Avenue.

The President: I should have announced before Mr. Cooke read his paper that this address has been copyrighted, and while it would have been a pleasure for me to have this published at once in our own papers, and it would have been a gratification to you, yet this society has not been endowed, we have been strug-

gling now for nearly fifty years, and my honored friend here, my predecessor, has devoted nearly twenty of the best years of his life to this work and this society of which the Pioneers are all so proud has made a record, my friends, of which any citizen of the state of Ohio might well be proud—a record not surpassed if equalled by any historical society in the United States. There have been published by this society more than forty volumes of



SLOANE HOUSE AND BLOCK, SANDUSKY, OHIO

Erected in 1880, by Hon. Rush R. Sloane, on the site of the old Eleutherus Cooke Residence.

history, of truthful history—history written by Pioneers in the two counties of Huron and Erie. We have had thousands and thousands of valuable relics found upon the Firelands; we have had no memorial hall in which to place those relics. We have had a large library presented to us. That library is still in a building not fire-proof. Our neighboring city of Norwalk, the county seat of the old county of Huron from which this county, or the greater part of it was an offshoot, was the birthplace of this Firelands Historical Society, and I have the honor of being the first and only president of this society from the city of Sandusky since

the organization of this society. We have been endeavoring for many years to build a memorial hall in that city of Norwalk. It has been uphill work. The first to move in all good works—most always—are women, and the noble women of that county moved first to build a hall and endow it in the town of Norwalk. Then a large endowment has been made us by a man who passed more than fifty years of his life in this town of Sandusky, who passed away less than a year ago, from which I hope we shall realize more than \$5,000.00. Then a few of us have made subscriptions to that fund, so that we have in sight now some seven or eight thousand dollars with which to put up that building in the place where it should be erected, the birthplace of this society—the old and beautiful city of Norwalk. The directors of this society when I communicated to them the fact that the gentleman who has just sat down had finally consented, much against his inclination, to deliver that earnest and able address—clothed with sentiments that will please not only every Pioneer but every lover of his country and his God—when the board of directors of the Firelands Historical Society first learned through me that I had persuaded Mr. Cooke to deliver this address which he had been tempted for many years to deliver in the large cities of this country and had had unusual offers made if he would do so, but which his natural repugnance to appearing in any way before the public had kept him from accepting—when I finally did succeed—and it was a very difficult matter, I never undertook a more difficult matter in my life—he is, I must say, one of the most modest men in that line that I ever met with—when he finally did consent to deliver this address, when he sent for me, as he did a few weeks ago to visit him again at his beautiful home in Philadelphia, and I went there and returned and reported that Mr. Cooke, notwithstanding there had been fears he would not be able to be with us today, but thank God he is and he has been here and his address has done us all good—I want to say they took a vote and decided that his address must be copyrighted. We need for our society's purpose for this memorial hall every dollar that we can get, and it has been copyrighted and I hold in my hands here a card which I have just received from the Librarian of Congress, signed by the Registrar of Copyrights, acknowledging the receipt of the money



for the copyright fees, and he says now that this card gives us the same title as though we had the full copyright papers, which will be forwarded in a few days; and I hope my friends of the press will understand why we have been compelled to refuse their ever alert reporters from the taking of Mr. Cooke's address. We propose to publish this address, as indeed we shall the address of General Beatty and other gentlemen who will speak this afternoon, and one of our ladies in this city, a lady born also upon the Firelands, a native of the city of Norwalk, our neighboring city, but now and for a long time an honored resident of this place—these addresses will all be published in the next number of our *PIONEER*. We are going to try to get it out very soon, and I do make the appeal to every man, to every woman, to everyone in this room, as they value true history, as they value the benefits which are to be derived from publications like this of the Firelands Historical Society, that they will this afternoon make subscription for the next number which we are going to try to have published early in November. You can not spend fifty cents, which is the cost of one number, or one hundred dollars, which would be the cost of two hundred numbers, for a greater good or for a more noble purpose, or which will do your own families today and your children and grandchildren who will come after we shall all have left this terrestrial sphere more good than this sum of money invested in that way. There will be a home in this beautiful neighboring town to every son and daughter of the Firelands. There they can read the tragic story of the early settlers of this region; there they can see valuable maps and papers and pictures and likenesses that can not be found gathered in any other place in the world—a volume which is recognized as standard by the Harvard University, by all the libraries of all the states of this Union, excepting in the south, and by the Librarian of Congress, where there are two numbers—and I appeal to you that you assist us in this work, and that our brethren of the press who have always sustained, and do sustain, the society, will understand why we are compelled to do this. I want to say here we are honored today by the attendance of a good many distinguished gentlemen outside of even the Firelands, among whom are Judge Nye and Hon. David C. Baldwin, distinguished citizens of Lorain County, who



represent the Lorain County Historical Society. Judge Baldwin's brother is endeared to every lover of history by being the foremost spirit and most active member of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and his untimely death, as it seemed to many of us, caused all lovers of history a very great shock and pang only a few years since.

The President then invited the Pioneers to partake of dinner, which had been provided by the ladies of Trinity M. E. Church, and the morning session terminated.

---

## AFTERNOON SESSION

The proceedings opened with the Pioneer song, which was sung by a choir consisting of Mesdames Andrews and Zollinger, Professor Heslet and Dr. C. E. Stroud, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne." The large audience joined in the chorus, and the song was most inspiring.

The next item on the program was a paper by Mrs. Jay O Moss, of Sandusky, as follows:

### ADDRESS BY MRS. FANNIE G. BOALT MOSS

*Mr. President, Members of the Firelands Society, and others:*

Your Honorable President, Judge Rush R. Sloane, has requested me to write a few words in regard to the evolution of our "Free Library," its origin, its growth, prospects and future dreams.

To do this well requires more time than I have at command, and access to records are not at present available. Besides this, I am limited to ten minutes. What man amongst you could possibly imagine a woman could say all she might in only ten minutes. But a commencement of this fruitful topic takes us back to Pioneer days, recalling the hardships sustained cheerfully, and disadvantages endured, by these same early settlers in procuring necessary means of education and culture for their little ones.

In 1818, the first school taught in Sandusky was opened in a log cabin situated on Wayne street. The name of the teacher



CARNEGIE LIBRARY BUILDING

Erected in 1900, at Sandusky, Ohio.

has been preserved, a woman. She taught for the munificent sum of fifty cents per month; when embroidery was added to the curriculum, she received twenty-five cents more. Later a frame building was erected on the corner of Washington row and Columbus avenue, but soon vacated for a building on the ground the Episcopal church now occupies.

In 1828, a company of citizens formed an association, the object being the erection of a stone building suitable for academical purposes. The original plan must have failed, as the building was not completed until 1838, the association turning it over to Erie county for use as a courthouse. We well remember the old relic; how rejoiced we were to see it torn down and replaced by our present High School building; thus you see the first and last school buildings on the east square were erected for educational purposes. At this time we are constantly reminded of District schools and the different methods employed in teaching the young during the first half of the nineteenth century.

Wherever schools were established, a demand arose for books. The community evidenced more interest in daily papers, and if you glance at our earliest journals, you will find many classical allusions from contributors showing the character of their reading. When the price of a dictionary cost the price of a cow, one can easily understand the scarcity of good books.

Gradually we see more effort towards cultivating general intelligence. We read in the early *Clarion* of lectures and assemblies. Reading circles were formed, and clubs for the purchase and circulation of magazines and kindred matter instituted.

Sandusky, I regret to state, has not the honor of possessing the first library in Ohio; that belongs to Ames, in Athens county, which was established in 1804. Mr. Parish, in an article published in your magazine, states that "Mr. Robert Clarke claims Cincinnati had a library in 1802, books having been purchased with the \$350.00 raised by a sale of \$10 shares." This soon fell into obscurity, and was perhaps the basis of the Cincinnati Circulating Library of later date. The "Coon Skin Library" at Ames was so styled from the sale of furs in Boston, the money from such sales purchasing the books. It was more fortunate than Cincinnati, its birth being followed by years of life.

Generally libraries are evidence of interest manifested by benefactors or public-spirited citizens, who desire the good of the town in which they live, or are interested.

Those libraries most liberally patronized are the ones accomplishing the most good. Can any one say that Boston or Chicago, or any city fortunate in having fine libraries, is not benefited by their influence?

The advance in methods has been very rapid. Librarians are now required to keep up to standards, and the system of running modern public libraries includes a tuition of two to three years in advanced library schools.

This advancement is largely due to Mr. Melville Dewey, of the New York State Library, the finest librarian in these United States. He is the author of many changes; his method of cataloguing, classifying and accessioning has no rival.

Many years are required to gather large libraries. Books are purchased with care and study and placed on shelves slowly. For centuries, subscription libraries were most popular; now it is all different, every article in the library building is for the use of the patrons without price, unless volumes are injured.

You enter the door of the Boston Library and what happens. No one speaks to, or notices, you. You are not asked what you wish, but expected to ask for that which you need. While waiting, you look about and notice the barefoot urchin, with clean hands and face, the school boy, the High School girl, college student and philological professor—all occupied at desks and tables, free to every visitor, each with their special wants before them, fingering the illustrated paper or deciphering tablets of Sanscrit, as the case may be.

Unfortunately, the first period of modern libraries was devoted to the scholar's use, almost exclusively adapted to their use and needs. The time was if a powerful Lord needed a little learning, he salaried a man, kept him in his household to relate great deeds of valor and daring, thus furnishing His mental food.

Especially in England, colleges were the nucleus of great library foundations; all were admitted freely, but the atmosphere was too ethical for the ordinary mind; few entered the noble

halls except the student or the man already wise. The more valuable the curiosities of literature or priceless the manuscript, the less visited and less understood. Some way they seemed above the type of mind they could have helped and were neglected.

Illustrative art has given a great impetus to hearts and minds unresponsive to books. It formed a taste for the beautiful, desire for good, eagerness for more opportunities and thirst for the power that pencil, brush and paint confer upon the artist.

Gradually a man becomes anxious to mentally understand that which his senses already appreciate. This desire is followed by the natural sequence of education in schools and public libraries, resulting in the betterment of man and universal advancement of knowledge.

In our own country, as I have just said, library administration is very different from that of twenty-five years ago. Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, Cincinnati, and Cleveland of our own state, are examples of this statement. Ten years since in New York City, the Lenox Library, with an endowment of about three million dollars, was practically inaccessible to the ordinary reader, though one could enter by a card from a Trustee or a Fellow. Five years later the trustees of this library had eleven hundred thousand dollars of accrued interest in their treasury. This money they desired to expend in books, but owing to a misinterpretation of one clause in Mr. Lenox's will, they were restrained from so doing. Later, more liberal management has opened its doors; its librarians are gathered from all over the world and speak many tongues unfamiliar to our ear.

I can only allude to the Astor, Lenox and Tilden foundation soon to rise in glory, a foundation worthy to be ranked amongst the wonders of the world. It has hardly commenced to breathe, but I already see the glister of lightning in its eyes, hear its tongue peal forth songs of wisdom, and its mighty treasures of art and manuscript will shoot volumes of electric knowledge throughout creation.

All later libraries are for the people; always remember that, given with lavish generosity to the public, they are for children,



scholars, young men, old men—all can enter their portals and partake of their nourishment. The hungry can eat wise words and the thirsty can drink freely from the fountain of learning; no one in this day can long for good reading and not procure it.

That young man who after his day's labor is over, frequents the library for reading and study, is a young man bound to rise; he is ambitious to learn and improve, he has a soul stirred by emotions the street corner lounge does not dream of. If you keep an eye on this youth you will be gratified by his career. I look upon the small boys who frequent the free library of this town as promising boys. They have ideas and ideals; they are groping for light, and sooner or later lamps all filled with mentality will shine upon them.

Mr. Parish, in one paragraph of early happenings in this city, says Sandusky had a library association founded in 1826, called "Portland Library Association," possessing a small number of volumes. I have never seen a book belonging to this early library. In 1840, the books were transferred to the "Sandusky Lyceum," or Sandusky Literary Society. About 1852, a public meeting was held in the Euterpean Block at the office of Judge Rush R. Sloane. This movement was started by the Literary or "Philomathesian Society" to encourage mental improvement by a course of lectures. This was a successful winter and resulted in permanent good.

These societies gradually evolved into the Y. M. C. A. with by-laws and constitution. In 1867, this association established a circulating library with separate by-laws and constitution. Mr. Latham was its first President, Mr. James Woolworth, Vice President, and George J. Anderson, Secretary and Treasurer. This library had a room over the Moss National Bank until 1870; the gentlemen then becoming discouraged suggested to some enterprising women that they attempt the task of managing a library, buying books and securing increased patronage without a dollar in the purse. How it was done, where the energy, courage and means were found does not concern us,—they were found. The ladies making a thorough canvass of the town, discovered much interest and were promised help to carry out the new idea. The word "Christian" had frightened some who thought the

books were all theological and kept away from the library, fearing they might become too good to be recognized by their friends.

The Western Reserve just at this time was interesting herself in various projects of literary and educational development. Geographical and historical societies were established and are flourishing societies today. Sandusky had her awakening, and the twelve women who dared, were soon invested with the necessary authority of meeting the committee from the Y. M. C. L. A., composed of Mr. James Woolworth and Mr. George J. Anderson. This committee formally tendered the books and all the property belonging to the Y. M. C. L. A. to the board of managers of the Library Association of Sandusky. It is useless for me to review all the formalities of this transfer.

The board of managers held their first meeting at the residence of Mrs. Lester Hubbard on March 3, 1870; the second at the residence of Mrs. A. H. Moss on March 17; the third at the High School about a week later. At this last meeting the organization was formally associated. About four hundred books received from the committee and a room in the High School building was then tendered for library use, free of charge, provided the school library was also sheltered and cared for.

The board of education in this city has always treated "The Library Association" with the greatest courtesy and kindness, the library being furnished light, heat and rent free, for twenty-four of the thirty years of its existence.

In 1870, Sandusky had a population of 13,000, but only 114 subscribers to the library. Mrs. George Thornton, our kind adviser and secretary, made several strong appeals to the citizens for more support, but we labored on, not receiving much encouragement, until in 1882 the association had 3,160 volumes upon its shelves. The desire to make our library free was always in our minds and hearts, and at last the day approached. We had a few hundred dollars ahead and could afford to move into larger quarters if the city would allow us some slight division of the taxes. After much visiting and calling upon our councilmen with explanation of our financial condition, the council voted us enough income to live with prudence and economy after our removal to the Masonic Temple, where the expenses would instantly become

larger. Incorporation papers were secured and "The Sandusky Library Association" became a free library, open to every citizen. I regret that many of you have not visited our rooms. They are delightful, but we long for the time to arrive when books, women, and property, will take possession of the grand building now in process of erection, made possible for us not only by gift of money, but by the council of this city, who pledged themselves to fulfil the donor's condition, that the city pay the Library Association \$3,000 per annum for the maintenance of the library. This they quickly and kindly consented to do, and now, gentlemen, we stand to-day with only a few dollars in our treasury for running expenses, but the fine sum of \$50,000 in our control for erecting and equipping our library building. It is now time to speak of the sister organization in this town which worked for the same object and accomplished so much to help us gain our end, namely: "The Sandusky Library Association."

About 1886 the "Building Fund Association" was founded in the city and many of its members were also members of our board.

This society was organized for the special purpose of procuring funds for a suitable building to contain the library of the Library Association, funds to be procured by individual effort, entertainments, lectures, etc. All the members paid an annual tax of \$2.00 a year. In 1897 this board had in its control \$7,500—\$2,500 of which had been received by bequest from the late Mrs. George Thornton, of Cincinnati. With this money and the loan of a few hundred dollars, the "Building Fund Association" purchased from Mr. James Woolworth the fine lot on the corner of Columbus avenue and Adams street.

As Mr. Carnegie's gift was predicated on our owning a site and having an income from the city, the council having promptly voted us our income, the "Building Fund Association" took measures towards turning their lot over to us. Last February they formally transferred their lot to the Sandusky Library Association, the finest site left in this town for such a purpose.

After our plans for the building were decided upon, advertisements for bids were put in the daily papers. On August 17, these were opened and the contract given to the lowest bidder, Mr.

George Schneider, from Columbus, and you can see for yourselves what progress has been made during the past two months.

There are various ways of conducting libraries. The board of the Sandusky Library Association desire to live up to the best and latest methods. Any changes for better administration are greedily studied and, if possible, adopted, our wish being to present the best reading and easiest access to each visitor that enters our door. We present through our "Open Shelf" system opportunity for patrons to judge for themselves that book they need most, not depending upon procuring through the librarian any book of which they may have read or heard about.

The dimensions of our building almost stagger us, for our income will be small and our size great, but if our object of bringing people and library together, in unity, acting in sympathy and sentiment, each with the other, can only be accomplished, our halcyon days are indeed upon us.

Members of this society and others, there sits just at this time among his books and friends, all in the beauty of Skibo Castle, Scotland, a man to whom this country owes much, in one sense a miracle of a man, with his phases of character, hewed out of a hard and struggling early career, stern yet gentle, a most devoted son and friend, admirable in all his family relations, a shrewd, keen, brainy man, is this wiry Scotchman. Many men make their money in the States, hoard and treasure it until after their death, the fortune in one way and another becoming scattered and disintegrated. Many rich men complete their lives by deeds of gift in their wills.

The Tilden Estate litigation is a notable example of this kind of benefaction. Few follow the noble example of this Scotchman to whom we owe so much, of scattering bricks of silver and gold during the lifetime. No matter what amount of riches this man possesses, his gifts are sublime and have never been emulated.

Of one thing we are certain, Sandusky owes and freely acknowledges her debt of thankfulness and gratitude to Honorable Andrew Carnegie. (Applause.)

When our building is completed and stacks properly placed for containing fifty thousand volumes, we will be proud, indeed.

My hearers, I look forward and see the youth of this city marching thitherward, crowding the imposing entrance on Adams street—then reform and invisible committees will not be needed, one day will be the same as another, no Sunday—no Monday—only notes of praise and tones of thanks, that at last the library of the “New Jerusalem” has opened the jeweled gates.

The choir then sung “Sweet and Low” and “Comin’ thro’ the Rye.”

The President: We will now have the pleasure of hearing from a gentleman who is a native of the neighboring township of Perkins, but at the present a resident of the city of Columbus, Ohio,—General John Beatty,—who is well known to many in this audience.

General Beatty’s address was as follows:

### ADDRESS OF GENERAL JOHN BEATTY

DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT SANDUSKY, OCTOBER 3, 1900.

Your honored President has been kind enough to assign me a subject, and he has also prudently limited my time. I shall go to my subject therefore at once, and not beat about the bush further than to remind you that a Pioneer should not be restrained by considerations of modesty from giving himself a little prominence and his imagination a little license while recounting the incidents of his early life.

My grandfather, ‘Squire John Beatty, came first to northern Ohio in 1810, but did not remove hither with his family until 1815. The Taylors, Houses, Greenes, Eddys, Hewitts, Beebes, Bells, and Bakers, came about the same time. Uncle William Gurley, Uncle James Forsythe and Mr. Thomas James had settled at Bloomingville in 1811, and at this latter date there were a few families on and near the Huron river; but the whole country was substantially as God made it—in the main—wooded, with here and there stretches of prairie land.

On January 1, 1827, my father married at Marion, Ohio, and soon thereafter brought his seventeen year old bride to a log cabin





GENERAL JOHN BEATTY

situated on the Milan road near where the street cars now turn into the grounds of the Soldiers' Home. The little settlement on Sandusky Bay was then known as Portland, and I think my father's cabin was at the time (1827) the only house on the Milan road between the village and the settlement, near what is now known as Bogart. Captain Abijah Hewitt, in the early thirties, built a cabin just north of my father's residence, and Mr. George DeWitt, Senior, a little later erected a very comfortable hewed log house a short distance south of it. I was born in December, 1828, and recollect very well when the DeWitt house was in process of construction. It was subsequently transferred with the farm on which it is located to Mr. Henry Buck, and is now known as the Hickman place. It has been the home of three generations of the Bucks. Mr. Henry Buck was the father-in-law of the late Jacob Hickman, and the father of the late Daniel Buck, of Mrs. William DeWitt, of this city, and Mrs. Elizabeth DeWitt, of Perkins township. It was, I think, in 1834-35, and while the DeWitts were still my father's nearest neighbors, and before their farm had been sold to the Bucks, that John DeWitt, a lad of about my own age, his sister and myself were playing in the forest but a few feet from the DeWitt house. A rabbit shot past us, and we started in pursuit. In the chase John DeWitt and I not only lost the rabbit, but we lost the girl and could not find her. The mother and father were finally notified, and the search for the lost one began. When night was coming on she was still absent, and so word was sent to the settlers far and wide. Torches of hickory bark were prepared and lighted, and the men in groups of two or three, or more, began to search the forest. It was a time of much anxiety, not only in the DeWitt home, but in that of others. Mothers thought of the child alone in the wilderness at night, and of wild beasts. The terrors of the situation can be imagined better than described. The hours passed slowly, as hours always do to those in distress. Midnight came and passed; morning was approaching; but in that darkest hour which precedes the dawn the sound of a gun was heard away off towards the marsh, and it was known the girl had been found; but whether dead or alive none but the finders knew. A little later, however, she was brought to her home safe and sound. She had traveled

in the forest until she became exhausted; then had dropped off to sleep, and forgotten all her troubles.

In the thirties the Walkers (Samuel and Lester), the St. Johns, Hulls, Gustins, Demunds and Smiths built houses and opened up farms on the Milan road south of my father's place, and north of Bogart. South and west of this, besides those whose names have been mentioned, were the Hughes, Mackeys, Foxes, another but nearly related branch of the DeWitt family, the Smeads, McKissons, Stevenses, Prouts and Allens. East of Bogart, on the Huron road, were the Grahams, Osbornes and Galloways.

The stage coach at this time made regular trips from Mansfield, and towns still farther away, to Sandusky, where travelers going east would take boat for Buffalo. The coming and going of the stage coach was an event in child life, and watched intently. One day in the middle thirties, when the coach was opposite my father's cabin, one of the four horses attached to it, becoming unmanageable, was cut hastily from the team, and when thus freed jumped the fence into my father's door yard, ran at full speed to the rear of the house, and tipped over a long bench on which there were fifteen or twenty hives of bees. The bees filled the air like a cloud; my mother gathered up her children and hastened to Mr. DeWitt's for safety. The bees settled down upon the horse and remained with it until it died.

The circuses and animal shows in the thirties and forties traveled the highways, and were not transported, as now, by rail. I remember the first one that visited Sandusky. It passed by our house, and I recollect how my brother James, other boys, and myself, walked on the side of the road abreast of the two elephants, but at a safe distance from them, and then in returning to our homes observed with much interest the great footprints of the huge animals in the dusty road.

It was in the thirties, I think, that a man was deliberately shot and killed at the horse races on what was then known as the "Big Field," an extensive stretch of prairie land just east of the village. It was in the later thirties, or possibly in the early forties, that, in disregard of my mother's wishes, I escaped from

her kindly vigilance and witnessed the execution of the murderer of Mr. John C. Ritter.

It was in the later thirties that the wool from my father's sheep was carded into rolls, then spun into yarn by my mother's hand, then woven into cloth at a loom in the home of Henry Buck, then taken to a fulling mill at Milan, and subsequently made into clothing for the family.

In 1817, Grandfather Beatty had built a sawmill on Pipe Creek near where the electric power house now stands; but in the later thirties my uncle, Horace Bell, had control of it, and one night my cousin George Bell, who was then a sturdy boy, was assigned to the task of cutting up logs into lumber. He knew, of course, how to pull the lever which opened the gate and let the water from the forebay onto the wheel, how to run the saw back after it had cut a slice from the log, and how to adjust the log for another cutting. But the work was one involving considerable responsibility, and he felt the need of prudent counselors, hence he invited our esteemed friend, Emory Darling, myself, and some other boys to help him. During the night, I blush to say, a goose, stolen from Uncle Horace Bell's goose-pen, was cooked and eaten in the mill. I think it probable that our long-time friend, Emory Darling, stole the goose, for I know at about that period a protracted meeting was in progress at Hull's schoolhouse, where I resolved to lead a better life, and it don't stand to reason that a boy who had just got religion would steal a goose.

One day in the later thirties, I was with William Hewitt at his father's house and there found old Captain Abijah Hewitt in an animated controversy with his wife. They were discussing Lord and Lady Bulwer. The Captain was taking the part of the husband and Mrs. Hewitt was defending the wife. I then knew less, of course, of the Bulwers than I did of the bullfrogs; but it afterwards occurred to me that Captain Abijah and Mrs. Hewitt were cultured folks familiar with the better literature of the day.

William Hewitt, my early friend, who now lies interred in what was known for forty years as the "Stone House" place graveyard, was the brightest boy and man ever up to this date born in Perkins township. He had his faults

as all men have, but he was in fact a universal genius. He could teach school, build a house or boat, paint a building, portrait or landscape; play on the flute, violin, or piano; sing a good song, and conduct a business successfully. When he died he was President of the First National Bank of Cleveland, and the owner of the street railroads of that city. His portrait now hangs in my dining room, and when I look at it a multitude of pleasant memories are suggested to me.

When Henry Buck bought the DeWitt farm, now known as the Hickman place, he built a lime kiln, and subsequently Samuel Walker, the grandfather of Judge Linn W. Hull, who owned the adjoining farm, did the same. Farmers who hauled wheat from Huron, Richland, Seneca, Morrow, Marion, and Delaware counties to the Sandusky market would often come out to Henry Buck's and Samuel Walker's kilns, and return to the interior with their wagons laden with lime. The boy who has never sat up until two o'clock in the morning roasting potatoes and green corn in the hot coals and ashes drawn from a lime kiln furnace, listening the while to good stories, has a very inadequate conception of the happiness which a well-spent life may afford. It is an interesting scene; the kiln all aglow at the top; the men raking out coals and ashes at the bottom, or filling the arch with long sticks of wood, and the boys eating roasted corn or baked potatoes. It is possible, I will not say that it is even probable, that a juicy duck or hen or goose sometimes contributed to the pleasures of the occasion.

My grandfather, when I was quite a small boy, deeded to my father a little triangular strip of land lying between my father's farm and what is now the cemetery, with the understanding that it should in due time be transferred to me; hence I felt at liberty to sell cordwood from it. About the first business enterprise I ever engaged in was to sell David Campbell, of the Sandusky *Clarion*, two loads of good hickory wood, and accept in payment an illustrated copy of *Oliver Twist* in two volumes. I never subsequently got so much enjoyment out of a business transaction as I did out of this exchange of cordwood for books. The books opened up a new world to me, and I found it a delightful world.



In the thirties and forties, Joseph Stanberry lived on a point of land on the Milan road just opposite what is now the cemetery. The point is made by the junction of Pipe creek and Sulphur brook. Stanberry was a large, handsome man, a relative of the great lawyer, Henry Stanberry, of Fairfield county, who subsequently became Attorney General of the United States, and of the Stanberrys of Franklin and Licking counties. Joe Stanberry, as he was called, had been one of the leading Democrats of Perkins township, but in 1840 he made a visit to his distinguished kinfolks of central Ohio, and returned to his home a Whig. Then it was that people said Joe Stanberry had turned his coat. The young Democratic boys thought this the worst offense it was possible for any man to commit, and "turncoat" was hissed and yelled and vociferated through Perkins township by man and boy. But I want to say to you after the lapse of sixty years that I think Joe Stanberry was about the most independent and manliest man in Erie county. He did what he thought was right, and this is the thing for all men to do. The man who allows conscienceless politicians to lead him by the nose on the pretext that he owes allegiance to a name and not to principle, may not be exactly a fool, but he is exceedingly weak.

The sheep rocks were on the south side of Pipe creek just east or southeast of the Stanberry place, and not far from where Pipe creek and Sulphur brook unite. Down a pretty abrupt declivity there were two jutting rocks, and just in front of them a deep pool. The Pioneers washed their sheep there, and hence the place became known as the sheep rocks. I have caught thousands of sunfish and bullpout there. It was a place where boys went swimming. I should have drowned there once if William Hewitt had not pulled me out of the water by the hair of my head. I am not sure but it would have been pleasanter to drown than to have had my hair pulled as he pulled it. Still, I have reason to be thankful for his prompt attention. My wife and I went to visit the sheep rocks a year or two ago, but we found them gone, and now it is difficult, if not impossible, to make her believe that such rocks as the sheep rocks ever existed, and when assuming that freedom in statement which all sensible folks concede to the fisherman, I tell her about the millions of fish I caught there, she

laughs at me in mockery. The sheep rocks, however, were not only an actual and interesting feature of the landscape, but every boy for miles around knew about them. I saw Mr. George DeWitt, the elder, catch fine pickerel there. It was there we took boat for the carrying ground on Cedar Point. Pipe creek was less weedy in the old time than it is now, and it was a good fishing stream. Under the leadership of William DeWitt, of your city, and with others, I have taken boat at the sheep rocks, gone over to Cedar Point, speared fish by torchlight in what is known as the black channel, and returned in the morning somewhat worn and sleepy, but with the feeling that we had had a night of good sport.

One day in the later thirties, a number of men came to my father's house from the interior of the state. They were fed in installments at the family table, and sent to the barn for lodging. The next morning when they departed, my father, with a farm wagon load of provisions, accompanied them to Sandusky. They proposed to join the Patriot Army and do battle for the independence of Canada. Some of the men whom my father thus entertained got back again to their own homes; some were killed, and some spent the best years of their lives in a penal colony. They were soldiers of the "Patriot War."

Mr. George DeWitt, Senior, was, I think, the best rifle shot in the country. He could bring down a squirrel from the topmost branch of the tallest tree. His wife was the most hospitable woman I ever knew, and while she had a large family of her own, her house was at all times wide open to all boys. The squirrel pot-pies she made have not only never been excelled, but never will be. The only serious quarrel I ever had with my wife occurred many years ago, and arose over the suggestion that she ought to take lessons from Mrs. DeWitt before she attempted to make another pot-pie. Her retort was somewhat personal. She said that when I accepted Mrs. DeWitt's kind hospitality I was an idle, worthless, hungry boy, and to such boys any kind of a pot-pie would seem good. There may have been a grain of truth in this, but a very small grain, and hence hardly worthy of consideration.

If I had the time I should like to speak to you more in detail about the settlement of colored folks just east of my father's

place on what was then known as the "Marsh." The place of settlement was not exactly the marsh, but the rich low ground south of Pipe creek and bordering on the weedy section of the east arm of Sandusky Bay. Old Sammy Carr and his wife, Elsie Carr, had built a home there and many colored people gathered in around them. In the forties, I attended a revival meeting at Sammy Carr's house. It was the most animated religious gathering I ever witnessed. It was there that in the shouting, singing, swaying mass of converts and religious enthusiasts, a lighted candle was accidentally jostled against the head of a once well-known colored man of this city. There followed first a small conflagration, and then the pungent odor of burned hair.

Some time later a school was established on the Huron road for the accommodation mainly of this colored settlement, and pretty soon a debating club was organized which met at this schoolhouse once a week to discuss such important questions as the relative sufferings inflicted upon the Indian and Negro by white men, and that other still unsettled problem as to whether man derives more pleasure from pursuit than from possession. The white boys of the Milan road learning finally that the colored boys of the Huron road were thus exercising themselves in oratory, concluded to go over and kindly give them a few lessons in the art of speech making. We had some Demostheneses and not a few Ciceros amongst us, and hence did not doubt that we would not only thrill the colored boys by our eloquence, but carry off all the honors of the occasion. And so one night we lined up against our colored competitors for fame. Moses Stanberry, the eldest of our party, opened the discussion; he was replied to, and then I yelled for ten minutes at the top of my voice, for this I understood was what Demosthenes did when competing with the noise of tumbling waters on the shore of the sea, and so the debate progressed until finally a handsome young colored man of the name of Brown, who subsequently, I think, became a barber in this city, took the floor. He was not only a master of good English, but had a touch of humor in him, and a whole arsenal of sarcasm and invective. When Brown got done with us white fellows we wanted to go home, and we did go, feeling that it would have been better for our reputations if we had staid there.

There were in the thirties and forties few, if any, houses on what is now known as the Columbus avenue road. My recollection is that much of the land on that road belonged to non-residents—possibly to the Bulls and Hallams, and that it was a long time before it was settled and improved. On the Bloomingville road, however, there were many excellent families; the Dibbles, Bushes, Hollisters, Culvers, Bells, Darlings, and Richmonds. The fact is there were more pretty girls on this road than on any other road in Erie county, excepting, of course, the Milan road. The latter road in the old time was never excelled in any line save in that of oratory.

I understand, my friends, that the important events of the past have long been gathered up and made matters of record, and that I have today simply recalled a few of the trifles of the old time, but these may perhaps help to give color and perspective to a picture which without them might be, in some small degree, at least incomplete.

#### SKETCH OF LIFE OF GENERAL JOHN BEATTY

John Beatty was born on a farm near Sandusky, Ohio, December 16, 1828. His education was obtained at the district school of a Pioneer settlement. In 1860, he was the Republican presidential elector for the Thirteenth Ohio Congressional District. When the war broke out in 1861, he was the first to put his name on an enlistment roll in Morrow county. He was elected to the captaincy of his company, and in April, 1861, made lieutenant colonel, and, in the spring of 1862, colonel of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was with McClellan and Rosecrans at Rich Mountain, Cheat Mountain, and Elk Water, West Virginia, during the summer and fall of 1861; with General O. M. Michel in his dash through southern Kentucky, middle Tennessee, and northern Alabama in the spring of 1862. In the affair at Bridgeport and the operations about Decatur he took an active part, and was for a time Provost Marshal of the city of Huntsville, Alabama. Returning to the Ohio river with Buell, in September, 1862, he joined in the pursuit of Bragg through Kentucky and on October 8th fought at the head of his regiment in

the battle of Perryville. In December, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the Seventeenth Brigade, Rousseau's Division, and led it through the four days' battle of Stone river, closing on the night of January 3, 1863, with an assault on the en-



FIRST STONE HOUSE BUILT ON THE FIRELANDS

Erected by the grandfather of John Beatty, in 1815, in Perkins Township, now Bogarts, Erie County.

may's barricade in the woods on the left of the Nashville and Murfreesboro turnpike, which he carried at the point of the bayonet.

After the battle of Stone river, he was commissioned a Brigadier General, with rank from November 29, 1862. He participated in the Tullahoma campaign, and after the rebels had abandoned their stronghold, overtook them at Elk river, drove their rear guard from the heights beyond and led the column which pursued them to the summit of the Cumberland mountains. In the Chattanooga campaign he had the honor to be the first of



Thomas' corps to lead his command over Lookout mountain; the rebels, after a feeble resistance at Johnson's Crook and Cooper's Gap, retired rapidly before him. He was with Negley and Brannon in the affair at Dug Gap and succeeded in the responsible and difficult duty of protecting, and bringing away, a large wagon train in the face of an immense force of the enemy.

In the battle of Chickamauga, General Beatty commenced the fighting on the 19th, 20th and 21st of September, 1863, the first day on the extreme right of the Union Army, at Glass' mill, the second day on the extreme left at McDonald's house, and the third day at Rossville Gap. His services in these engagements led General George H. Thomas to recommend his promotion to the rank of Major General for "gallant and obstinate defense against overwhelming numbers of the enemy."

At the reorganization of the Army of the Cumberland, after the battle of Chickamauga, General Beatty was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, Davis' Division, Fourteenth Army Corps, but was with Sherman in the battle of Missionary Ridge. When the rebel line broke in this conflict, he led the column in pursuit of the retreating enemy, overtook his rear-guard near Graysville, when a short, but sharp, encounter occurred in which the rebel general (Gen. George Many) commanding the opposing force was wounded and his troops compelled to retire in disorder. Subsequently General Beatty accompanied Sherman in his expedition to Knoxville for the relief of Burnside, and the close of this campaign, in the winter and spring of 1864, ended his military service.

General Beatty was elected as a Republican to the Fortieth Congress, and re-elected to the Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses. He was one of the Republican presidential electors at large for Ohio in 1884. Subsequently a member of the Ohio Board of State Charities, and still later President of the Ohio Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission. He has written "The Citizen Soldier" (Cincinnati, 1876), "The Belle O' Becket's Lane" (Philadelphia, 1882-1899), "McKinleyism; As it Appears to a Non-Partisan" (Columbus, 1894), and "An Answer to Coin's Financial School" (Columbus, 1896).

The President: Our speaker has referred to Mr. Stanberry, a resident of Perkins, who was the first man in this county called a turncoat. That event occurred, as he has described to you, in 1840, in the campaign between Martin Van Buren and General William Henry Harrison, called the "Hard Cider Campaign" of 1840. I have in my hand here a flag worked by the ladies of the city of Sandusky and presented to General William Henry Harrison at the house in which Dr. Stroud now resides on Columbus avenue, right opposite where the new Carnegie library is being erected, that stone building, the north one, just in rear of the brick front. At that time, in June, 1840, he was the guest of Hon. Eleutherus Cooke, the father of the honored gentleman who addressed us this forenoon. I stood so I could touch on that occasion the person of General William Henry Harrison. I was a boy of about eleven years of age. This flag was presented on behalf of the ladies by Judge E. B. Sadler, father of Charles W. Sadler, of this city, whom you all know. This beautiful silver and embossed flag in gold lace was worked by the ladies, I say, of Sandusky; it is, you see, sixty years old this very year. The event General Beatty has alluded to was an incident of that campaign, and this flag is to be put in the new Carnegie library among the items of interest in connection with the Firelands. I thought this was an opportune moment to show it. The ladies who largely contributed to that I remember very well. At our meeting in this city five years ago several were then alive who were connected with this beautiful flag; others of our Pioneer ladies had gone to their reward. Mrs. Martha Cooke, the wife of the Hon. Eleutherus Cooke, the mother of Jay, who spoke with us today, was one of them; Mrs. Augustus Moss, the mother of Mr. Jay O. Moss, who is with us today; Mrs. Butler, who was a Boalt and connected with Mrs. Moss—her aunt—the mother of Mr. George Butler, who is present on this occasion. There was my own mother then living and my eldest sister, who is now passed away, Mrs. Sarah Sloane. There was Mrs. Barney, then Elizabeth Dennis, I think she was on this committee also, as I believe also Mrs. Simpson. I need not mention all the names. I mention the ladies that now occur to me. Mrs. John G. Camp, Sr., was connected with the flag, but there is a list which will be

filed in the Carnegie library with this. I have the proceedings as reported in the Sandusky *Clarion* at that time, giving the names of those ladies.

After a solo by Mrs. (Dr.) Smith, of Clarksfield, Hon. Jay F. Laning, of Norwalk, was called on to read his paper on "The Evolution of the Geography of Huron and Erie Counties."

Rev. A. E. Steiner, D. D., who had just returned from a trip to Paris, next gave a short talk on his impressions of the World's Fair at Paris. The afternoon was far advanced and for this reason Dr. Steiner was compelled to cut his address very short, much to the regret of all his hearers, who appreciated very much the entertaining description of the reverend gentleman's travels.

Resolutions were next in order, and the following were submitted and enthusiastically adopted:

By Mr. Jay O. Moss:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Firelands Historical Society be and the same hereby are extended to Hon. Jay Cooke for the very able, entertaining and instructive address delivered by him this day before the society.

*Resolved*, That the society in this manner record the hearty appreciation of its members of what he has done for us all by coming among us, and assure him of their sincere regard and of their best wishes for his continued health and prosperity, and of their hope that he may be spared to us for many years to come.

By Mr. Thomas M. Sloane:

*Resolved*, That we, the Firelands Historical Society, in meeting assembled at Sandusky, Ohio, this third day of October, 1900, hereby extend our thanks to the ladies of the Methodist Church for the very appropriate and delicious luncheon furnished to us this day and for their very kind attention; to the Rev. E. A. Winter for his uniform courtesy and assistance; to the officers of the church for the use of their church building so perfectly adapted to our needs; and to the ladies and gentlemen who have entertained us with their pleasing musical selections.

By Dr. Sheldon:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Firelands Historical Society be and hereby are extended to Hon. John Beatty, Hon. Jay F. Laning, Rev. Dr. Steiner and Mrs. Jay O. Moss for the exceedingly interesting and enjoyable addresses delivered by them before the society this day, and that they be requested to hand to the President copies of their addresses.

By. Hon. Jay F. Laning:

*Resolved*, That it is the sentiment of the Pioneers and others of Huron county that we are richly indebted to the members of the society and other residents from Erie county for the magnificent entertainment we have this day received at their hands, and we hope to be able at the first opportunity to return the compliment.

The last resolution was, of course, voted on by the Huron County Pioneers and their friends.

Hon. Gideon T. Stewart delivered the last address on the program, in which he paid fitting tribute to the memory of a distinguished soldier born upon the Firelands—the late Major General Lawton.

The President earnestly appealed to every one present to attend the next annual meeting of the society, to be held on the third Wednesday in June, 1901, at Norwalk.

Owing to the length of the papers read it was found necessary to dispense with the customary interchange of reminiscences, and the meeting was adjourned only just in time to allow members and their friends from Huron county to take their cars home.

# MISCELLANEOUS

---

## RICHLAND COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The second annual meeting of the Richland County Historical Society began in the common pleas court room at 10 o'clock June 2, 1900. Gen. R. Brinkerhoff, president of the society, was in the chair and A. J. Baughman was secretary.

The exercises opened with prayer by the Rev. A. B. Putnam. The address of welcome was delivered by Mayor Brown and it was a fine effort. Gen. R. Brinkerhoff responded on behalf of the society. The attendance at the morning session was light. Interesting remarks were made by Dr. Sheldon, of Norwalk, secretary of the Firelands Historical Society, and by Messrs. Gallup and Newman, also of Norwalk. The Rev. A. B. Putnam and A. B. Cornell, of Mansfield, also addressed those present, after which the society took a recess until 1 o'clock P. M.

The attendance was much larger at the afternoon session, about 200 people being present. The Hon. Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, president of the Firelands Historical Society, was present and was the first speaker after dinner.

### ADDRESS OF HON. RUSH R. SLOANE

PRESIDENT OF THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, BEFORE  
THE RICHLAND COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT MANS-  
FIELD, OHIO, JUNE 2, 1900.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen of the Richland County  
Historical Society:*

In response to your invitation to "The Firelands Historical Society," I was requested as President to attend this meeting and respond for our society, and I can assure you that no matter how much I may fall short of what the duty and the occasion require, I shall at least evince our appreciation of your invitation and show



my ardent desire to contribute something, little though it be, towards promoting the exalted objects of your association.

What is now the state of Ohio is part of what was first known under the general name of Louisiana. The earliest civilized inhabitants were Frenchmen.

In August, 1679, M. De La Salle, with his bark Griffin, first parted the waters of Lake Erie, with the prow of an advancing civilization.

By the treaty of 1763, France ceded to Great Britain all its possessions in North America east of the Mississippi. Notwithstanding these grants the English government confined the colonies to the coast, and by royal proclamation reserved all lands west of the sources of the Atlantic rivers, for the use of the Indians. In consequence, no settlements were made north-west of the Ohio, until after the colonies were made free and United States.

On July 13, 1787, two months before the signing of the federal constitution, the Congress of the Confederation adopted that celebrated Ordinance, by which this then wilderness was fitted for civic existence; by throwing around it the first protection of law; and here our history commences. Not until 1798, did the immense Northwest Territory contain five thousand white male inhabitants. And in 1799 the territorial government was organized. The next important change was, when the territory had the required population of 60,000 and on March 1, 1803, Ohio became a state.

Of its history since, no citizen should be ignorant, and your society, fellow citizens, was organized to rescue from oblivion and to perpetuate such incidents and facts as are connected with your county and its Pioneers, more interesting than stories of romance, and often exhibiting dauntless heroism. The time has not passed when you may make other enduring and valuable records for the benefit and instruction of those who will follow you. An ancient sage has said that "History is philosophy teaching by example," and surely in the annals of time you will not find more useful examples, where philosophy has instructed mankind, than in the history of the counties in our state. I do not now refer to those heroic exploits which form so much of its

early history, for Ohio has had her historic age, but to those examples of peaceful progress, which no section of the globe has ever equalled and the like of which history furnishes no parallel.

Most interesting are the characters and fortunes of those who with their wives and children and implements of husbandry crossed the lake in small bateaux in summer, or on the ice in winter, or came over the mountains, braving danger and death, and placed these, their household gods, on the bosom of a savage wilderness.

It is these renowned Pioneers and their deeds we would have perpetuated through all ages. It was their industry which first awoke the slumbers of the forest, letting the sun penetrate its gloom and cause it to smile as a garden. And now, when we see on every hand cultivated farms, beautiful villages, populous cities, our lake and rivers teeming with a busy commerce, our roads and railroads crowded with vehicles freighted with the products of the soil and of our varied industries, amazement and wonder possess us, when the fact is considered, that men are living to-day in whose earlier years this hustling, bustling activity was unheard of, and at whose birth much of this section was almost an unknown wilderness, echoing with the war whoops of the savage or the axe of the adventurous backwoodsman.

When traveling abroad I have been taunted with our want of antiquity, and while this is in a sense true, we can produce ripe materials for history which will excel the proudest annals of Europe. You have material in your grand old county of Richland for maintaining the very best historical society in our state, but every year the sources of information are passing away, thus depriving you of the testimony of the eye-witnesses, the Pioneers, and the waves of Time are sweeping onward burying the past in their silent depths. Well do I remember the rolling surface, the hills, valleys and streams of Richland county, where Pioneer men and women, with their children lived; it is the same mother earth for you to cherish, develop and be ready to defend as they did. Here the Indian, the early settler, hunted, cleared the land and fished in your Mohican and Olentangy, and the necessities of those days have become the health-preserving and strength-giving pastimes of today.

What mind is not thrilled and interested with the incidents and adventures of Pioneer life as it was in your county in its early settlement? It seems like listening to tales of fiction invented by a fervid imagination, to please for the while and then to pass away, but instead of being unreal and overwrought, they are graphic descriptions of an actual and real life, and the simple narrative of truth becomes even more strange than the most glowing fiction.

Here aside from what are known as the nine old territorial counties and which were established before our state was admitted to the Union, the county of Richland was the largest county ever organized by the legislature, having originally 900 square miles of territory, more than three times the size of Erie county, which is the smallest county in the state, having an area of only 290 square miles.

In no county did John Chapman dispense his apple seed more generously than in old Richland, and no county affords more interesting incidents concerning him. To no county in Ohio has an approving public more frequently turned its eye as to the mecca of its hope.

Since 1823, there has hardly been a year when Richland county has not been represented in the lower house of Congress, or in the Senate of the United States, or in a Cabinet office.

With the exception of Hamilton, no county in Ohio has been represented in these distinguished positions, so conspicuously and continuously.

A father and son, residents of Richland county, have been governors of the state succeeding each other. A Lieutenant Governor came from Richland. James Hedges and William Gass, of Richland, served nine terms each in the House and Senate of the state of Ohio. This county had two members in the State Constitutional Convention of 1850.

It has had Commissioners of Railroads, of Insurance, of the State Library; two members of the Supreme Court of the state; Commissioners at the Philadelphia Centennial; Commissioners at the World's Fair, Chicago; Directors of the State Reformatory; member of the Board of Public Works; members of the State Board of Equalization; members of the Board of Trustees of the

Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home at Sandusky; members of the Board of 'Trustees of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphan's Home at Xenia; and last, but by no means least in importance, Richland county has had continuously, since 1878, a representative upon the Board of State Charities, which representative, since the death of former President Hayes, has been the honored President of the Board, and who by his study of the subject, his ability, his diligence and his love for the work of prison reform, has succeeded in introducing such discipline in prison management that every philanthropist is encouraged with the hope, that in the near future grander cycles of human destiny may be evolved, and whose untiring devotion to this cause has gained for him a reputation in Ohio, in the nation and in Europe as enduring as the records of time.

Yes, Richland county has been prolific in men who have served the state long and well. Judges Brinkerhoff and Stewart, Colonel Mansfield, Dr. Bushnell, the Hedges, the Bartleys, Bishop Harris, Geddes, Amos Townsend, Ex-Mayor Strong and many others, whom time will not permit me to name.

In the year 1848 a young man was sent from Richland county to represent this Congressional District at a Whig Convention, to be held at Philadelphia and which nominated General Zachary Taylor as its candidate for President. This young man was made secretary of that convention and the reason given by the gentleman who placed his name before the convention for proposing him was, that he was from Ohio and lived in a district so hopelessly Democratic that he could never get an office unless this convention gave him one. "*Tempora Mutantur*," since that time, or from about that time, there has never been a period when the Democratic party could keep him out of office, and the only way he finally succeeded in getting out was by resigning; and where, I ask, is there a living man who has performed so ably, such prolonged, laborious and patriotic public service for the benefit of his state, and of the nation in Congress, on committees, in the Senate, as Secretary of the Treasury, securing a return to specie payments and carrying in his mind and heart for four years the finances of the nation, the peer of Hamilton and Chase; and last, as Secretary of State, which office he assumed with reluctance

and filled with his usual ability and success, as has your most distinguished fellow citizen, John Sherman. (Loud and continued applause.)

With such a county, settled and peopled by such men, who have accomplished so much in political, in public and in civil life, and by others who, in business and manufacturing enterprises and in other ways have achieved like results, there can be no doubt, there must be none, of the success of the Richland County Historical Society.

And now in regard to the Firelands Historical Society, which I have the honor to represent, I may do no injustice to the intelligence of this audience or of the public, by briefly stating the origin of the name "Firelands," or "Sufferers Lands." They embrace a half million acres in the west part of the Western Reserve, and were granted in 1792 by the state of Connecticut to those who had suffered loss or damage by fire, or otherwise, from the incursions of the British, during the Revolutionary War, in Danbury, Norwalk, New London and other towns in Connecticut. They include five of the Western Reserve townships and were wholly within the limits of the original county of Huron, as organized and established by act of February 7, 1809, and now are embraced within the limits of Erie and Huron counties, excepting the township of Ruggles in Ashland county and a part of the township of Danbury in Ottawa county. On these lands, on the west bank of the Huron River, at a place called by the Indians, "Pequotting," over 113 years ago was founded a Moravian Mission, one of the first white settlements within the limits of Ohio. In 1805, we find the Firelands in charge of Taylor Sherman, of Connecticut, a director of the "Sufferers Company," and their agent, to have the lands surveyed and partitioned, and Sherman township, in Huron county, was named in his honor. These surveys were completed in 1811. But he did more than this for Ohio. His son, Charles R. Sherman, a young lawyer, came west and settled at Lancaster and became a Supreme Judge of our state, and among his children were Gen. W. T. Sherman and Hon. John Sherman. Ohio is therefore indebted to the Firelands, and the misfortunes which named them, for no small share in her celebrity.



In 1808, permanent settlements began on the lake shore and rapidly increased, only interrupted by the war of 1812 to 1815. What a grand and noble record has been given to the world by the Pioneer settlers upon these lands?

While these Pioneers were felling the forests and building log school houses and churches at the cross roads, they were at times compelled to face the savage Indian in defense of their wives and children and cabin homes, or to join the immortal heroes, who gained victory and glory at Fort Stevenson, and Fort Meigs, or upon the waters of Lake Erie under Perry. They have given to our nation in times of war, heroes, and in times of peace, as well as war, statesmen, financiers, inventors, and artists of great renown.

In 1857, the Pioneers of the two counties of Huron and Erie organized "The Firelands Historical Society," the chief purpose of which was to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the history of the "Firelands," and to secure authentic statements of their resources and productions. The society, which has a charter, was not organized for profit, and yet no corporation ever distributed richer dividends.

And what has this society done? Its meetings, quarterly, and annual, have been quite regularly held. Its publications exceed thirty volumes, and in number of pages exceeding those of any historical society in the west. These publications devoted to the early history of the Firelands and of the state of Ohio include much of our early history, most of which was never in print before, and contain complete accounts of thirty-two townships reported by original Pioneers. It has collected valuable books, papers, pamphlets and writings, along special lines which cannot now be duplicated.

It has also many bound volumes of newspapers in which both the local as well as the general history of the state and counties are preserved for the use of investigators and historians. Its collection of maps, many made by the original surveyors, are of great value in settling matters of fact and early land titles.

It has a large collection of genealogy, which is often consulted for early family history. The museum collection embraces a large number of Indian relics, nearly all found within the Fire-

lands. The selection embraces rare fossils and petrifications, which possess great interest to the geologist and student, and tend to confirm the theory that the shores of Lake Erie at some remote period extended farther south than they do now.

There are original letters from our early statesmen and warriors, from Generals Washington and Greene, Generals Harrison and Cass, and from Generals Grant and Sherman, Chief Justice Chase, and others.

There are guns and pistols, cannon, rifle and musket balls, and grape shot, powder flasks and pocket books, picked up on the battle fields of all the wars in which our country has engaged, and also numerous mementoes of the battle of Lake Erie on September 10, 1813.

During the existence of our society, it has exchanged its publications with many state historical societies, thus spreading broadcast the early and important events of our section of Ohio, both in peace and war, which go far to make and complete the grand and glorious history of Ohio's century of growth; and which mark its transformation, step by step, from a wilderness into its present position, as third among the states in the galaxy of the Union.

In the society's publications are the able, interesting and eloquent orations of such Pioneer citizens and distinguished men as Eleutheros Cooke, Elisha Whittlesey, E. Lane, Charles Whittlesey, John Sherman, Platt Benedict, Joshua Giddings, L. B. Gurley, President R. B. Hayes, General L. V. Bierce, Rev. S. A. Bronson, Hon. P. N. Schuyler, Hon. G. T. Stewart and others. These addresses are of great interest and value, and never published elsewhere.

The publications include obituaries and memoirs of hundreds of Pioneers, most reliable sources of local history. These eye witnesses of early events in our state are nearly all gone, and as yet the history of Ohio, in the past century, has not been written. Taylor, Butterfield, Howe and King have furnished valuable general data concerning the state. Taylor is wholly devoted to the ante-territorial period, and the others giving but few pages of the progress and history of the state during the first century of its existence.

This glorious and heroic period of Ohio's history should be written, but it cannot be complete without the papers, maps, pamphlets and four thousand pages published by the Firelands Historical Society. The collecting and preserving of these valuable materials has been and will continue to be the life work of our society.

In 1902, at Toledo, we hope to celebrate Ohio's centennial as a state, and the preserving of valuable relics, historical records, maps, papers and collections of state and national value and interest, demands the attention, not only of our historical societies, but of every citizen of Ohio, and every friend of our state, who are desirous to halo her future with glory.

With a faithfulness not often equalled, never excelled, our society has jealously guarded its trust and done its work.

The industry and labor which have accomplished these results and kept our society alive and active during all these years can better be appreciated than described.

I would not have you understand that this has been an easy task. At times the most courageous wavered, yet by earnest, faithful and zealous work the society was carried along and placed where it stands to-day; and it is with great pleasure, and feelings of thankfulness, that I bear witness to the invaluable services of my distinguished predecessors in office, all of whom deserve special mention for their long and faithful services.

It has been the aim of our society to collect, preserve and publish such facts as will make a complete history of the Firelands and adjacent parts of Ohio; also authentic accounts of their resources and productions, of their natural and archaeological relics, curiosities, antiquities, and scientific and historical collections. These objects are in the line not only of history but education. The time has certainly arrived, if the opportunity still remains, when as citizens we should all feel ashamed if we do not rescue and save the precious but fleeting recollections of our country's narratives. We owe it to ourselves and to the world to reduce to writing all such, which it is in our power to get, from Pioneers still living, and thus contribute to that aggregate which makes exact and truthful history.

That your Pioneers recognize this debt, is evidenced by the existence of your society. Our magazine, THE FIRELANDS PIONEER, has proved a most efficient coadjutor to our historical society, and to this do I attribute, more than to any other cause, the life, success and perpetuation of our society. This at first did not seem to be the case, as almost yearly we were confronted with deficiencies in our treasury, but some years ago we made a change in publishing the PIONEER. Hon. C. H. Gallup having taken it in hand, and since then we have had no financial default, and it has been more than self-sustaining, but no compensation has been asked or paid to my honored friend for his arduous, faithful labor. We publish addresses on matters and facts relating to the Firelands, and which perpetuate its history. We have a committee from each county on Biography, who prepare notices of all Pioneers as they pass away, who have resided on the Firelands since 1840 or before. These are published in our magazine. We have in each township a committee to prepare its history, and ask them to give the name of the township, and why so called, and everything interesting in relation to its settlement, improvements, agriculture, manufactures, navigation, literature, arts, inventions, schools, churches and aboriginal history. The information sought is that kind which is fast fading from the memories of the living, and sinking into the grave with the departing. Of course much has now escaped beyond the reach of man; and this should admonish every Pioneer to lose no time in writing their own narratives and incidental history. The recital of one incident will remind Pioneers of others and thus induce the writing of valuable matter which otherwise might be wholly and forever lost in the waves of oblivion.

It has been by following along these lines that the Firelands Historical Society has been able to present in durable form an invaluable history, so much so that hardly any library of importance in the United States has failed to secure our publications, single numbers of which have been purchased at \$5.00, each to complete a full set.

We have also another most gratifying result of the work of our society in having the valuable collections of early historic,

prehistoric and Pioneer relics, which I am sorry to say are now stored away in darkness, but which it is our hope and ambition soon to expose to the light of day for the inspection of all who may wish to see, for our society has planned the erection of a Memorial Hall, in which is to be provided fire-proof rooms, for the protection and safe keeping of these relics. We have endeavored to direct the attention of Pioneers to this object, and asked them not only to give while living, but to remember our society in their wills, as we are laboring for their children and for the public good. This course might well be adopted by your society.

In a work published not long since by Professor Emmerson, of Harvard, on methods of teaching history, he says, "that history has been taught very badly in America, or rather, to be honest, it has hardly been taught at all, and that the time is passing when historians set themselves up to write the panegyric of his favorite period or party and each panegyric is an apology or a falsehood."

Hon. John Jay, President of the American Historical Association, in his inaugural, said: "The defects in our methods of historic study have been widely felt and has not kept pace, neither with the progress, nor with the dangers of the Republic."

And Dr. White our distinguished representative at Berlin, and Professor Adams, in their instructive papers to the same historical association, agreed, "that rightly to understand and defend American institutions, the true plan is to know their origin and history, and so learn the true policy required for our safety."

The great emigration to our shores has brought thousands, fresh from despotic lands, unaccustomed to our form of government and unfit for a republic.

We are not aware of the danger into which our self-sufficient vanity and careless security are leading us.

Let us then sustain our historical societies, preserve and sacredly perpetuate the events and incidents of our early settlements, make our children more familiar with the counsels of the wise, from Washington, Franklin, and Jefferson, to the martyred Lincoln; in this, they will have been carried back to the beginning of our national life.



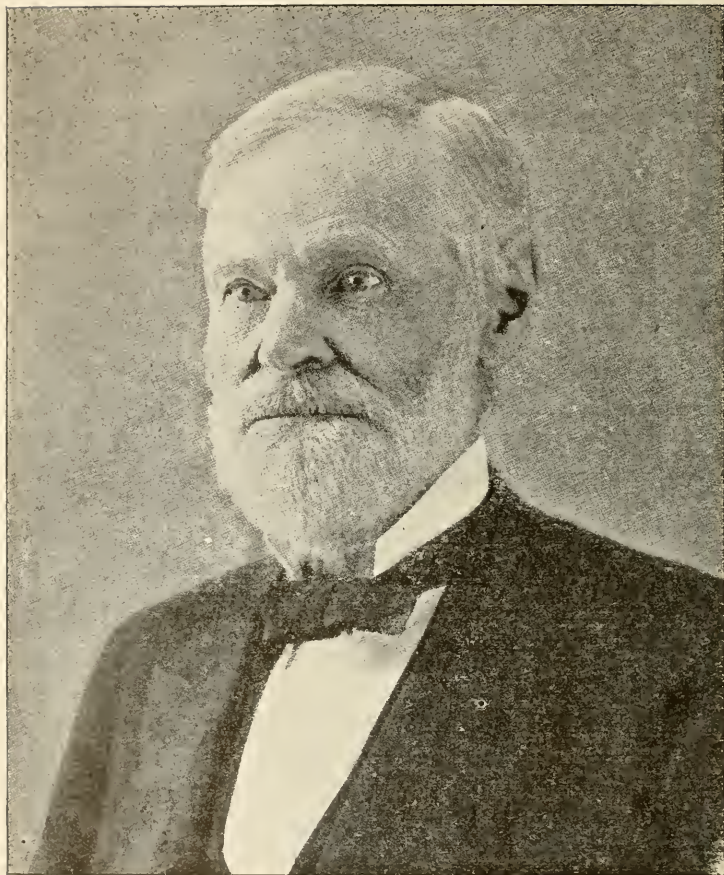
It is in the history of the past that we learn our safety and true policy for the future. That the end of true government is the welfare of the people and the perpetuation of the state.

I have thus, fellow citizens and members of the Richland County Historical Society, very feebly and imperfectly set forth such suggestions as have occurred to me from the experience and operation of our society, and such other thoughts as have seemed to be appropriate, in hope that they may encourage the wavering, if any there be, and incite to more active work, all your members, so that success may crown your labors. And remember, you are fulfilling a duty, for from those, to whom much has been given, much will be required. Seek to correct mistakes in fact; remove errors, preserve important discoveries and works of art, and everything which may be useful and honorable to your county, from the corroding tooth of time. Thus will your history be the school-master of the age, its pupils your children, its lessons the monuments of your Pioneers, as exhibited in the record of their principles, their deeds, and their lives.

Mansfield, June 2, 1900.

At the close of Judge Sloane's address Mrs. Lucas' mandolin club rendered a pleasing selection. Miss Caroline Angle sang the "Star Spangled Banner," being accompanied on the mandolin and guitar by the Misses Flora and Alma Beck.

Senator Sherman entered the court room shortly after the opening of the afternoon session of the Richland County Historical Society. He came in unattended and as soon as his presence was known the entire audience rose to receive him, and the officers of the society advanced and extended to him hearty greetings, and having duly acknowledged the same the Senator at once walked over to where Judge Sloane was standing, grasped him by the hand and the two engaged for a few moments in earnest conversation after which he spoke to and shook hands with a number of people in the audience. Mr. Sherman then took a seat which had been assigned to him. At the conclusion of Mr. Sloane's address Mr. Sherman was called upon for a few remarks. We can not give the exact language of his speech, but after expressing the great pleasure it had afforded him to



HON. JOHN SHERMAN

listen to the address of his old friend, Judge Sloane, which he characterized as most able and interesting and as historically correct as he himself knew, he spoke to his Mansfield friends and told them how happy he was to be with them at that time and always. As nearly as we can remember his speech was something as follows:

*Mr. President, Fellow Pioneers, Friends and Neighbors;*

I am overcome by your most friendly greeting and enthusiastic reception, so unexpected and so complimentary. When I entered this room I had no idea of making a speech. You ought to have called on some of these other men who could have given you a better one; there is George Carpenter and there is (naming different men who were in the audience) all these men ought to say something. But I can assure you that it is a great pleasure to be with you today and to listen with you to the very able, interesting and instructive address of my old friend, Judge Sloane, of Sandusky, who has given us an address which is every word history, real truthful history, and from which all of us may learn. It is full of interesting facts and data and sketches of Pioneer days in Northern Ohio. It will be valuable to preserve; teachers and scholars in the public schools and students of history should read the address carefully. It is complete in data and statistics. You cannot expect an address from me after this address of Mr. Sloane on our Pioneer days and I will only attempt to tell you how glad I am to be here and what a great pleasure it is for me to be with you my friends upon this occasion and to see around me so many old familiar friends whom I have known so long and so well. This has been my home nearly all my life, having lived here more than sixty years, and while called by public duties for a portion of my time each year to Washington, yet I have always been glad to return to my Mansfield home and I can never forget the kindness shown me here, the friendships, the honors heaped upon me by friends and neighbors here and in Ohio, but I am taking more of your time than I had intended and must bring my remarks to a close. Again I thank you one and all for your kind welcome and wish you all God's blessing.

The Hon. Andrew Stevenson was the next speaker and his subject was "The Men who Cleared the County and Fought Its Battles, the Pioneers and the Soldiers." During his speech, which was a fine effort, Mr. Stevenson took occasion to relate the circumstance of his mother securing a pension through the efforts of the Hon. John Sherman.

Miss Angle sang the patriotic selection entitled "The Boys in the Blue and the Gray" and was the recipient of flattering applause.

The Hon. C. E. McBride addressed the society on "The Progress of the Century."

Among those present from out of town were: Rush R. Sloane, Thomas M. Sloane and Rush Sloane, Jr., Dr. Sheldon and daughter, C. H. Gallup, Dr. D. D. Benedict, S. F. Newman and daughter, of Norwalk. Judge Sloane remained in the city over Sunday and was the guest of John Sherman and Gen. Brinkerhoff.

Washington, D. C., May 20, 1900.

My Dear Sloane:

I should have answered your note sooner but for urgent engagements. I expect to be at my residence in Mansfield on Friday next where I expect to remain until September next. Nothing will give me greater pleasure than to have you call on me on Sunday or Monday following my arrival.

I have not forgotten our old and long continued friendship and will be happy to renew it, and will be glad to receive you at my house and will take great pleasure to hear your address.

Very truly yours,

JOHN SHERMAN.

Hon. Rush R. Sloane.

## LORAIN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Historical Society held an interesting meeting on Saturday evening, interesting in attendance as well as occasion.

Mrs. Edwin Hall, President of the society from its organization, was tendered the gratitude of the membership for her recently published little volume entitled, "Reminiscences of Elyria."

*Mrs. Edwin Hall, President:*

MY DEAR MRS. HALL—The very pleasant duty has been assigned me of expressing the thanks of this society to our dear President for her "Reminiscences of Elyria."

As we turn the pages of this beautiful little book, and see the familiar pictures, particularly of the old courthouse, and the dear old stone church, our hearts are saddened by the thought that the faces once so familiar in these places will greet us no more.

The old order has changed and all things have become changed, but the influence of old Elyria still lingers, and the foundation so well laid will, we trust, be always in evidence in the worth and prosperity of our beautiful city.

The thanks not only of this society are due you, Madam President, but of coming generations for preserving for us and them, these personal recollections.

Again thanking you in behalf of this society, I am

Very sincerely yours,

SARA N. WASHBURN,

Cor. Secy.

Mrs. Hall: This is a very sweet and lovely vote of thanks. I am sure I have no words to express my satisfaction in receiving it. It has been a matter of a great deal of pleasure to me as long as I have associated with the society to have been so cordially received by each member. I have sometimes thought we were a band having a united feeling of sympathy; and we have had no disagreement, we have always moved very nicely and very cordially in all our work.

I am very grateful to you all for your kindness and thoughtfulness.





MRS. MARY BEEBE HALL, ELYRIA, O.

President of the Lorain County  
Historical Society.

Resolutions offered by Prof. Reefy and I. D. Faxon and read by D. C. Baldwin :

*Whereas*, Mrs. Mary Beebe Hall has placed this society under obligations by her valuable "Reminiscences of Elyria" just published, and

*Whereas*, we desire to acknowledge our appreciation of her efforts in behalf of the society, therefore be it

*Resolved*, that the Lorain County Historical Society tenders its most sincere thanks to Mrs. Hall for her interesting contribution.

*Resolved*, that these resolutions be placed on record in the proceedings of the society, and a copy be presented to Mrs. Hall.

Mrs. Hall: I do not know as I can add anything more. I thought I had all the thanks before.

Mrs. Cahoon: To Messrs. D. C. Baldwin, E. S. Reefy and I. D. Faxon, our committee on publication of *Reminiscences*: The pleasant duty has been assigned me by the executive committee and members of our organization to give you thanks for them and in their name for the very efficient and highly gratifying manner in which you have discharged the duties devolving upon you in this connection. Your mission has been accomplished, your work has been done, and well done.

We are exceedingly proud of our book, and feel that your fine selections of historical scenery and careful attention to each and every detail has greatly added to the beauty of the publication. We wish to express our hearty appreciation of your efforts in our behalf.

Gentlemen, again we thank you.

By Mrs. Hall: All of us who would join in this vote of thanks will rise. Unanimous.

Judge D. J. Nye: Mrs. Hall, I have been requested on behalf of the society to make a few remarks in thanking you for the part you have taken in this society, in writing these reminiscences. To some of the members of this society you seem like a sister, to others of us you seem like a kind mother. And in receiving these reminiscences we receive them as a kindness from you and

something that will perpetuate your memory with us and also to this society.

And while we do not need this book to perpetuate your memory with us individually, the coming generations that shall hereafter read this book will think of you as bestowing upon them something that will be of inestimable value to them and to this community. It has been the custom of many of the Eastern towns, which are much older than this although we are approaching our centennial, to have little histories or reminiscences of their villages or cities written up.

We feel very proud to think that one whose ancestor, whose father came here as one of the early settlers, should have written this beautiful book and presented through this society to the community in which we live. We are glad to know the one who has written this book, and in whom we all have a feeling of interest and pride, should have been a member of this society. Although your years are advancing, we hope the time will be long distant before we shall be called upon to part with you as President and as a friend of this society.

We are assured that your loving work in writing this book was that of a kind mother and friend in presenting to your friends and to those members of this society with whom you have so long been associated.

I might with propriety exclaim with the poet:

“O! Woman, Mother! Woman, Wife!  
The sweetest name that language knows!  
Thy breast with holy motives rife,  
With holiest affection glows.  
Thou queen, thou angel of my life!”

In conclusion allow me to express to you the heartfelt thanks of every member of this society for this loving work you have given us and through the society transmitted to posterity.

Mrs. Hall: I do not know what I can say. I had no idea of having such a flowing expression of thanks. I have not prepared anything. I am very grateful as I have said. And you know perhaps when this was undertaken there was nothing of the kind thought of. Mr. Reefy asked me if I would not write a few sketches; he said he would be very glad to publish them. I did.

I read them here; you very kindly voted I should write more, and that you would publish them, and I have. I am very grateful indeed to you all for feeling so kindly about the book. It has been very gratifying to me to be assured the last few days by people I have met on the street how much they enjoyed it. And I certainly do feel grateful to every one of you for your kindness in the way in which you have received it.

Mr. Baldwin: Mrs. Hall, and members of the society: I have the honor and the pleasure of representing your executive committee, who desire to express their gratitude and appreciation of your work in promoting the aims of this society.

In connection with this, the committee have sent for and published an extra edition, the first edition, which is confined to one copy only, which cannot be duplicated, and which they desire you to accept as a token of the esteem of this society. I take pleasure in presenting the book, and I hope you will enjoy the binding as much as we have the text-book.

Mrs. Hall: Well, I am full of thanks; that is all I can say. It is lovely. I will let you all look at it. It is lovely.

### REMINISCENCES OF ELYRIA, OHIO.

DEDICATED TO THE LORAIN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY BY  
MRS. BEFBE HALL.

A fine volume of the above work has been presented by the Lorain County Historical Society to the Firelands Historical Society and we have given the same a careful perusal.

We find it most interesting reading, combining with its historical statements of the early days of Elyria the interest of a romance. It contains accounts of many of the important events in the early history of the town, and also embraces exceedingly interesting biographical memoirs of not a few of its prominent citizens.

The character of the workmanship shows the pride which the Lorain Society have taken in the book. It is beautifully printed in a large clear type, upon paper of excellent color and texture, and is admirably illustrated with quite a goodly number of fine local views.

It is evident that no pains have been spared to make it a full, faithful, and valuable history of the period to which it relates.

Mrs. Hall's style is at once graceful and easy, and her work is all so well done that it does not seem necessary to call attention to any particular portions of the volume.

We congratulate the author and the public upon the result of her labors. Aside from its present interest as a narrative of events, it will have an abiding value as a reliable and trustworthy review of many of the important and prominent occurrences in the early history of Elyria.—Ed.

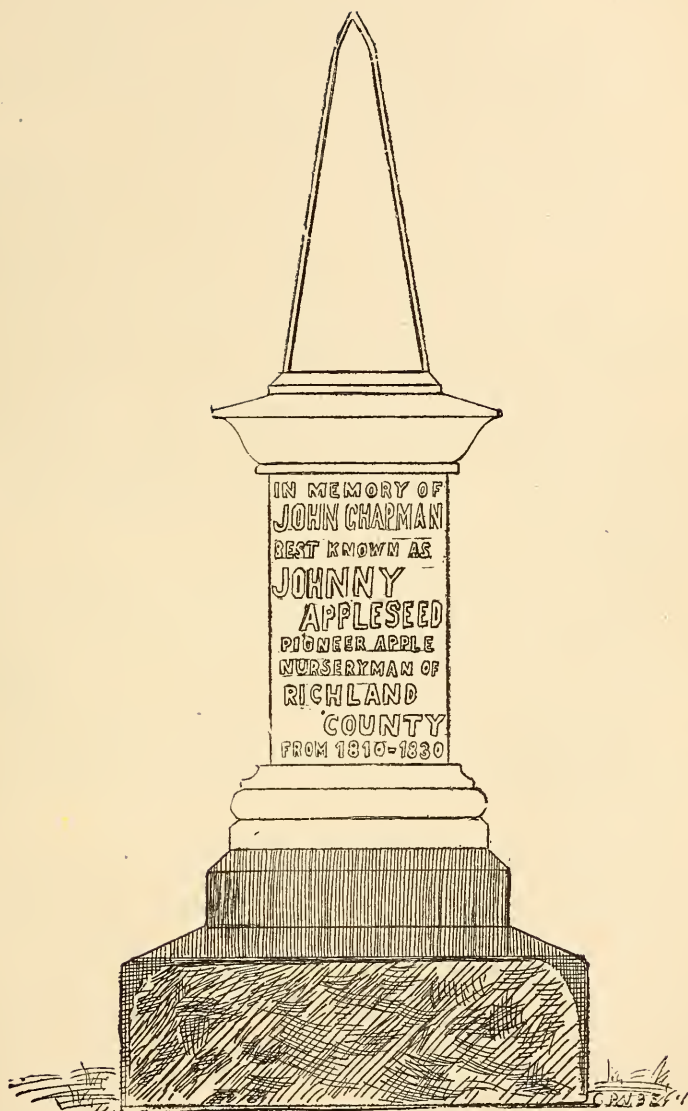
### HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE LIFE AND WORK OF "JOHNNY APPLESEED."

BY A. J. BAUGHMAN, SECRETARY RICHLAND COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

John Chapman was born at Springfield, Mass., in the year 1775. Of his early life but little is known, as he was reticent about himself, but his half-sister who came west at a later period, stated that Johnny had, when a boy, shown a fondness for natural scenery and often wandered from home in quest of plants and flowers and that he liked to listen to the birds singing and to gaze at the stars. Chapman's penchant for planting apple seeds and cultivating nurseries caused him to be called "Appleseed John," which was finally changed to "Johnny Appleseed," and by that name he was called and known everywhere.

The year Chapman came to Ohio has been variously stated, but to say it was one hundred years ago would not be far from the mark. An uncle of the late Roscella Rice lived in Jefferson county when Chapman made his first advent in Ohio, and one day saw a queer-looking craft coming down the Ohio river above Steubenville. It consisted of two canoes lashed together, and its crew was one man—an angular, oddly-dressed person—and when he landed he said his name was Chapman, and that his cargo consisted of sacks of apple seeds and that he intended to plant nurseries.





Chapman's first nursery was planted nine miles below Steubenville, up a narrow valley, from the Ohio river, at Brilliant, formerly called Lagrange, opposite Wellsburg, W. Va. After planting a number of nurseries along the river front, he extended his work into the interior of the state—into Richland county—where he made his home for many years.

Chapman was enterprising in his way and planted nurseries in a number of counties, which required him to travel hundreds of miles to visit and cultivate them yearly, as was his custom. His usual price for a tree was "a fip penny-bit," but if the settler hadn't money, Johnny would either give him credit or take old clothes for pay. He generally located his nurseries along streams, planted his seeds, surrounded the patch with a brush fence, and when the Pioneers came, Johnny had young fruit trees ready for them. He extended his operations to the Maumee country and finally into Indiana, where the last years of his life were spent. He revisited Richland county the last time in 1843, and called at my father's, but as I was only five years old at the time I do not remember him.

My parents (in about 1827-'35) planted two orchards with trees they bought of Johnny, and he often called at their house, as he was a frequent caller at the homes of the settlers. My grandfather, Capt. James Cunningham, settled in Richland county in 1808, and was acquainted with Johnny for many years, and I often heard him tell, in his Irish-witty way, many amusing anecdotes and incidents of Johnny's life and of his peculiar and eccentric ways.

Johnny was fairly educated, well read and was polite and attentive in manner and was chaste in conversation. His face was pleasant in expression, and he was kind and generous in disposition. His nature was a deeply religious one, and his life was blameless among his fellow men. He regarded comfort more than style and thought it wrong to spend money for clothing to make a fine appearance. He usually wore a broad-brimmed hat. He went barefooted not only in the summer, but often in cold weather, and a coffee sack, with neck and armholes cut in it, was worn as a coat. He was about 5 feet, 9 inches in height, rather

spare in build but was large boned and sinewy. His eyes were blue, but darkened with animation.

For a number of years Johnny lived in a little cabin near Perrysville (then in Richland county), but later he made his home in Mansfield with his half-sister, a Mrs. Groome, who lived on the Leesville road (now West Fourth street) near the present residence of R. G. Hancock. The parents of George C. Wise then lived near what is now the corner of West Fourth street and Penn avenue and the Groome and Wise families were friends and neighbors. George C. Wise, Hiram R. Smith, Mrs. J. H. Cook and others remember "Johnny Appleseed" quite well. Mrs. Cook was, perhaps, better acquainted with "Johnny" than any other living person today, for the Wiler House was often his stopping place. The homes of Judge Parker, Mr. Newman and others were ever open to receive "Johnny" as a guest.

But the man who best understood this peculiar character was the late Dr. William Bushnell, father of our respected fellow-townsmen, the Hon. M. B. Bushnell, the donor of this beautiful commemorative monument, and by whose kindness and liberality we are here today. With Dr. Bushnell's scholastic attainments and intuitive knowledge of character he was enabled to know and appreciate Chapman's learning and the noble traits of his head and heart.

When upon his journeys "Johnny" usually camped out. He never killed anything, not even for the purpose of obtaining food. He carried a kit of cooking utensils with him, among which was a mush-pan, which he sometimes wore as a hat. When he called at a house, his custom was to lie upon the floor with his kit for a pillow and after conversing with the family a short time, would then read from a Swedenborgian book or tract, and proceed to explain and extol the religious views he so zealously believed, and whose teachings he so faithfully carried out in his every day life and conversation. His mission was one of peace and good will and he never carried a weapon, not even for self-defense. The Indians regarded him as a great "Medicine Man," and his life seemed to be a charmed one, as neither savage men nor wild beast would harm him.

Chapman was not a mendicant. He was never in indigent circumstances, for he sold thousands of nursery trees every year. Had he been avaricious, his estate instead of being worth a few thousand might have been tens of thousands at his death.

"Johnny Appleseed's" name was John Chapman—not Jonathan—and this is attested by the muniments of his estate, and also from the fact that he had a half-brother (a deaf mute) whose Christian name was Jonathan.

Chapman never married and rumor said that a love affair in the old Bay State was the cause of his living the life of a celibate and recluse. Johnny himself never explained why he led such a singular life except to remark that he had a mission—which was understood to be to plant nurseries and to make converts to the doctrines taught by Emanuel Swedenborg. He died at the home of William Worth in St. Joseph township, Allen county, Indiana, March 11, 1847, and was buried in David Archer's graveyard, a few miles north of Fort Wayne, near the foot of a natural mound. His name is engraved as a senotaph upon one of the monuments erected in Mifflin township, Ashland county, this state, to the memory of the Pioneers. Those monuments were unveiled with imposing ceremony in the presence of over 6,000 people September 15, 1882, the seventieth anniversary of the Copus tragedy.

During the war of 1812 Chapman often warned the settlers of approaching danger. The following incident is given: When the news spread that Levi Jones had been killed by the Indians and that Wallace Reed and others had probably met the same fate, excitement ran high and the few families which comprised the population of Mansfield sought the protection of the blockhouse, situated on the public square, as it was supposed the savages were coming in force from the north to overrun the country and to murder the settlers.

There were no troops at the blockhouse at the time and as an attack was considered imminent, a consultation was held and it was decided to send a messenger to Captain Douglas, at Mt. Vernon, for assistance. But who would undertake the hazardous journey? It was evening, and the rays of the sunset had faded away and the stars were beginning to shine in the darkening sky, and the trip of thirty miles must be made in the night over a new

cut road through a wilderness—through a forest infested with wild beasts and hostile Indians.

A volunteer was asked for and a tall, lank man said demurely: "I'll go." He was bareheaded, barefooted and was unarmed. His manner was meek and you had to look the second time into his clear, blue eyes to fully fathom the courage and determination shown in their depths. There was an expression in his countenance such as limners try to portray in their pictures of saints. It is scarcely necessary to state that the volunteer was "Johnny Appleseed" for many of you have heard your fathers tell how unostentatiously "Johnny" stood as "a watchman on the walls of Jezreel," to guard and protect the settlers from their savage foes.

The journey to Mt. Vernon was a sort of a Paul Revere mission. Unlike Paul's, "Johnny's" was made on foot—barefooted—over a rough road, but one that in time led to fame.

"Johnny" would rap on the doors of the few cabins along the route, warn the settlers of the impending danger and advise them to flee to the blockhouse.

"Johnny" arrived safely at Mt. Vernon, aroused the garrison and informed the commandant of his mission. Surely, figuratively speaking,

"The dun-deer's hide  
On fleeter feet was never tied,"

for so expeditiously was the trip made that at sunrise the next morning troops from Mt. Vernon arrived at the Mansfield blockhouse, accompanied by "Johnny," who had made the round trip of sixty miles between sunset and sunrise.

About a week before Chapman's death, while at Fort Wayne, he heard that cattle had broken into his nursery in St. Joseph township and were destroying his trees, and he started on foot to look after his property. The distance was about twenty miles and the fatigue and exposure of the journey were too much for "Johnny's" physical condition, then enfeebled by age; and at the even-tide he applied at the home of a Mr. Worth for lodging for the night. Mr. Worth was a native Buckeye and had lived in



Richland county when a boy and when he learned that his oddly dressed caller was "Johnny Appleseed" gave him a cordial welcome. "Johnny" declined going to the supper table but partook of a bowl of bread and milk.

The day had been cold and raw with occasional flurries of snow, but in the evening the clouds cleared away and the sun shone warm and bright as it sank in the western sky. "Johnny" noticed this beautiful sunset, an augury of the Spring and flowers so soon to come and sat on the doorstep and gazed with wistful eyes toward the west. Perhaps this herald of the Springtime, the season in which nature is resurrected from the death of Winter, caused him to look with prophetic eyes to the future and contemplate that glorious event of which Christ is the resurrection and the life. Upon re-entering the house, "Johnny" declined the bed offered him for the night, preferring a quilt and pillow on the floor, but asked permission to hold family worship and read "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven," "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God," etc.

After he had finished reading the lesson, he said prayers—prayers long remembered by that family. He prayed for all sorts and conditions of men; that the way of righteousness might be made clear unto them and that saving grace might be freely given to all nations. He asked that the Holy Spirit might guide and govern all who profess and call themselves Christians and that all those who were afflicted in mind, body or estate, might be comforted and relieved, and that all might at last come to the knowledge of the truth and in the world to come have happiness and everlasting life. Not only the words of the prayer, but the pathos of his voice made a deep impression upon those present.

In the morning "Johnny" was found in a high state of fever, pneumonia having developed during the night, and the physician called said he was beyond medical aid, but inquired particularly about his religious belief, and remarked that he had never seen a dying man so perfectly calm, for upon his wan face there was an expression of happiness and upon his pale lips there was a smile of joy, as though he was communing with loved ones who had come to meet him and to soothe his weary spirit in his dying

moments. And as his eyes shone with the beautiful light supernal, God touched him with his finger and beckoned him home.

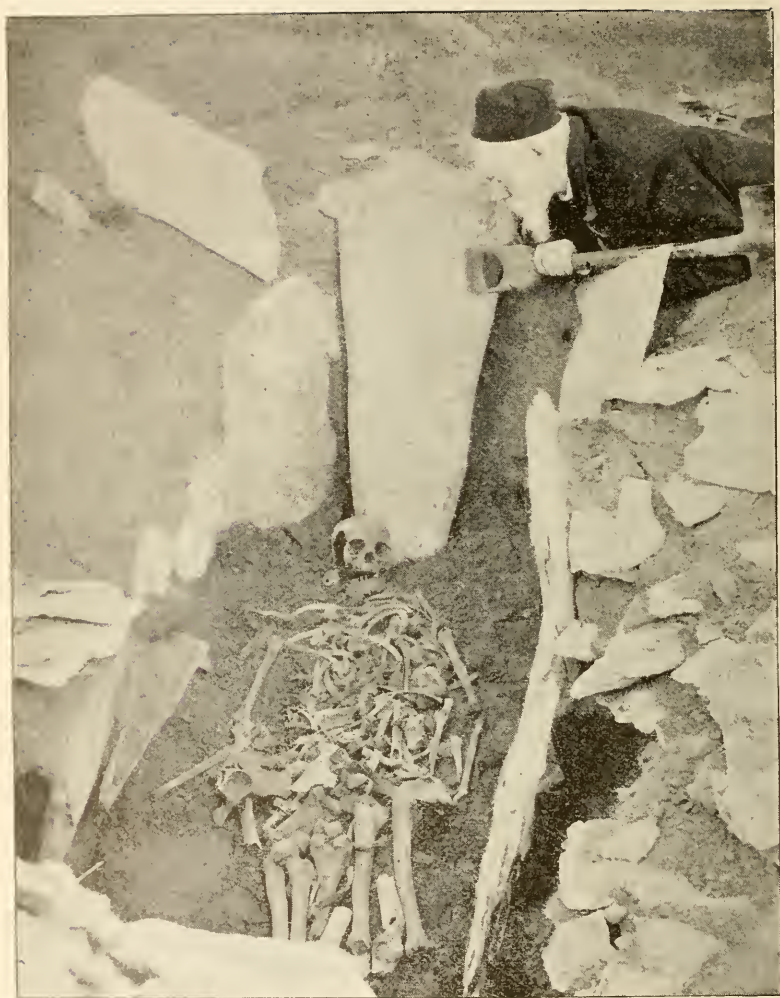
Thus ended the life of the man who was not only a hero, but a benefactor as well; and his spirit is now at rest in the Paradise of the Redeemed, and in the fullness of time, clothed again in the old body made anew, will enter into the Father's house in which there are many mansions. In the words of his own faith, his bruised feet will be healed, and he shall walk on the gold-paved streets of the New Jerusalem of which he so eloquently preached. It has been very appropriately said that although years have come and gone since his death, the memory of his good deeds live anew every Springtime in the beauty and fragrance of the blossoms of the apple trees he loved so well.

"Johnny Appleseed's" death was in harmony with his unostentatious, blameless life. It is often remarked, "How beautiful is the Christian's life;" yea, but far more beautiful is the Christian's death, when "the fashion of his countenance is altered," as he passes from the life here to the life beyond.

What changes have taken place in the years that have intervened between the "Johnny Appleseed" period and today! It has been said that the lamp of civilization far surpasses that of Aladdin's. Westward the star of empire took its way and changed the forests into fields of grain and the waste places into gardens of flowers, and towns and cities have been built with marvelous handiwork. But in this march of progress, the struggles and hardships of the early settlers must not be forgotten. Let us not only record the history, but the legends of the pioneer period; garner its facts and its fictions; its tales and traditions and collect even the crumbs that fall from the table of the feast.

Today, the events which stirred the souls and tried the courage of the Pioneers seem to come out of the dim past and glide as panoramic views before me. A number of the actors in those scenes were of my "kith and kin" who have long since crossed over the river in their journey to the land where Enoch and Elijah are Pioneers, while I am left to exclaim:

"Oh, for the touch of a vanished hand  
And the sound of a voice that is still."



While the scenes of those Pioneer days are vivid to us on history's page, future generations may look upon them as the phantasmagoria of a dream.

At 72 years of age—46 of which had been devoted to his self-imposed mission—John Chapman ripened into death as naturally and as beautifully as the apple seeds of his planting had grown into trees, had budded into blossoms and ripened into fruit. The monument which is not to be unveiled is a fitting memorial to the man in whom there dwelt a comprehensive love that reached downward to the lowest forms of life and upward to the throne of the Divine.

### AN INDIAN CHIEFTAIN'S TOMB

The two skeletons found in this grave were rudely shoveled from the ground by the workmen who discovered them, and only replaced in it for the purpose of exhibiting them as an accessory to what the photo really preserves; the stone lining exactly as that was placed by the hands of those who honored the persons of mark by the exceeding care of interment. The stone at the head of the skeleton is one of the covering pieces; the others are *in situ*; thus the sides and tops of the grave were fully incased by these slabs, preventing wild beasts from disturbing the remains. Such exceptional care would also indicate that these persons were of high rank in their tribe. No rude pottery or arrows seem to have been found in it.

The hill upon which the interment took place was once the shore line of ancient Lake Erie and is composed wholly of pure, fine lake sand, modified by long percolation of carbonated water through decaying leaves from the forest once thickly covering it. Hence these stones incasing the grave were brought from the limestone exposure below and perchance a mile away. This site is a sightly place—Sandusky, the crests above Castalia, Bloomingville, Bellevue, Berlin Heights are in evidence. Signal fires could communicate, and doubtless did, the rude prehistoric telegrams of warning of hostile raid and war or whereabouts of friends.

A little distance away is the white man's burial place, and his place of worship has a white spire overlooking both burial of red and white men; one religion and race supplanting the other. How soon will inevitable changes supplant ours?

This remarkable stone encased Indian grave was discovered ten rods south of the "Short Line" Railway cut made through the sand hill dunes of Groton township, Erie county, Ohio, to secure gravel from a pebble ridge for ballast. One of the earliest log cabins in the history of the Firelands was built almost over the site of the red man's place of interment. A well was dug close by, but as the plow of early days passed over this spot, it was not found until the railroad came. Mr. C. W. Platt has preserved the appearance as it was shortly after its excavation. The skeleton and photo are preserved in the museum of the Sandusky High School.

A local amateur antiquarian, D. L. C. Ransom, conversant with Indian cairns, mounds, forts, graves, flint quarries, arrow factories, etc., is taken, enjoying his meditations upon a vanished race. Sprague, an early, able writer, voices our thought, "Not many generations where you now sit, encircled with all that exalts and embellishes civilized life \* \* \* lived and loved another race of beings. Beneath the same sun that rolls over your head the Indian hunter pursued the panting deer, gazing on the same moon that smiles for you, the Indian lover wooed his dusky mate. Here the wigwam blaze beamed on the tender and helpless, and the council-fire glared on the wise and daring. Now they dipped their noble limbs in your sedgy lakes, and now they paddled the light canoc along your rocky shores. Here they warred the echoing whoop, the bloody grapple, the defying death-song; all were here; and when the tiger strife was over, here curled the smoke of peace. Here, too, they worshipped, and from many a dark bosom went up a fervent prayer to the Great Spirit. \* \* \* And all this has passed away. Across the ocean came a pilgrim bark bearing the seeds of life and death. \* \* \* As a race they have withered from the land. Their arrows are broken, their springs are dried up, their cabins are in the dust. Their council-fire has long since gone out on the shore. \* \* \* The inquisitive white man will ponder on the structure of their dis-



turbed remains and wonder to what manner of persons they belonged. They will live only in the songs and chronicles of their exterminators."

What Pioneer's son or daughter has not had the heart thrilled by the recitation of the above from the old McGuffey's Fifth Reader at Pioneer spelling schools of winter evenings in the long ago.

EXCELSIOR.

## POLITICAL FATHER OF JOHN SHERMAN, IS JUDGE RUSH R. SLOANE

HONORED PRESIDENT OF FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY —  
DEFENSE OF SLAVES LOST HIM OVER \$4,000 — PROSECUTED  
UNDER FUGITIVE SLAVE ACT.

The following is copied from "The Chicago Times Herald," of June 10, 1900. It will be of special interest to the readers of "The Firelands Pioneer" as it relates to two well-known Pioneers one of whom has passed away after a long and useful life and a prominent officer for many years of "The Firelands Historical Society," and the other is now the honored president of this society. It is also historical matter of great public and general interest; guests of honor for the Republican convention.

The fourteen surviving delegates of the Pittsburg convention of 1856, are:

John Howard Bryant, born 1807, lives at Princeton, Ill.

Rocloff Brinkerhoff, born June 28, 1828, lives at Mansfield, Ohio.

Clark W. Penn, born 1817, lives at Washington, D. C.

Allen A. Craig, born 1820, lives at Corry, Pa.

William A. Cook, lives at Washington, D. C.

Charles G. Davis, born 1820, lives at Plymouth, Ill.

Ex-Gov. Sidney Edgerton, born 1819, lives at Akron, O.

Geo. H. Frey, born 1825, lives at Springfield, O.

Wm. L. Lane, born 1818, lives at Philadelphia, Pa.

S. P. McCalmont, born 1823, lives at Franklin, Pa.

Ex-Gov. John M. Palmer, born 1818, lives at Springfield,

Ill.

G. C. Schneider, born 1825, lives at Chicago, Ill.

Rush R. Sloane, born September 18, 1828, lives at Sandusky, O.

Jacob Weyand, born 1828, lives at Beaver, Pa.

The history of the "political father" of John Sherman is interesting. Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, Ohio, has accepted the invitation of Senavor Hanna and will attend the convention. Judge Sloane was born and has always resided in Sandusky. He was educated as a lawyer, and was admitted to practice in the Ohio and Supreme courts in 1849. He read law with F. D. Parish, who was a victim under the fugitive slave act, and in 1845 was fined under that act by the United States court \$1,000 and costs. It is a singular circumstance that Mr. Sloane, the student of Mr. Parish, was in 1852, for defending five slaves, arrested and convicted under the second fugitive slave act of 1850, and in 1854 paid a judgment obtained against him for \$3,000 and \$1,200 costs. This was the only prosecution in the United States under this act, which made "slave catchers" of all American citizens. The "Sandusky Register" in 1860, when Judge Sloane was the candidate of the county for the Republican nomination for congress, said: "This slave episode was an important factor in the foundation of the political and personal fortunes of Mr. Sloane, whose conduct throughout, from 1852 to the time of the judgment against him, which he paid, was upright, honorable, modest, brave and altogether creditable." Judge Sloane was twice elected probate judge of the county upon the Republican ticket, and resigned that office in 1861, to accept office under President Lincoln. He largely influenced the nomination of Senator Sherman as successor to Senator Chase, who resigned to enter President Lincoln's cabinet. Judge Sloane was for seven years a member of the Republican state committee of Ohio, and during 1864-5-6 was chairman of the Ohio state Republican central committee. He again had the management of Senator Sherman's second campaign for the nomination for senator, and no man at that time exercised a greater influence in the politics of Ohio in the Union or Republican party than he. In 1872 he voted for

his warm personal friend, Horace Greeley, for president, and made the canvass for congress on the Greeley ticket. Judge Sloane was elected mayor of Sandusky on the Democratic ticket in 1878. He retired from business in 1880, and now devotes his time largely to the Firelands Historical Society, of which he is president. He is an exceptionally public spirited man, and has done much for the advancement of the material interests of his native city.

In this connection it may be truthfully said that Judge Sloane was not only the "political father," but also one of the warmest of the personal friends of the late Hon. John Sherman.

Judge Sloane has in his possession five hundred or more letters from John Sherman, all in his own handwriting, as well as many telegrams, the latter pertaining principally to political events in which Mr. Sherman was conspicuous in the earlier years of his public career. The letters cover a period of nearly half a century, and one of them was probably about the last ever penned by Mr. Sherman. Some of the letters are brief and pertain only to political matters, concerning which Sherman freely and frequently consulted Judge Sloane, depending largely upon the sagacity and excellent management of the latter in his earlier campaigns. Other letters are those of friend to friend, and were couched by Mr. Sherman in terms of highest regard for his political associate and personal friend.

This collection of letters contains much valuable and hitherto unpublished history, some parts of which, by Judge Sloane's consent, will find their way into the columns of "The Star" at no very distant date.

## THE BIRTHPLACE OF EDISON DREAMS OF HER FALLEN GREATNESS.

THE VILLAGE OF MILAN, OHIO, THE "STRATFORD-ON-AVON" OF AMERICA, WHICH LIES IN ITS RIP VAN WINKLE SLEEP ON THE BANKS OF HURON RIVER, WAS ONCE THE GREATEST WHEAT CENTER IN THE WORLD.

The recent death of Mrs. Marian Edison Page, of Milan, Ohio, vividly recalls to the mind of the writer a visit made last autumn to that historic village.

"More passengers—tourists and excursionists—get off and on at Milan than at any other station along the line."

Such was the observation of a conductor on the Sandusky, Milan & Norwalk electric car which I boarded at Sandusky.

Milan's attractions are threefold. It is remarkable, first, as one of the most picturesquely located towns in Northern Ohio. Its historical associations and record are of absorbing interest; and, lastly, it is famous as the birthplace of a man who stands preeminent in the realm of science, and whose name is known as the modern conjurer, Thomas A. Edison. Mrs. Page, above mentioned, was a sister of the inventor.

Approaching from the westward, through flat, uninteresting country, the passenger experiences a thrill of delight when a view of Milan, perched on the bluffs of Huron river, flashes upon his vision—the change is so sudden and the scene so charming withal.

Enclosed within double lines of romantic hills and winding through the loveliest of valleys, diversified by garden, orchard, and meadow land, the waters of the Huron sweep silently on their course northward toward Lake Erie, distant eight miles.

Viewed as the writer viewed them, by the fading light of a lovely day in September, the green knobs that shut in the valley are redolent of pastoral suggestions, taking shape in the grazing cattle and sheep that cover them. A tinkle of cow-bells from home-coming herds echoes from among the hills. Glimpses of nestling farm houses and rural scenes diversified is like a dream of Acadia. This, then, is the landscape upon which the famed projector of electric marvels first opened his eyes over fifty years

ago. Crossing a bridge of massive iron near the town, I craned my neck, at a nod from the conductor, towards "Hog's Back," a bluff on the river's opposite side.

"There," he observed with an impressive gesture—"there stands the house in which Edison was born."

It is a structure of red brick, stationed like an outpost on the bluff's highest point.

Just beyond the river the car mounts a steep hill to the town, and a moment later reaches the public square.

Though in appearance a sleepy old borough, Milan is far from stupid, giving evidence on all sides of the intelligence and culture of the people who, at various times, have there resided, or who now make it an abiding place. Shaded by stately elms and century-old maples, the streets are delightfully cool, clean, and quiet. An occasional age-worn dwelling is seen, showing in its architectural design the classic tastes of the builder.

A stately monument erected in the square to the memory both of "the living and the dead," those who fought in the war of the Rebellion, shows a record of loyalty and of valor seldom equaled.

The historic interest attaching to Milan begins with the red races, the Remnappi, Pawnees, Delawares, and Ottawas, that flourished and fought along the Huron, and whose bones, unearthed from ancient mounds, now afford speculative food for the antiquarian.

The valley and its hills formed a favored resort for these tribes. There were divisions—tribal and factional—among them, and jealousies and dissensions galore. The romantic element here awoke within the savage, as "Lovers' Rock" attests, bearing a legend old which runs briefly as follows:

A chief's beautiful daughter had two lovers—rival chiefs. She loved one, but her father favored the other and swore that she should marry him. The rivals belonged to separate tribes. They fought. Her beloved was defeated and was in imminent danger of being captured. Despairing, he sought a last interview with the maiden at their trysting place, the rock. There, seeing no hope of living together, they resolved to die together



and flung themselves from its summit and died in each other's arms.

This rock, situated near a picturesque waterfall shapen by a swift stream in its descent over slate ledges to the river below, is still the resort of lovers—of a type more modern.

In 1787 two noted Jesuit missionaries, Dencke and Zeisberger, established missions among these feudal dwellers. Father Dencke was of Icelandic birth, the son of a missionary, a man of intense piety, wide philanthropy, and extensive learning, who brought with him into the wilderness a library said to have nearly filled one side of the cabin in which he lived. Father Dencke's station occupied the present site of Milan, the Indian converts and followers numbering about one thousand, whom the missionary gathered about him, building them a village known as "Pequotting." On "Abbott Island," two miles north of Pequotting, was established the mission post of Father Zeisberger. "Abbott's Island," now owned by prominent Ohio capitalists, who have built there a club house, is a romantic elevation, tree clad, and swept by the waters of the Huron.

The vicissitudes of these missionaries, the wonderful work accomplished by them, and their final dispersion, combine to form a story of thrilling interest.

The next historical figure of importance cut by this locality was during the war of 1812, when a fort near Milan's present site, formed on the frontier of British invasion, a strong military post, and was the only protection afforded lake shore settlers at that time from the British and Indians. On the shore of the lake, north of Milan, the American troops, which had become prisoners at Hull's surrender, were landed and released by their captors. Mistaking them for British invaders, the inhabitants stampeded in wild alarm when these paroled prisoners came swarming into the Milan settlement. A lofty hill, which might have served as the stronghold of some ancient knight, is still pointed out as the site of old Fort Avery, and is said to be the highest land in Erie county.

A thrilling chapter of Pioneer reminiscences might here be added, but space forbids. Suffice to say that the missionaries, the British, and the Indians passed away each in turn. The

village known as Pequotting, having become a white settlement, was called "Merry's Mills," and afterwards rechristened Milan.

The next epoch in the history of the place was its phenomenal development and growth along commercial lines. The river being navigable for large vessels to a point within three miles of Milan, a commodious warehouse was here located, and the place became famous for its grain shipments. The residents, who then numbered about 400, conceived the idea of a ship canal, and were so impressed with the vast importance of such a project that almost to a man they bonded their property to raise money for the enterprise. After serious drawbacks, a large outlay, and a ten years' struggle the canal was completed in 1839, and the first vessel, the Kewanee, passed through it into Milan July 4 of that year, the occasion proving to be the greatest and the demonstration the most enthusiastic that the place had ever known.

Eleven warehouses, with a storage capacity of 300,000 bushels, built at the canal terminus, were hardly sufficient, it is authentically stated, to store all the grain brought to the place. Between six and seven hundred wagons, grain-laden, arrived in a single day. Some of the number were four and six-horse teams and traveled, in some instances, 130 miles. Grain wagons crowded every approach to the warehouses, waiting, each in turn, for a chance to unload. As high as 16,000 bushels daily were received and twenty vessels were loaded in a single day.

In the forties Milan achieved wide fame, standing as a primary grain market second in the world.

With that of the grain trade a second boom struck the place and ship building became extensive. It is related that one old ship builder, J. P. Gay, who formed a partnership with a brother builder named Merry, the firm becoming Merry & Gay, sailed along in the most happy and successful manner, filling at one time a contract with the United States government for the building of six revenue cutters.

Meantime the opening at Milan of Huron Institute in 1832 paved the way to further successes, affording the best educational advantages west of Cleveland—Oberlin College not then being in

existence. The Presbyterian church, built on the site of Father Dencke's mission house, was the parent and guardian of this famous institution. The church itself became in turn historic. Its great bell could be heard for many miles; and its power for good, vested in its people and voiced from its pulpit, was felt throughout the region.

"As like attracts like," so the intelligence of her people and the great commercial enterprise there existing drew thither from other places men of brains and wealth. Among the number was Samuel Edison, who came with his family from Vienna, Canada, and located at Milan in 1837; engaging as a lumber dealer and general merchant. On the "Hog's Back" he erected the dwelling pointed out as the Edison homestead. Here on the 11th of February—youngest of a family of four—was born Thomas Alva Edison, the inventor.

A review of Milan's downfall is interesting, as that of its rise. Briefly as can be told, the story runs thus:

Puffed by past successes, and confident of her ability to maintain commercial prestige independent of outside co-operation, Milan fought the railways, which as years crept by, sought to invade her domain, religiously guarding the channel through which had entered her prosperity—the canal. As a result, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern passed her a few miles to the south, and still later the Nickel Plate a short distance to northward. The railways speedily absorbed her grain trade. Cleveland and other places stole her shipbuilding interests, and the canal became practically useless. Oberlin College and other seats of learning, accessible by rail, springing up, diverted patronage from Huron Institute, and lone as a widow bereft, Milan sat disconsolate by the river, with only the memory of her fallen greatness.

The decay of trade interests was followed by the withdrawal of many influential people from the place, and its population soon became reduced from thousands to a few hundreds. Among the number who left was Samuel Edison, who removed his family to Port Huron in 1854—Baby Thomas then being seven years old.

Milan struggled to regain her lost estate, finally compromising with the railways to the extent of contributing to one herself, and which was built along the old canal towpath. This project failed, however, of its anticipated success.

In 1888 a conflagration swept the business portion of the town with disastrous results. The old Presbyterian church went down in the wreck, its doom rung by its own massive bell as it fell crashing into the flames. Among other embellishments, this church contained a memorial window presented by Thomas A. Edison, in memory of his mother.

Prominent among the wrecks of Milan's prosperity still stands the structure known as Huron Institute—stately though ruinous. The visitor is shown the basin where fleets of vessels once lay at anchor—now covered with agricultural products, while nothing is left to tell of the extensive shipyards. The last remaining warehouse at which vessels loaded with grain is also pointed out, now encompassed by dry land instead of water. The building is used as a canning factory.

The disused canal bed and the railway along its tow path, smothered by wild vegetation, combine to present a mournful spectacle, causing a depression which is only relieved when is caught a glimpse of the power house of the electric car line close by. We then recall the fact that with all her failures, Milan produced one grand success when she produced an Edison.

In losing commercial prestige, Milan yet retained her dignity, borne up by the intelligence of her people. Besides Edison, she has produced many other inventors of note.

While sojourning in Milan, the writer visited the Edison homestead, then owned and occupied by Mrs. Page. Having had on a previous occasion the privilege of meeting the lady, Mrs. Page recognized and gave me a cordial greeting.

Mrs. Page was a woman of pleasant countenance and unconventional manners, an easy, agreeable talker, and possessed of intelligence above the average, though claiming no especial gifts. On the death of her husband, Homer Page, two years ago, Mrs. Page abandoned "Rose Hall," their country residence near Abbott's Island, and moved to the home of her youth. Some im-

provements in the structure were recently made, a porch extending its whole length being added to the front. Otherwise it remains much the same as when built over sixty years ago. As I neared the place, its brick walls, covered by a coat of red paint, showed brightly through the boughs of fine old maples; and contrasted pleasingly with the fresh verdure of an open grass plot bordering the street.

Furnished in excellent taste, and pervaded with a cheerful and homelike atmosphere, was the interior; the parlor windows commanding a magnificent view of the valley, river, and a line of hills beyond. Prominent among objects seen in this room, was a fully equipped phonograph—one of the best made—presented Mrs. Page by her brother, Thomas. I was kindly allowed a peep into the room where its inventor was born. The library and dining rooms were also opened to my inspection, and I was shown some of the old family pictures, among which was that of Grandfather Edison, in old-fashioned stove-pipe hat and stock tie—who died at the age of one hundred and four years; also that of Thomas A., in short dresses. A recent photograph of the inventor was also shown me by Mrs. Page. She invariably spoke of him with sisterly pride and affection, admiring him as much for his generous, noble heart as for his wonderful genius.

"Thomas," as she informed me, had recently offered her \$10,000 for the homestead, but she had refused his offer, not wishing to part with it.

Said she: "I asked him what he would do with the place if he had it."

"'Turn it into a library for the benefit of the people of Milan,' he replied."

She read to me from a newspaper clipping a beautiful tribute paid by him to their mother, and further along in our conversation remarked incidentally that he had asked her to accompany him to the Paris Exposition, but owing to her poor health and a predisposition to sea-sickness, she did not care to cross the ocean.

Though a very busy man, Mr. Edison has never forgotten the home of his childhood. On one occasion he wrote Mrs. Page, expressing the longing he felt to view once more the beau-



tiful hills of Milan. His words kept ringing through her brain, until constrained to set them to rhyme, they took shape in the following stanzas :

“ Beautiful hills of Milan,  
I long to see you once more,  
To tread on thy grassy carpet  
As I did in days of yore.

“ Beautiful hills of Milan,  
Where I was so happy and free ;  
With my brothers and sisters, now far away  
In the land beyond life's sea.

“ Beautiful hills of Milan,  
How oft in my dreams I see  
The father, the mother, the loved ones,  
Who enjoyed thy beauties with me.

“ Beautiful hills of Milan,  
Would I could see you again,  
It would be sweeter to me than gold  
Or my name on the roll of fame.”

Mrs. Page was a regular attendant at the Presbyterian Church, being included in its membership. The church is near the Edison home. It is of modern build, and occupies the site of the structure burned in 1888, as well as that of the old Jesuit Mission.

The remains of Mrs. Page were buried beside those of her husband in the Milan cemetery, whither they were followed by all her townspeople, who loved her for her kindly impulses and noble deeds, Thomas A. Edison, the only surviving member of the family, being chief mourner.

“Milan-on-the-Huron” has been likened to “Stratford-on-Avon.” Nowhere else in America are the steps of progress more clearly marked. Most fitting then, that it should be the birthplace of an Edison; and in coming days, when the tide of travel, which has begun setting toward it, is at its full, and pilgrims from all lands halt at its gateways to view the cradle of modern electrical science, the old town will then awaken from its Rip Van Winkle sleep to a realization of its world-wide fame.

THERESA THORNDALÉ.

## ERIE COUNTY SIXTY-THREE YEARS.

BY HON. RUSH R. SLOANE.

Erie was separated from Huron more than sixty-two years ago and legally organized. The county of Huron was divided, and the northern part together with the east part of Sandusky county, was called Erie county; the following is the act of the legislature creating the new county of Erie, and passed on the fifteenth of March, 1838. On the sixteenth of March an act was passed, also on the sixth day of March, 1840, an act was passed making additions and alterations to the new county all of which are hereinafter given:

"Section 1. Be it enacted, etc., That such parts of the counties of Huron and Sandusky as are embraced in the boundaries hereinafter described, be, and the same are hereby, erected into a distinct and separate county, which shall be known as the county of Erie, and the seat of justice in and for said county shall be established at Sandusky city, to-wit: Beginning at a point on the east line of Oxford township, in the county of Huron, one mile north of the southeast corner thereof, thence northerly on the said east line and in the same direction to the Canada line; thence westerly along said Canada line to a point therein directly opposite the west line of the township of Portage, in Sandusky county; thence southerly, parallel with the east line of said Sandusky county, to the northwest corner of Townsend, in Sandusky county; thence east to the west boundary of Huron county, to a point one mile north of the south line of the township of Groton, in the said county of Huron, and from thence to the place of beginning; Provided, and it is hereby declared, that if the east line of the said county of Erie as above described will not include the whole of Cunningham's island (now Kelley's), in Lake Erie, then, and in that case, said line shall be so far varied from the south shore of said Lake Erie to the said Canada line that will embrace the whole of said Cunningham's island.

"Sec. 2. That the said county of Erie be, and remain, attached to the said counties from which it is taken until the same shall be organized by the legislature."

On the sixteenth day of March, 1838, an act was passed, the first clause of which read as follows:

"Be it enacted, etc., That the county of Erie is hereby organized into a distinct and separate county."

On the fourth day of April following, the first court of Erie common pleas was held. Present, Judges Moses Farwell, Nathan Strong and Harvey Fowler. The business of the first day, as given on No. 1 of the dockets of the court, was as follows:

"It appeared that there was a vacancy in the office of clerk of the court. It is ordered that Zenas W. Barber be, and he is hereby, appointed clerk, pro tem, of this court. And thereupon said Zenas W. Barker appeared in open court, and having executed and filed a bond to the state of Ohio in the penal sum of \$10,000, bearing date the fourth day of April, 1838, with John G. Camp and Oran Follett his sureties, conditioned according to law, which is approved by the court, took the oath of office required by law." Next came the appointment of school examiners, given on the docket as follows:

"It is ordered by the court that the Rev. Alvin Nash, the Rev. Thomas H. Quinan, E. B. Sadler, Esq., be, and they are hereby, appointed school examiners for the county of Erie, in pursuance of an act for the support and better regulation of common schools, passed March 7, A. D., 1838."

The above, with the appointment of John G. Camp, Esq., as the guardian of Ebenezer B. Goodrich, constituted all of the legal business transacted the first day of the session of the first court of Erie county common pleas.

No alterations or additions were made to the new county until 1840, when the subjoined section of the act of March 6, 1840, was passed:

"Sec. 5. Be it enacted, etc., That all that territory in the county of Huron, north of the north line of the townships of Wakeman, Townsend, Norwalk and Lyme, which includes the townships of Vermillion, Florence, Berlin, Milan and Huron,

and also a strip off the south side of the townships of Oxford and Groton, one mile in width, be, and the same is hereby, attached to the county of Erie."

This constituted the formation proper of Erie county, and no material changes with regard to territory have since been made. The prosperity of the county since its definite erection has been rapid, though a variety of causes have been brought to bear upon and retard its progress. The most melancholy event, the one of all others the most detrimental to the growth and financial and social development of the county was the visitation of the cholera in 1849. Just at the decisive time in her history, when in the height of her advancement, the fell destroyer came, and, as a fatal holocaust, swept over her people, affecting her dearest interests and devastating her population. Especially was this the case in Sandusky city, the county seat. The harrowing uncertainty of the extent of the disease, together with its recurrence in 1852 and 1854, was the death knell to the rapid progress which, for a decade of years anterior, had characterized every department of mechanical, industrial and financial advancement in the county. Thousands left who never returned, and a sudden and lasting check was put upon the influx of immigration, which was formerly one of the main things which led to her success.

### THE BLOOMINGVILLE BANK

THE FIRST BANK TO ISSUE NOTES AND THE LAST TO PAY.

BY HON. RUSH R. SLOANE.

During the year 1815 some of the most prominent men of Bloomingville, Cleveland, and elsewhere, discussed the practicability of establishing a bank at Bloomingville. No definite action was taken until the spring of 1816, when the enthusiasm of 1815 cropped out in active preparations for the building of the Bloomingville bank. Indeed, it was a great project, it would place Bloomingville on a par with the other cities of the Buckeye state, and, as no building in the place would fill the bill, to build one was the only resort. Ebenezer Hartwell was the man for the place, as he had abundant means, a most timely consideration, as

future events demonstrated. Accordingly, a large, substantial brick edifice was erected opposite the Shirley House containing a vault and all the other necessary appurtenances for a well-regulated, first-class banking house.

Mr. Hartwell carried the pay roll, and, it is said, would shoulder his bag of money (specie payment), come over to the building, pay off the workmen, and return home again in perfect safety.

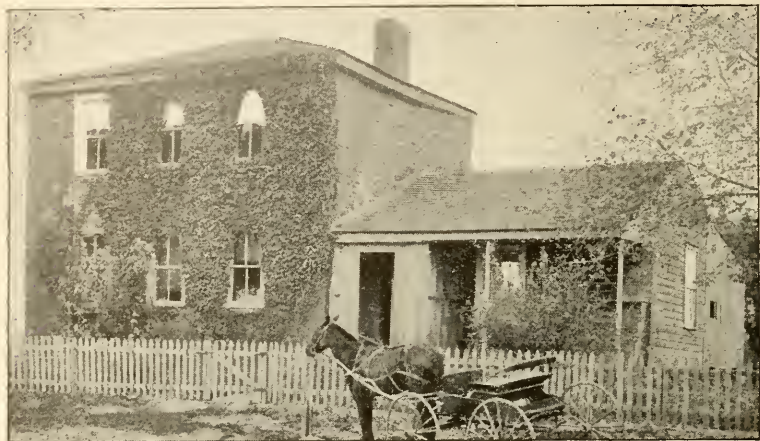
A skillful engraver was employed, and the money-plate provided. But they now encountered a barrier. The laws of the state required a charter to be obtained from the Legislature before any money could be put in circulation, and this they must yet secure. A meeting of the "Directors" was called, at which Judge Wright, then of Huron, was chosen to represent their interests at Columbus in securing the necessary paper bearing the Governor's autograph, but alas! When he reached the capital and smilingly made known his wants, he was politely informed that the Legislature had just passed a law forbidding the issuing of any more bank charters for the space of twelve months. His chagrin and mortification can better be imagined than described. He returned home, made known the condition of affairs, and received the consoling words of his brethren.

But this would not do; the money intended for circulation had in the meantime been printed, and something must be done with it. Another meeting was held in the Shirley House, and the Directors "fixed matters" to suit themselves. It was immediately announced that they had a charter, and word went forth that Bloomingville money was good."

Their plan was not to put the money in circulation about here, but go south and buy stock, giving in payment this fraudulent money. But the honest settlers south were "too many" for them, and had placed in every tavern and stopping place, a conspicuous notice, warning all people against "Bloomingville money." One man who had gone south on this mission, related, upon returning, that he met with so many of these notices, he concluded it was "no go," and went and buried his money between two stones.



The picture of the Bloomingville bank erected in 1816, in this number of the PIONEER, is interesting as being the first brick or stone bank building ever erected on either the Firelands or the Western Reserve, indeed, probably in the state of Ohio.



OLD BLOOMINGVILLE BANK

Building erected in 1816, in Oxford Township.

The original building was only the square brick. The wood addition was added in recent years.

I will only add that after the brief occupation of the building for banking purposes, it became the residence of the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, and here was born his eldest son, Pitt Cooke, now deceased, but for many years a prominent lawyer and business man of Sandusky. Bloomingville, in 1816, was the largest town in northern Ohio.

In 1837, Andrew W. Prout, of Sandusky, late cashier of the Second National Bank, and father of Mr. George R. Prout and of Mrs. Charles H. Merz, both residents of Sandusky, was also born in this old brick "Bloomingville Bank" building.

## FIRST GOVERNOR OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

WAS HENRY D. COOKE, AN OHIO EDITOR, AND A NATIVE OF THE FIRELANDS, BORN IN SANDUSKY IN 1825.

Mrs. Henry D. Cooke, the widow of the first governor of the District of Columbia, who still lives at her beautiful home on the Georgetown heights, possesses reminiscences of her husband's administration and of the condition of the capital prior to that period to which the approaching centennial celebration of its establishment as the seat of government gives additional interest. Those vast enterprises which converted Washington from a straggling unkempt village into one of the most beautiful cities in the world, were born during the brief three years which marked the existence of the territorial form of government, and it is due to the courage and untiring efforts of the men filling the offices which it created, that Washington's design for the national capital, as mapped out by L'Enfant, was carried into effect.

Governor Cooke was a son of Eleutheros Cooke, a prominent Ohio lawyer, who represented his state in congress and who proposed the first railroad company west of the Allegheny Mountains. With the intention of following his father's profession, young Cooke entered Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania, afterwards graduating at Transylvania University, Kentucky, where he received the degree of B. A., and was selected to deliver the valedictory address. He later studied law in Sandusky and Philadelphia, but a strong inclination towards journalism turned him from his original design, and he joined the staff of the Philadelphia North American.

In 1846 he went to Valparaiso, Chile, as an attache to the American consul, William G. Morehead. During the voyage his vessel was wrecked off the Bermudas, and while detained at the Island of St. Thomas, which he succeeded in reaching, the idea of a steamship line from New York to California by way of Panama occurred to him. He wrote letters to the Philadelphia United States Gazette, and the New York Courier and Enquirer, urging its advantage. The correspondence was submitted to the department of state by the consul, the result being that within



EX-GOVERNOR HENRY D. COOKE OF DISTRICT  
OF COLUMBIA

Born at Sandusky, Ohio, in dwelling then standing on lots where now is erected "Sloane Block and Hotel." Youngest son of Hon. Eleutheros Cooke.

two years the Pacific Mail Steamship Co. was organized. Mr. Cooke afterwards lived in California, where he amassed a large fortune, and had much to do with the shipping interests of the Pacific. He was also the first to announce through the military governor of California to Washington the discovery of gold in the Sacramento valley.

Upon his return east he was associated with the Sandusky Register and the Ohio State Journal. While editing the latter publication he was struck with certain bright, racy letters in a country exchange, and, writing to inquire into their authorship, was told that they came from the pen of a young son of the editor, a novice in journalism. He at once offered him a position on the staff of the Journal at \$12 a week, the young man, whose fortune was, in his own estimation, thus made, being none other than William Dean Howells. In 1861 Mr. Cooke became a partner in the banking house of his brother, Jay Cooke, and during the Civil War the two rendered valuable services to the United States government in placing its loans and raising money for the prosecution of the war.

At its close the condition of Washington, with its unpaved streets, plowed with ambulances and army wagons, defies description. Vehicles frequently sank in liquid mud from which the horses were unable to extricate them and were pried out with poles before being drawn further on their way. On one occasion, while attending a reception on New York avenue, Mrs. Cooke had to be borne from her carriage across a quagmire in the arms of an attendant and placed upon the sidewalk; while the pedestrians equipped themselves for outdoor exercise with heavy overshoes, the ladies wearing short scarlet or blue worsted petticoats, over which their dresses were festooned. A swarm of street cleaners were born of the exigency of the situation, and one of these might be seen coming to the assistance of some discomfited damsel endeavoring to cross from one sidewalk to another, and, having prepared a place upon which she could set her foot, would leave her there until another was provided.

After his inauguration General Grant announced that he wished a feature of his administration to be the improvement and



beautification of the capital. Mrs. Cooke and himself were descended from a common ancestor and a close friendship existed between the two families. Her husband's ability as an organizer and as a manager of large financial operations, therefore, was well known to him; and in 1871, when the three municipalities governing the district were merged into one controlling power, Grant offered the governorship for which it provided to him. The position was three times declined, but the president refused to take "no" for an answer and Mr. Cooke finally yielded. The salary which the office paid was \$3,000 a year, while his incumbency of it cost him annually from \$30,000 to \$35,000.

The task, too, which he had undertaken was a thankless one, or one the thanks for which were delayed. The work of tearing down had to precede that of building up, a circumstance calculated to arouse the opposition of the short sighted, and, in some instances, individual rights were of necessity sacrificed to the advancement of the general good. The prejudices, too, of that large class averse to innovations simply as such, had to be combated, and almost every inch of ground was fought. Now and again the Governor avoided a contest by the exercise of strategy. When the old market house was removed, having invited the judges possessing the power to grant an injunction to a country place to dine, a large force was assigned to the work of pulling down the buildings. Meanwhile the market people rushed wildly hither and yon, vainly seeking for someone authorized to issue a restraining order.

At that time the Baltimore & Ohio railroad ran around the capitol grounds, and, thinking it best to alter its course at this point, the track was torn up. The rails were instantly replaced, and this being repeated whenever they were taken away the governor had them removed in the night, and the trains prevented from running until the company was brought to terms.

Owing to the width of the streets, Washington was a difficult place to beautify. The narrowing and paving of these, the planting of shade trees, the adoption of uniform grades and the establishment of a complete system of sewerage was all comprised in the general plan of improvement devised by Gov. Cooke



and his associates. To carry out this plan immense sums of money were required, and but for the confidence of investors in their representation of the resources of the district enabling it to meet its liability, these sums could never have been raised. Not only was a radical change wrought in the appearance of the capital by the efforts of this remarkable body of men, but congress was aroused to a sense of its responsibility in regard to the seat of government, and a standard of excellence and enterprise was established, which is still a potent influence in the municipal affairs of the district. Among Governor Cooke's private benefactions to the city of his adoption was a beautiful mission church. He also contributed \$20,000 to the erection of the Second Episcopal Church in Georgetown. His home was the center of the most delightful hospitality, one of the entertainments remembered by the older inhabitants of Washington being a dinner given to members of the joint high commission, and attended by President and Mrs. Grant and the cabinet officers and their wives. Another function which occurred at the gubernatorial mansion was a brilliant ball, at which distinguished persons from all parts of the country were present, and which was said to have been the handsomest ever given at the capital up to that time.

## BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE.

A BRIEF SKETCH OF THAT GREAT NAVAL CONTEST. SOMETHING ABOUT THE PROPOSED MONUMENT TO BE ERECTED AT PUT-IN-BAY.

It was a fair morning in September, a gentle breeze was blowing down the lake, rippling the water. A little American fleet lay peacefully at anchor in the beautiful island-locked bay of South Bass Island, its brave young commander and sturdy men anxiously waiting for the sign of a coming hostile sail. A few days before, with the Union Jack vauntingly flying, they had passed the British forts at Malden, up at the head of the lake, behind which, under cover, lay the British fleet. The challenge to come out and fight in open water had been un-

heeded, and Perry and his men were waiting for something to turn up.

The sun was just coming up in a cloudless sky behind the slopes of the islands, when a messenger knocked at the commander's cabin door. The British fleet was in sight, coming down the lake. "The day has come at last!" exclaimed Lieutenant Elliott as he climbed up the side of the flagship *Lawrence* to get his commander's order. "The one we have long been wishing for," responded Perry. Quickly the plan of action was decided. Hurried orders were given. On the ship *Lawrence*, up from the halyards, rose the great blue flag, bearing to the breeze the dying words of the brave James Lawrence: "Don't give up the ship"—words that so soon were to be the sign by which a great battle was to be won and the fame of an American boy made immortal.

What a little fleet it was to win so great a victory!—Measured by modern standards of engineering warfare but a mere handful of small sailing vessels, rudely constructed; comprising, all told, but nine boats, some carrying but one or two guns, and all only 54. The most effective of these were as short in range as a pistol. One warship of Dewey's fleet could have torn them all to shreds. The crews numbering, all told, only about 400, were made up almost entirely of untried sailors and landsmen. But they were brave men, stirred with the spirit of patriots, and fired by love of country. Their commanders were all young officers, few of whom had seen actual service, but they felt that their nation's honor was in their keeping. How true it is that a righteous cause is half the victory already won.

The British fleet, on the other hand, was commanded by officers of experience in naval warfare. Commodore Barclay had seen service with the great Nelson in ocean warfare, and lost an arm in one of his battles on the Nile. His fleet comprised six vessels, three less than Perry's in number, but carrying 66 guns of longer range and larger calibre. Seamen trained to the service stood behind them and before the masts. Out from the little bay sailed Perry and his fleet, into the open water to the westward. The British fleet was slowly, but defiantly,

coming down the lake upon them. The breeze dying away delayed the encounter. Close action was what young Perry wanted, and so it proved wished his opponent, the brave Captain Barclay.

Not long had they to wait. Swinging hither and thither, their sails hanging lifeless, the little fleet of American vessels was indeed at the mercy of the wind—too far away to get into action, they could not come up to help the *Lawrence*, on which Perry had led and was soon to be under the British fire. At a quarter before twelve the British commander opened fire from his flagship, the *Detroit*. A gun from the *Lawrence* replied, but the shot fell into the water. It had carried scarcely two-thirds the way of its mark. Another shot from the British tore through the *Lawrence* and the brave Lieutenant Yarnell staggered bleeding, but rose to take his place again defiantly at the guns. Under such a fire, now joined in by the other British ships, stood the dauntless Perry and his determined crew, until the *Lawrence* was torn and riddled, and stripped of sail and mast, and the dead and wounded covered the decks and crowded the hatchways.

It was a terrible suspense! With the rest of the American fleet too far away to help, waiting a favoring breeze to bring them up to the ill-fated *Lawrence* fighting solitary and alone. There was no thought, however, of surrender. All Perry was seeking was a position where he could fight back. The *Lawrence* had ceased firing. "It is wasting powder and shot," exclaimed its commander. But God did not desert him—dark though it looked. Soon the *Lawrence* drifted in among the British boats—every brace and bow line shot away, and not a sail left to work. But her carronades were within range of the enemy's boats, and their shot began to tell. Down came the topmast of one of the English brigs. With seven guns that Perry found he could use, her motto flag still flying, the *Lawrence* stood her ground with 32 English guns concentrated upon her. It was a terrible ordeal, but the men on the *Lawrence* kept at it, as if to fight was the only thing to do, no matter what their fate.

Perry realized that to surrender the *Lawrence* would be a death blow to all chance of victory and held on. His men realized it as well as he. English shot went clear through the *Lawrence*; man after man at the guns was torn to pieces. Soon the brave Lieutenant Brooks fell. Again and again was the resistless Yarnell wounded, only to leave his post for the surgeon below, after the repeated order of his commander, only to return again. Four times was he wounded. How fortunate it was that in this terrible encounter of the *Lawrence*, Perry's life was spared. The dying words of Brooks were prophetic: "If Perry's life is saved he'll win us out of this." In that swift, single-handed engagement of the *Lawrence* with the entire British fleet, every American officer save Perry was wounded or killed, and three-fourths of the crew.

In the two hours of awful suspense and terrible conflict, a slight breeze had sprung up and the other vessels of Perry's fleet began to move slowly toward the line of battle. Unable to shift his own ship, now completely disabled and riddled, Perry seized upon a new plan. It came like an inspiration as he looked out toward his now slowly moving boats, still too far away. He ordered the little yawl boat manned. Two men who were helping the surgeon care for the wounded and dying below had to be called, so shattered was his force on deck, and leaving the brave Yarnell in command he ordered down the motto flag, wrapped it about his arm and was a moment later being rowed away to the *Niagara*, the shot flying about his little craft and cutting the water all about him. This suddenly conceived, and as suddenly executed act of Perry marked the supreme moment in the great battle. It turned the tide of victory. The lowering of the motto from the *Lawrence* had, as it were, taken the enemy by surprise; the firing from their ships for the moment ceased. They looked only for the surrender flag to be hoisted. Once on board the *Niagara*, the motto flag, "Don't give up the ship," went swiftly up its halyards, and fluttered in the breeze as defiantly as a few moments before it had waved above the dead and dying on the decks of the *Lawrence*. Cheer after cheer went up from every American boat; the breeze seemed to catch the inspiration, and

on, now swept the boats, the valiant Perry leading with the Niagara, his new flagship, right in among the British vessels. The battle raged fierce and hot on every ship. "Order close action!" commanded Perry, and the brave Elliott obeyed. "We're all right now," cried an old battled-scarred tar, as he saw Perry take command on the Niagara. Even the shattered ship Lawrence, almost deserted, had caught the spirit of victory. Up to the masthead had Yarnell hoisted the Stars and Stripes—her colors were at the peak. "Don't give up the ship!" rang in the ears of the brave Yankee seamen, and they fought with a desperate valor, daring and dash that fairly stunned the Red Coats. Their fire was swift, sure and terrible. Vessel after vessel of the British was in turn attacked, riddled, stripped of her masts and sail, and left helpless.

We all recall the words of Dewey as he gave the quiet command to fire at Manilla. So Perry, nearly a century before, with like coolness, standing on the forward deck of a mere toy boat compared with Dewey's great Olympia, said:

"Have you the range there, Judson? You may fire."

The final encounter was soon over.

"Cease firing," came the order from Perry, as the smoke, clearing away, revealed a British officer coming to the bulwarks of his disabled vessel, waving a white flag—that blessed harbinger of peace.

"Call away a boat," he said, "and put me on board the Lawrence. I will receive the surrender there."

Wounded men crawled to the ports to greet their victorious commander, and tears filled his eyes as he stepped upon the deck of his own vessel baptised in the blood of his countrymen. When British officer after officer of the defeated fleet came forward to offer his sword, the hero of Erie, in quiet recognition, said: "I request that you will keep your sword. It has been bravely used and worn."

Grant at Appomattox was filled with like charity for a fallen foe. Somehow the spirit of liberty and of free institutions tends to nobility of soul. This was the simple message of Perry to his general in command, written upon the back of an old envelope:



U. S. Brig Niagara, off the Western Sister, Head of Lake Erie:  
September 10, 1813, at 4 p. m.

Dear General: We have met the enemy and they are ours.  
Two ships, two brigs, one schooner and one sloop.

Yours with great respect and esteem,  
O. H. PERRY.

When the count was taken after the battle it was found that twenty-two men had been killed and sixty-one wounded on the flagship Lawrence; two killed and twenty-five wounded on the Niagara; on the Scorpion two killed, and one on the Arion; three wounded on the Caledonia, Somers and Trippe, making a total loss for the American fleet of twenty-seven killed and ninety-six wounded. The British loss in this battle was greater—forty-one being killed and ninety-four wounded. Twice had the British officer in command, Commodore Barclay, been wounded, and rendered helpless by injury to the only arm he had. The dead sailors of both fleets, each wrapped in a sailor's shroud of a hammock with a round shot at his heels were buried in the waters of Lake Erie. The next day the six dead officers—Midshipmen Henry Laub and John Clark and Lieutenant Brooks of the American fleet, and Captain Finnis, Lieutenant Stokes and Lieutenant Garland of the British fleet—were placed in rudely constructed coffins and following a solemn procession of boats, rowing minute strokes to the sound of the solemn dirge of the band, were conveyed to the shore of Put-in-Bay Island for burial. The officers and surviving crews of both fleets followed and about the open grave stood the victorious Perry supporting upon his arm the torn and shattered form of the brave Commodore Barclay.

The Battle of Lake Erie marked a turning point in the life of the young and struggling republic. It settled forever its supremacy upon the lakes that separate it from British territory. It did more than that. It opened the way for the victorious march of General Harrison and his army into the enemy's territory to the north, and made possible the settlement of the vast territory of the west and its development into the sisterhood of

states that now crown our flag with their cluster of forty-five stars. That battle, though small both in numbers and instruments of warfare, was yet one of the great sea battles of the world—great because fought with a bravery and daring that startled the world—led by a commander who showed himself to be one of the world's heroes, and great because stupendous and far-reaching in its results.

Nearly four score years and ten have passed since the battle of Lake Erie was fought and won. The graves of the six brave officers who lost their lives in that battle still remain unmarked by the nation. The spot where they sleep is but a few rods from the shore at the southern end of the village park of Put-in-Bay. For years only a willow tree marked it. Later a single chain supported by plain posts surrounded the sacred mound. The frosts and storms of time have shattered the willow that so many years swung and tossed above them as the blasts came sweeping in from off the waters where as foe to foe they had fought and fallen. Only a stump and a few ragged limbs now remain. Two or three years ago the people of Put-in-Bay secured from the government eight condemned cannon and eighty-five shells. They raised by private subscription, entertainments and otherwise about \$500, paid the transportation on the cannon and placed them along the walk leading past the mound looking out over the bay and lake. The shells were built up in the form of a pyramid over the graves of the dead heroes. Some years ago a bill was introduced in Congress by Hon. S. R. Harris, of Bucyrus, making an appropriation for a monument at Put-in-Bay. At the last session of Congress, Honorable Melville Bull, the member from the Newport district, Rhode Island, where Commodore Perry was born and lies buried, introduced a bill appropriating \$25,000 for the same object.

The bill was reported favorably by the committee at the last session of congress, and it is now pending on the calendar of the House. In a letter to the writer of this article Congressman Bull, under date of October 28, says: "I am hopeful of securing its consideration and passage at the next session of Congress.

Anything you and others at Sandusky and Put-in-Bay can do to assist my efforts will be greatly appreciated. I give below the bill introduced by Mr. Bull and the report of the committee recommending the passage of the bill:—

“A bill providing for the erection of a monument at Put-in-Bay, Ohio, commemorative of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry and those who participated in the naval battle of Lake Erie on the tenth day of September, eighteen hundred and thirteen.

“Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled; That the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated, out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, for the erection of a monument at Put-in-Bay, Ohio, to the memory of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry and the men who fell or participated in the naval battle of Lake Erie fought near Put-in-Bay, Ohio, on the tenth day of September, eighteen hundred and thirteen: Provided; That the money appropriated as aforesaid shall be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Navy, and the plans, specifications, and designs for such monument shall, before any money so appropriated is expended, be first approved by the Secretary of the Navy: And provided further, That no part of the sum hereby appropriated shall be so expended until the Monument Association of Put-in-Bay, Ohio, shall procure not less than one-half acre of ground, located at or near the burial place of the officers and men who were killed in the said battle of Lake Erie, upon which to erect said monument; and which for said monument shall be procured without cost to the United States, and the title to be vested in the United States.

“Mr. Cummings, from the committee on the library, submitted the following report:

“The committee on the library, to whom was referred the bill (H. R. 124) providing for the erection of a monument at Put-in-Bay, Ohio, commemorative of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry and those who participated in the naval battle of Lake Erie

on the tenth day of September, 1813, having considered the same, beg leave to report as follows:

"The naval battle of Lake Erie, in which the American fleet under Commodore Perry defeated the British, is one of the most glorious events in our history as a nation. Perry was but twenty-seven years of age; the timbers of his fleet were still green; his men were for the most part raw recruits. The British force was formed of veterans and commanded by Commodore Barclay, who had served under Nelson at Trafalgar. The victory was won by the desperate valor and consummate skill of the noble young seaman and his hardy followers. It established our supremacy on the Great Lakes, went far toward retrieving the disasters we had suffered on land, and aided in securing the important results that followed.

"The remains of the American dead were buried on what is now Put-in-Bay Island. A willow tree marks the spot and is all there is to commemorate the memory of these noble men and their gallant victory. Your committee believe that an enlightened and grateful people should express their gratitude, respect, and affection by a suitable memorial. The merit is not in the cold bronze or stone, but in the warm memories, the grateful feelings, the noble aspirations that it will stir in every true American heart.

"No site can be more fitting than that where these brave men fought and where those who fell now sleep.

"Your committee therefore recommend the passage of the bill."

At the state conference of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Ohio, held in Columbus, October 31 and November 1, the subject of securing a suitable memorial monument was presented in a paper by Mrs. John T. Mack, on behalf of Martha Pitkin Chapter of Sandusky, and the conference unanimously passed a resolution heartily endorsing Mr. Bull's bill, and pledging the Daughters of Ohio to use their influence with the senators and representatives from Ohio to secure their active support for the passage of the measure.

It is indeed fitting that the simple story of the valor and the sacrifice of the brave men who fell in the great battle on Lake Erie be perpetuated in enduring marble and bronze, that the future generations of Americans may observe the lesson and have kindled afresh in their breasts love of our common country, and loyalty to the republic founded by the fathers, and forever established in the sisterhood of nations by the heroes of 1776 and 1812.

We read that next winter congress is to be asked to appropriate \$10,000 to raise from Misery bay at Erie and preserve the Niagara on which Perry won his great victory. I hope it will be done. These landmarks of great events in the nation's life cannot be too sacredly cherished and preserved. But over and above all inanimate things let us fittingly commemorate the heroes who laid upon their country's altar their lives and thereby vouchsafed to future generations the rich heritage of a free and supreme republic.

### WHEN OHIO WAS ADMITTED.

HON. RUSH R. SLOANE SETTLES THE QUESTION. IT WAS MARCH 1, 1803. A VERY INTERESTING HISTORICAL STATEMENT WHICH PROVES THE CASE FULLY.

Editor Blade: Your letter, saying you are satisfied that Ohio became a state in 1803, instead of 1802, as has been claimed, but expressing doubt as to exact date, and saying "if you can throw any light on that problem, we shall be glad to publish," came duly to hand. In reply will state, my article in The Blade of June 4 settled the question, to any one who examined the acts of Congress and of the Ohio constitutional convention, to which I referred; but as you evidently have not done this, will try now and make the date so clear that all will admit that Ohio became a state March 1, 1803, from which date the territorial officials ceased to act and the new state officials began to perform their duties of officers of the state of Ohio.

The article of Mr. Holbrook in The Blade goes to support the date when Ohio became a state, as March 1, 1803, and much



in the same language as King in his History of Ohio, pages 292-295. Mr. Holbrook also states that "the enabling act provided that it (the constitution) should go into effect without a submission to a popular vote." Now the act did not do this. It simply did not require a reference to the popular vote. The convention on this question could do as the members thought best, and the journal of the convention shows that a resolution was offered, that the constitution be submitted to the people for their adoption or rejection, and that resolution was rejected by a vote of 27 to 7. The new constitution had been adopted November 29, 1802, by the unanimous vote of the convention, and no claim was made that the people of the territory were averse to it.

The article of Mr. McConkie in *The Blade* contains a good deal that does not bear on the question, namely, as to what the Senate did in 1877, and also as to what the State department wrote in 1880. What the State department recognizes may be correct, but of itself proves nothing, and actually misled Mr. McConkie, if he quotes correctly, as we will presently see. He also says, "I shall not take time to record the several steps from the enabling act to the act of Congress." Now, the enabling act was the act of Congress. Neither of these gentlemen refers to the act of Congress of May 7, 1800, a reference to which and to the acts and ordinance and resolution of the convention of 1802 is absolutely necessary in deciding the question of date.

The act of 1800 set off that part of the Northwest Territory now included in Ohio as a distinct territorial government, and the seat of government was fixed at Chillicothe. The rest of the territory was organized as the territory of Indiana. The boundaries of Ohio were given, and it was called the Eastern division. The ordinances of May, 1785, and July, 1787, were passed before settlements began north of the Ohio, and were held out to emigrants as inducements to settle in a wilderness, with all the dangers and hardships connected therewith. These ordinances declared that "the lot No. 16 in each township shall be given perpetually for the use of schools," and thus became a condition of the sale and settlement of the western country. This reservation of section 16 therefore could not, April 30, 1802, be made the con-

sideration of a new bargain between the United States and the state of Ohio, because the state already had this reservation, as did all of the territory, by the ordinance of 1785.

Now it is necessary to set forth section 7 of the said enabling act, approved April 30, 1802, which was in the words following:

"Section 7. That the following propositions be, and the same are hereby offered to the convention of the eastern state of the said territory, when formed, for their free acceptance or rejection; which if accepted by the convention, shall be obligatory upon the United States. First—That the section number sixteen, in every township, and where such section has been sold, granted or disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and most contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants of such townships, for the use of schools. Second—That the six miles reservation, including the salt springs, commonly called the Scioto salt springs, the salt springs near the Muskingum river and in the Military tract, with the sections of land which include the same, shall be granted to the said state, for the use of the people thereof, the same to be used under such terms, and conditions, and regulations as the legislature of the said state shall direct; provided, the said legislature shall never sell nor lease the same for a longer period than ten years. Third—That one-twentieth part of the net proceeds of the lands lying within the said state, sold by Congress, from and after the thirtieth day of June next, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, shall be applied to the laying out, and making public roads leading from the navigable waters emptying into the Atlantic to the Ohio, to the said state and through the same, such roads to be laid out, under the authority of Congress, with the consent of the several states through which the road shall pass; provided, always, that the three foregoing propositions herein offered, are on the conditions, that the convention of the said state, shall provide by an ordinance, irrevocable without the consent of the United States, that every and each tract of land, sold by Congress, from and after the thirtieth day of June next, shall be and remain exempt from any tax laid by order or under authority of the

state, whether for state, county, township or any other purpose whatever for the term of five years, from and after the day of sale." (Approved April 30, 1802.)

Now, it will be observed that by said 7th section certain propositions contained therein are offered to the convention of the eastern territory when formed for their free acceptance or rejection, which if accepted by the convention, shall be obligatory upon the United States. It is further to be noted that the constitution, as adopted, did neither accept or reject the propositions contained in the 7th section of the enabling act, as requested in said act. It was generally supposed at the time, that such acceptance or rejection would be final. But this was not the case. The almost unanimous opinion of the convention was that the conditions offered by Congress were not an adequate consideration for the state rights to be surrendered; yet not promptly rejecting the propositions they passed an ordinance in which they resolved to accept them, provided certain additions and modifications should be agreed to by Congress, a copy of which ordinance and resolution passed in convention, November 29, 1802, at which time the constitution was also adopted, was as follows:

"We, the representatives of the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the river Ohio, being assembled in convention, pursuant to an act of Congress, entitled 'An act to enable the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the river Ohio to form a constitution and state government and for the admission of such state into the Union, on an equal footing with the original states, and for other purposes, and having had under our consideration the propositions offered by the said act, for our free acceptance or rejection, do resolve to accept of the said propositions; provided, the following addition to and modification of the said propositions shall be agreed to by the Congress of the United States, viz: That in addition to the first proposition, securing the section number sixteen in every township, within certain tracts, to the inhabitants thereof, for the use of schools, a like donation, equal to the one thirty-sixth part of the amount of the lands in the United States military tract, shall be made for the support of schools, within that tract; and that the

like provision shall be made for the support of schools in the Virginia reservation, so far as the unlocated lands, in that tract will supply the proportion aforesaid, after the warrants issued from said state have been satisfied; and also that a donation of the same kind, or such provision as Congress shall deem expedient, shall be made to the inhabitants of the Connecticut reserve. That of all the lands which may hereafter be purchased of the Indian tribes, by the United States, and lying within the state of Ohio, the one thirty-sixth part shall be given, as aforesaid, for the support of public schools. That all lands before mentioned to be appropriated by the United States, for the support of schools, shall be vested in the legislature of this state, in trust for said purpose. That not less than three per cent. of the net proceeds of the lands of the United States, lying within the limits of the state of Ohio, sold and to be sold, after the thirtieth day of June last, shall be applied in laying out roads, within the state, under the direction of the legislature thereof. And if the Congress of the United States shall agree to the above addition to and modification of the said propositions, it is hereby declared and ordained that every and each tract of land sold or to be sold by Congress, from and after the thirtieth day of June last, shall be and remain exempt from any tax laid by order or under the authority of the state, whether for state, county, township or any other purposes whatever, for the term of five years after the day of sale, to be reckoned from the date of the certificate of the first quarterly payment.

“That whereas Congress, by a law entitled ‘An act authorizing the grant and conveyance of certain lands to John Cleves Symmes and his associates,’ passed the fifth day of May, 1792, did authorize the President of the United States to convey by letters patent unto the said John Cleves Symmes and his associates, their heirs and assigns, a certain tract of land therein described, and did further authorize the President, by the act aforesaid, to grant and convey unto the said John Cleves Symmes and his associates, their heirs and assigns, in trust for the purpose of establishing an academy and other public schools and seminaries of learning, one complete township to be included and

located within such limits and lines of boundary as the President may judge expedient ; and in pursuance thereof, the President did convey unto the said John Cleves Symmes and his associates, their heirs and assigns, by his letter patent, the aforesaid one complete township, to be located and accepted by the governor of the territory northwest of the river Ohio ; and inasmuch as the township aforesaid has never been located and accepted agreeably to the provision of the said act."

The convention recommended the following propositions to Congress, as an equivalent for the one complete township aforesaid, to-wit: The lots numbered eight, eleven and twenty-six, reserved in the several township for the future disposition of Congress, or so many of the said lots, as will amount to the number contained in the aforesaid complete township, to be vested in the legislature, in trust to and for the purpose for which the said township was originally intended, to be designated by the legislature of this state.

Now I stated the answer made by the state department deceived Mr. McConkie, because the act of February 19, 1803, was the last act referred to by him, and the one by which he claimed the state of Ohio was admitted to the Union ; and he therefore claims the actual date of admission was February 19, 1803. Now, were it not for the ordinance and resolution of the convention, which I have copied herein, and of which neither Mr. Holbrook or Mr. McConkie were apparently aware and did not at all refer to, nor did they apparently know or refer to the 7th section of the enabling act, which I quote herein, proposing certain conditions for acceptance or rejection by the convention, and had said act of February 19, 1803, been the last act of Congress relating to the admission of Ohio into the Union, then I admit, that would be the correct date when Ohio became a state.

But the ordinance and resolution adopted by the convention imposed further obligations, which it was necessary for Congress to grant and act upon before Ohio, under the ordinance and constitution, would become a state in the Union. The act of February 19, 1803, did not grant these conditions and obligations ; it only provided for the due execution of the laws of the United



States within the state of Ohio. We find by the journal of the convention that Thomas Worthington was authorized to carry the constitution and ordinance and resolution to Congress, and to ask for the approval by Congress of the constitution, with the amendments and changes as proposed in the ordinance and resolution of November 29, 1802. This duty was performed, and Mr. Worthington went to Washington and sent a letter to Congress, which on the 23d of December, with all the papers, were duly referred to a special committee. This committee made no report until in February, 1803.

Meanwhile the question was raised whether the delegate, Mr. Fearing, from the territory of Ohio, was longer entitled to his seat, as the Ohio convention had on the 29th of November, 1802, adopted a state constitution. On the last day of January, 1803, the house of representatives decided that Ohio was not yet a state, and that Mr. Fearing still held his place as delegate from the territory of Ohio.

Now, you must observe that the convention to form a new constitution did not accept the conditions desired by congress in the 7th section of the enabling act, but considered the people of the state as entitled to better terms, and that it was the duty of the convention to negotiate for better terms with Congress, and which terms as remanded in the ordinance and resolution of 1802, Congress did afterwards grant. Mr. Worthington returned to Ohio, and the legislature convened on the 1st day of March, Tuesday, 1803, as stipulated in the state constitution, being assured that Congress would grant exactly the terms as set forth in the aforesaid ordinance and resolution. On the first day of March the legislature organized, canvassed the votes given at the election on the 11th day of January, and declared Edward Tiffin elected governor.

Now note: Congress adjourned on the 3d of March, 1803, but before it adjourned an act was approved on that day, entitled: "An act in addition to, and in modification of, the propositions contained in the act entitled, an act to enable the people of the Eastern division of the territory northwest of the river Ohio, to form a constitution, and state government, and for the admission of such state into the Union, on an equal footing with the original

state, and for other purposes." This act is too long to add to my lengthy article., but is to be found in Volume 2 of the United States statutes at large, chapter 211, page 225, and this act fully granted to the state of Ohio, everything as asked for by the convention, in the ordinance and resolution passed November 29, 1802, and heretofore given in full.

Of course the legislature had been advised before March 7, 1803, as to what action Congress would take as to the additional concessions demanded by the said ordinance and resolution, and when the territorial officers resigned, and the state officials assumed office, and the legislature convened at the time named in the constitution, then, and not until then, did Ohio become a state. This was Tuesday, March 1, 1803.

Will also state that I have in my library the first volume ever published of Ohio laws. It is entitled: "Acts of the State of Ohio First Session, Volume 1, Chillicothe, Tuesday, the first day of March, A. D., 1803, being the first session held under the constitution of the State of Ohio." Now refer to the act of Congress passed February 21, 1806, which decided when Ohio became a state. The territorial judges did not conclude the business of their courts, as they claimed, until April 15, 1803, and wanted their pay to that date. The officials of the treasury, on advice of the attorney general of the United States, refused to allow them pay beyond the time of the adoption of the new constitution, November 29, 1802. The judges then applied to the state legislature of Ohio, and were refused payment, claiming that it was for the United States to pay. The result was the passage of the above act, which fixed the date when Ohio became a state as March 1, 1803. This has ever since been considered conclusive. Hon. Rufus King, in his history of Ohio, published in 1888, so stated; also Hon. S. P. Chase, in his History and Notes of the State of Ohio, written and published in 1833; and also that able jurist and author in an address delivered in November, 1837, at Cincinnati, O.,—the Hon. Timothy Walker, author of Walker's American Law.

RUSH R. SLOANE,

President Firelands Historical Society.

Sandusky, O., June 11, 1900.

## OHIO'S ADMISSION.

We think all of The Blade's readers will agree with us that the communication elsewhere in this issue of The Blade, from Hon. Rush R. Sloane, settles the mooted question of the date at which Ohio became a state.

The uncertainty over this matter arose from the manner in which congress provided for her admission as a state. An act was passed providing for a constitutional convention and the formation of a state government, with admission to the Union, upon the acceptance of certain conditions.

These conditions were accepted by Ohio, to become operative when Congress conceded certain other conditions. A constitution was adopted, state officers elected, and the legislature convened on March 1, 1803, thus setting the machinery of the state government in motion on that date—it being thoroughly understood that Congress would accede to the added stipulations. This was done by an act approved two days later.

Hence, March 1, 1803, is the date on which Ohio became *de facto* a member of the Union. Judge Sloane's paper is extremely interesting, and is a valuable summary of the facts of this little-understood portion of Ohio history.

Columbus, O., Nov. 15, 1900.

I am in receipt of the *Toledo Blade*, March 12. I think you make out a clear case. The preliminary steps were taken in 1802, but the work was not fully accomplished and the state admitted until 1803. The latter is its birth date.

In making an address on the occasion of the Franklinton Centennial, I was led into the popular error, and mentioned 1802 as the time of admission, but I shall not make the mistake again.

Very respectfully,

JOHN BEATTY.

Hon. R. R. Sloane, Sandusky.

**JUDGE SLOANE HONORED.****INTERESTING DETAILS OF HIS ANCESTRY.**

Our fellow citizen, Judge Rush R. Sloane, has been elected a member of the Western Reserve Society of the "Sons of the American Revolution."

Judge Sloane's grandfather, William Sloane, of Lyme, New Hampshire, was a blood relation of Sir Hans Sloane, who, in 1753, for a nominal price, gave his magnificent collection and library to the English government, which purchase originated the establishment of the world famed "British Museum." In 1777 William Sloane was an officer in Col. Herrick's Vermont Regiment, and in 1782 in Col. Nelson's regiment. He was severely wounded at the engagement at East Bay, Lake Champlain, and at Bennington, and died with eight British bullets in his body.

Judge Sloane has the pasteboard pocketbook with some of the old Continental money, which was in his grandfather's pocket (with the blood stains still visible) at the time he was wounded. This is surely an interesting history.

## OBITUARIES

---

Justus Barnes was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, March 17, 1787. He was married to Annie Sedgwick in 1812. They settled in Portage county, Ohio, but moved to Ruggles township, then in Huron county, in 1824, and to Clarksfield in 1833. In 1849 they moved to Iowa, where Mr. Barnes died in 1861 and his wife in 1873.

Henry Sedgwick Barnes was a son of Justus Barnes and Annie Sedgwick and was born in Portage county, Ohio, in 1815 and came to Ruggles township in 1824 and to Clarksfield in 1833. He was married to Lydia Gray in 1835 and died in Clarksfield in 1894.

Mrs. Sarah Barber was a daughter of Jacob and Harriet Bush and was born at Rochester, New York, June 3, 1826, and came to the Firelands in 1830 and her home was in Huron and Erie counties until her death February 13, 1899. In 1850 she was married to Dr. Milton Murray and in 1852 to Hiram Barber.

Seth M. Barber was born in Tompkins county, New York, September 5, 1820. He was a son of Rev. Phineas Barber and Orpha Morse. In 1830 he came to Berlin township with his father's family. In 1852 he was married to Amanda Gardner, and they lived at Ashland until 1861 when he enlisted in the Union Army and rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, remaining in the service of the government until 1866. He returned to Ashland and remained until 1870, when he was appointed United States pension agent at Cleveland, which office he held for seven years and then settled on a farm in Norwalk township, where he died March 27, 1900.



William Bassett was born in England in 1796 and came to New York in 1830 with his family, moving to Townsend six months later and to Clarksfield in 1832. He died in 1862. His wife, Jane Pelham, died in 1879.

John Milton Bissell was born at Saulsbury, Connecticut, in 1784. In 1807 he was married to Sally Kellogg, and in 1814 to Sally Birch. In 1832 the family moved to Clarksfield, where Mr. Bissell died March 4, 1842, and the wife in 1864.

William Blanchard was a son of Dennis Blanchard and Abigail Hutchinson (who was an aunt to the Hutchinson family of singers, famous at the time of the Rebellion), and was born at Wilton, New Hampshire. In 1819 he was married to Sally Lawrence and in 1834 they came to Florence, where he lived until his death in 1870.

John Underhill Bloomer was born in Vermont in 1816 and came to Norwalk with his father's family in 1817 and lived for a time just west of the Huron river, but moved to Shernian township later. In 1826 he went to live with a sister in Lexington, Ohio, and in 1838 went to Galien and lived until his death, September 21, 1900.

Christina R. Bowen was a daughter of William Robinson and Lucretia Coleman and was born in Ohio in 1812. In 1834 she was married to John Bowen and in 1835 they came to Huron county. She died in Norwich township in 1899.

John Bowen was a son of Courtant Bowen and Agnes King and was born in New Jersey March 11, 1805. In 1834 he was married to Christina Robinson and in 1835 they came to Huron county. He died in Norwich township in August, 1880.

Mrs. Emeline Brown (Curtiss) died at Freeport, Illinois, January 9, 1900. She was a resident of Norwalk many years ago and was married to William P. Brown at that place in 1835.

Dr. Hiram Bunce was a son of Isaac Bunce and Anna Sherwood and was born in Connecticut in 1802. He married, 1st, Margaret Keneday; 2d, Mary Stevens. He moved to Wake-

man about 1832 and to Clarksfield in 1836. In 1851 he moved to Oberlin and in 1856 to Iowa, where he died in 1864, followed by his wife in 1879.

#### JACOB A. CAMP

died at his home, 843 Fairmount street, Cleveland, Ohio, at 6:30 A. M., April 21, 1900.

Mr. Camp was born in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1823, and moved with his parents to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1834. He was graduated from Kenyon College in 1836 and from Harvard Law School in 1838. He was engaged in the practice of law for a number of years in Sandusky. He was paymaster in the Volunteer Army from 1861 to 1865. He was appointed special agent of the treasury by President Hayes and served in that capacity for some years, being stationed at Rouse's Point, N. Y., New Orleans, Detroit, Savannah, Key West and Cleveland.

Mr. Camp was twice married and had children by both wives. His second wife and widow was Elizabeth Osborn, daughter of E. H. Osborn, an early superintendent of the Old Mad River Railroad. They had five children, four daughters and one son who survive him. Mr. Camp moved with his family to Cleveland about ten years since, but his remains were taken from there to Sandusky and interred in Oakland Cemetery on April 23, 1900.

Jacob Clawson was born at Wheeling, West Virginia, in 1792. In 1800 he went to Tompkins county, New York, and in 1813 was married to Betsy E. Rowland. In 1831 they moved to Clarksfield. He died in 1881.

Betsey E. Clawson was a daughter of Luke Rowland and Elizabeth Knickerbocker and was born in Tompkins county, New York, in 1791 and was married to Jacob F. Clawson in 1813 and moved to Clarksfield in 1831. She died in 1878.

Enoch Coggeshall died January 12, 1900, at the age of sixty-three years. He lived all his life in Townsend and Norwalk townships.

Lewis Conger was a son of Elijah Conger and Hannah Ludlow, and was born in Tompkins county, New York. In 1833 he came to the Firelands with his father's family, living in Milan four years, then in Peru township, then in Greenfield township. In 1853 he was married to Isabella Lowther and lived on a farm in Greenfield township, where he died November 11, 1899.

[From Sandusky Register, December 10, 1879.] Pitt Cooke, Esq., died at his residence in this city at about three o'clock yesterday morning after a brief illness. Mr. Cooke had only been confined to his bed four or five days, but he was so ill during the two days preceding his death that all hope of his recovery was abandoned, it being apparent that he could not survive. His death was the result of hemorrhage of the stomach. Mr. Cooke was the eldest son of the late Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, one of the early settlers of this city.

Deceased was born at Bloomingville, this county, in 1819. When a boy of school age Mr. Cooke was sent to the Norwalk Academy in Huron county and subsequently entered upon a collegiate course at Kenyon, where he completed his education and subsequently entered a law office as a student, and after passing a creditable examination was admitted to the bar and soon thereafter formed a copartnership in this city with L. S. Beecher, Esq., under the firm name of Beecher & Cooke. He continued the practice of law for some years with Mr. Beecher, but finally abandoned his profession and became a partner with the late Wm. Townsend, Esq., in the forwarding and commission business in this city. The firm continued in business until 1849, when Mr. Townsend died and Mr. Cooke was appointed administrator of his estate and settled up his business affairs.

Soon after the commencement of the late war Mr. Cooke went east to assist his brother Jay Cooke, then a banker in Philadelphia, in the matter of furnishing contractors with money to purchase materials for manufacturing clothing for the army, and other supplies needed by the government. At the close of the war, Jay Cooke & Co. established a banking house in New York and Mr. Pitt Cooke then removed to New York and was engaged



PITT COOKE

Born at Bloomingville, Ohio, in "The Old Brick Bank Building" on the 23d day of July, 1819, Oxford Township.

as an active member of the above firm until the fall of 1873, when he returned with his family to this city, where he has since resided. Few men were more competent or active in business than Mr. Cooke, and as a companion and friend he was always genial and pleasant. He was a man of large heart and warm, generous impulses, and ever ready to assist to the extent of his ability those who were in need. His loss will be deeply felt by many beyond his own family and immediate friends.

Deceased leaves a wife and six children. His funeral will occur next Saturday. His brother, Jay Cooke, Esq., who is now in the east, and other relatives from a distance, are expected here to attend the funeral.

On Saturday, December 13, 1879, at his residence on West Washington street, in Sandusky, occurred the funeral of one of the oldest and most active citizens. The leading social and business interests were fully represented. But not only these, but all classes of people attended to pay their last tribute of affectionate remembrance to their friend. The floral offerings, made of the choicest flowers, were especially fine, including special designs, a cross, crown, anchor, wreath, star, pillow, sickle, all showing the love and esteem in which the deceased was held by neighbors and friends.

At the funeral services Rev. L. S. Osborn, rector of Grace (Episcopal) Church; Rev. A. Nicholas, rector of Calvary Church, Sandusky; Rev. Dr. S. A. Bronson, rector of Grace (Episcopal) Church, Mansfield, Ohio, and the venerable Samuel Marks, rector of Christ (Episcopal) Church, Huron, Ohio, officiated. The two surviving brothers, Jay Cooke, of Philadelphia, and ex-Governor Henry D. Cooke, of the District of Columbia, were in attendance. At the conclusion of the exercises at the house the body was escorted to the family lot in Oakland cemetery, the following leading citizens of this city acting as pall-bearers: Judge E. B. Sadler, Judge Rush R. Sloane, R. B. Hubbard, Esq.; A. H. Moss, Esq.; C. C. Keech, Esq.; W. T. West, Esq.; W. A. Simpson, Esq.; S. S. Hosmer, Esq.



Mary Ann Cooper was the daughter of Jason Wing and Sally Cary, and was born at Rochester, Vermont, May 16, 1821. She came to the Firelands with her parents in 1838, living first in Wakeman, then Berlin Heights, and moving to Clarksfield in 1843. She was married to Barna Cooper, September 23, 1845, and died at Clarksfield November 16, 1900, in the house where she had lived more than fifty-five years.

Layton Cunningham was a son of Layton Cunningham and Polly Way and was born in New York state in 1809 and came to Clarksfield in 1833 with his brother Hiram. In 1830 he was married to Mary Young and they lived in Clarksfield until 1850, or thereabouts, when they moved to Michigan, where Mr. Cunningham died in 1887.

Asa Curry was born in Tompkins county, New York, in 1807, and was married to Delia Snook in 1830 and they moved to Clarksfield in 1836 and Mr. Curry died there in 1886 and the wife in 1889.

Lucius M. Curtiss was a son of Eleazer and Anna Curtiss, of Saulsbury, Connecticut, and was born in 1801. In 1822 he moved to Florence township and in 1829 the rest of the family, including the parents, came there. Lucius moved to Clarksfield that year and in 1831 he was married to Louisa Furlong and they lived in Clarksfield until 1843, when they moved to Florence, where Mr. Curtiss died in 1870 and his wife in 1881. Henry L. Curtiss, a brother of Lucius, lived in Florence until 1843, when he moved to Clarksfield and lived there until 1857 and lived in Wakeman and Cleveland, finally moving back to Florence, where he died in 1881. He was married to Charlotte Eliza Weaver, in 1837. She died in 1884.

Bryant Darby was a son of Amos and Nancy Darby and was born at New London in 1837. In 1860 he was married to Polly Brooks. His death occurred April 7, 1900.

John J. Denman was a son of John Denman and Marinda Blackman and was born in Florence township, Erie county, March 22, 1834. He was married to Mary Groat in 1856, and

after her death to Maria Adams. Mr. Denman was a resident of Florence all his life. His death occurred December 5, 1899.

Byron Denslow was born in Tompkins county, New York, November 25, 1831, and came to Ohio when a small boy. He was married to Eliza Whited in 1861. He died at North Fairfield, March 22, 1900.

Mrs. Cynthia Dickey Drake died at her home in Ridgefield township, February 23, 1900, at the age of 76 years. She lived upon the same farm for seventy-four years.

Albert W. Dunks was a son of Lyman Dunks and Almira Williams and was born in Mendon, New York, May 4, 1835. In 1836 he came to New London township with his parents. His wife was Ellen Russell. He died at his home in New London, March 16, 1900.

Richard Fanning was a son of James Fanning and Sarah Westbrook and was born in Ontario county, New York, in 1814, and came to Clarksfield in 1829. In 1836 he was married to Mary Gregory. He died in 1864 in Clarksfield.

Winslow Fay was a son of Lyman Fay (who came to Milan in 1815) and Caroline Kellogg. He moved to Clarksfield and was married to Mary Ann Brooks in 1837. They lived there until 1849 and moved to Florence and lived until the death of Mrs. Fay in 1878. Mr. Fay died at Elyria in 1884.

Mrs. Mary Graham died at the home of her son, Charles, in Chicago, Ohio, February 11, 1899. She had lived in Huron county for more than sixty years.

Mahala Gray was a daughter of Lott Spurrier and Catherine Kilmore and was born at Van Buren, New York, December 20, 1820. The family moved to Euclid, near Cleveland, about 1834 and in 1836 to Milan township, at Abbott's Bridge. In 1840 they moved to Clarksfield township. Mahala was married to George W. Gray in 1841. She died at Wellington, Ohio, March 15, 1900.

## PETER L. GREGORY

Peter L. Gregory died March 1, 1900, at the residence of his sister, Mrs. Abby L. Darling, on Columbus avenue, Sandusky, Ohio. He was a member of this society and was present at the fall meeting at Clarksfield, September 22, 1899. He then made some remarks respecting the Vermillion and Ashland Railroad, and stated that he drove the first pile ever driven in Ohio, it being driven on that railroad line.

Mr. Gregory was born in southeast Dutchess county, New York, May 11, 1818, and moved with his parents to Clarksfield township in 1828. He was married to Louisa Tyler, he said, May 27, 1838. (Marriage Record says June 3.) She died in Clarksfield soon thereafter and he went to Sandusky and became interested in the hotel business. He married for a second wife, in 1843, Mary, the daughter of Captain Darling, of Perkins township, Erie county, and was in that year deputy sheriff of that county.

He subsequently resided in the states of New York, Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, and was for the greater part of his life engaged in railroading. After retiring from active business he spent the latter few years of his life in Sandusky, Ohio, residing with his sister, Mrs. Abby L. Darling, widow of Joseph M. Darling.

Mrs. G. B. Hageman (Lorina Nicolls) was born May 16, 1818, in Locke, Cayuga county, New York. Her parents were John and Sarah Nicolls, who moved in 1834 to Crawford county, Pennsylvania, and in 1837 to Bronson, Huron county, Ohio, where she resided until her death. In 1841 she was married to George B. Hageman, who was called home in 1886. They had three children, Mary, Ellen and Hattie. She was a faithful wife and mother and a consistent member of the Congregational Church for about fifty years. She departed this life on November 20, 1899, aged 81 years and six months.

Almanza Hamlin was a native of Sharon, Connecticut, and came to Clarksfield in 1833 or 1834. He bought nearly four

thousand acres of land in the first section of the township and sold or "articled" it to the first settlers. In 1847 he married Mary Webster. He died in 1854.

MRS. RICE HARPER

Susannah Montgomery was born in Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, Ohio, September 16, 1811, and was married to Rice Harper at Unionville, Geauga county, Ohio, January 5, 1830. They moved to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1839, where she resided for sixty-one years till her death, January 25, 1900. Her husband, Rice Harper, died February 19, 1891. See pages 134 and 135, N. S. Volume 9 of FIRELANDS PIONEER October, 1896.

Madison Harrington was a son of Capt. Seth Harrington, who came from Rhode Island to Perkins township, Erie county, in 1810. He was born March 19, 1813, and was married first to Lydia Hunt, and second, to Sally Fleming. The most of his life was spent in Erie county, but he died at Collins, February 12, 1900.

John Hayes, a native of Danbury, Connecticut, moved from Rochester, New York, to Clarksfield in 1832. He died in 1870, at the age of 68. His wife, Clarissa Wildman, died in 1891.

Thomas Hazard was a son of John Hazard and Sarah Patten and was born in the city of New York, September 30, 1807. His father served in the army during the war of 1812 and then followed the sea. He took his family on a voyage and spent a year in Portugal, Russia and England. In 1835 Mr. Hazard was married to Amanda Palmitier, and in 1836 came to Ohio, settling in Florence township, near Birmingham. In 1860 they moved to Defiance, Ohio, where the wife died in 1872. Mr. Hazard died at Kipton, Ohio, September 15, 1895.

Truman B. Hemenway was a son of Daniel and Marinda Hemenway. He was born in Berkshire county Massachusetts, May 21, 1825. In 1836 the family came to New London township. Mr. Hemenway was married to Mrs. Lucy Palmer and died in New London, March 26, 1900.

Lucinda H. Hester, a daughter of Benjamin Hildreth and Susan Colgrove, was born in Tompkins county, New York, August 21, 1816. She came to Huron county in 1835 and in 1842 was married to John S. Hester. She died in Norwich township, November 6, 1899.

Eudolphia Hildreth (Cherry) was born in Fairfield township August 5, 1826, and was married to Rev. Dr. T. F. Hildreth in 1849. She died at her home in Norwalk in 1900.

Hannah L. Howe was a daughter of Nathan and Cynthia Hatfield and was born February 24, 1830, in Herkimer county, New York. When three years of age she came, with her parents, to Peru, Huron county, where she was married, in 1850, to James H. Howe and where she continued to reside until 1881, when the family moved to Norwalk, where Mr. Howe died. She died in 1900.

Elias Hughes was a native of New Jersey and was born November 27, 1821. He came to Milan with his parents when quite young. In 1847 he was married to Eunice A. Root and moved to Greensburg, Ohio, and five years later to Huron. He died at Norwalk, September 9, 1900.

Robert W. Hurlbut, was of Irish ancestry and was born at Roxbury, Connecticut, March 22, 1783. He was left an orphan at an early age at Danbury, Connecticut. After he was married he lived at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and his wife died there. He subsequently married a widow Croxford and moved to Clarksfield in 1835, and lived there until his death in 1876. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Obadiah J. Husted was the youngest son of Samuel Husted and Esther Wildman and was born in Clarksfield, January 31, 1820. In 1841 he was married to Mary W. Hurlbut and they lived in Clarksfield until 1887, when they moved to Kansas City, Kansas, where Mr. Husted died September 20, 1900. His father built the first log house and the first frame house in Clarksfield. He also kept the first store and built the first mill in the township.



William Johnson was a son of Ralph Johnson and was born in New Jersey, September 18, 1793. In 1834 he was married to Lydia Cortelyou and in 1835 came to Hartland township. He was married three times. He died in 1867.

Sarah S. Knowlton, was a daughter of Mulford and Mary Stevens and was born in New Jersey, May 3, 1823. In 1833 she came to New London with her parents. In 1846 she was married to Henry Knowlton and lived in New London until her death, April 20, 1900.

### MAJOR GENERAL HENRY W. LAWTON—THE MARTYR HERO OF THE FIRELANDS.

BY F. E. WEEKS, BIOGRAPHER FOR HURON COUNTY.

The family of which General Lawton's father was a member lived at Buffalo, New York, in the 20's. There were eight brothers and sisters in the family and five of them, at least, lived on the Firelands, in Clarksfield and other places. Daniel married a daughter of Josephus Sloane (who was an uncle of Rush R. Sloane, the President of our Society), George married Catherine Daley, Charles married Abigail Daley, a sister of George's wife, Maria married, 1st, Oscar White; 2nd, Samuel Bratton; and Hannah married Mr. Dodge. Daniel, George and Charles died in Indiana, Maria died in New Haven, Huron county, Ohio, in 1871, and Mrs. Dodge died in Port Clinton, Ohio. Another sister, Caroline Taylor, died near Toledo in 1885. The Lawton brothers were millwrights and George worked on a mill at Birmingham, Ohio, about 1835, and after that went to Clarksfield, Ohio, and while living there was married to Catherine Daley, of Henrietta, Lorain county, Ohio, at Birmingham, on the fourth day of December, 1836. They went to housekeeping at Clarksfield and their eldest son, Manley C., was born there. Mr. Lawton entered into a partnership with Virgil Squire, of Florence, and bought a sawmill and store at Clarksfield and built a gristmill there, which is still in operation, all of which businesses they conducted until 1841, when Mr. Lawton sold his in-

terest and moved to Venice, Erie county, Ohio, where he and his brothers rebuilt the old Venice mill owned by R. H. Heywood, of Buffalo. This work gave the Lawtons such fame as millwrights that they secured a contract at a place called Manhattan, near Toledo, and they went there to work in the early part of the year 1843, but the family of George Lawton did not move there until later in the year, after the birth of the second son, Henry Ware, the subject of our sketch, which occurred on the seventeenth of March, 1843. George Lawton worked on a mill in Canada and at different places and went to California, while his family lived at Birmingham. Shortly after his return the wife died, January 21, 1854, leaving a son, George, five years of age, besides the two sons mentioned. She was born May 8, 1817. After the death of the mother the family was broken up. Manley drifted off to Texas and at the outbreak of the Rebellion entered the Confederate Army as an engineer, was captured and after the war went to California and married. He and his brother Henry did not meet for years until Henry was stationed in California, when he by chance found his brother. Manley died some years ago. After the death of his mother, Henry Lawton lived for two years with Mr. A. J. Barney (now Vice-President of this Society), whose wife was a sister of Mrs. Lawton. Henry attended the public schools of Florence township from 1850 until 1854, as appears from a letter of a former Vice-President of this Society, George W. Clary, who died at Birmingham in 1899. (Vol. 12, of Firelands Pioneer, new series, page 538.) During this period Mr. Henry H. Weeks (now of Kipton, Ohio) went to school at Birmingham and boarded with the Lawton family. Mrs. Lawton used to ask him to talk with her boys and use his influence with them, as she was so anxious to have her boys grow up to be good men. In a little volume still in existence, containing the names of the members of the old Baptist Church at Birmingham, in 1836, are to be seen the names of George and Catharine Lawton. Some interesting facts as to him at this period of his youth and his subsequent history were given by Mr. Barney at the annual meeting of this society in June, 1898. (N. S., Vol. 11 of Firelands Pioneer, page 184.)

After leaving the home of Mr. Barney, Henry was with his father's brother at Ft. Wayne, Indiana, where he was a student at the Methodist Episcopal College until April 8, 1861, when, though a youth in his eighteenth year, he enlisted in the 9th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, in the civil war, for the Union, and was first appointed Sergeant. On August 20, 1861, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the 30th Indiana Volunteers, where he was promoted to Captain on May 17, 1862, and Lieutenant Colonel on November 15, 1864. With the brevet rank of Colonel, he was mustered out on November 25, 1865, at the age of 22 years. He then went to Harvard University and commenced the study of law, which was interrupted by his appointment as Second Lieutenant in the 41st United States Infantry, on July 28, 1866. He was promoted to First Lieutenant July 31, 1867. He was appointed Regimental Quartermaster from June 1, 1868, to November 11, 1869, when he was transferred to the 24th United States Infantry and on January 1, 1871, to the 4th United States Cavalry, where he continued to serve as Quartermaster. He was promoted to Captain, March 20, 1879; Major and Inspector General, September 17, 1888, and Lieutenant Colonel, February 12, 1889. He was assigned to the Second Division of the Fifth Corps and commissioned Brigadier General, on May 4, 1898, at the outbreak of the war with Spain. He entered the Cuban campaign and distinguished himself at Daiquiri, El Caney and other places. He was promoted to Major General July 8, 1898. At the time of the capitulation of the Spaniards at Santiago he was one of the commissioners to arrange the terms of surrender, and was assigned to the charge of the Santiago district after the surrender on July 17, 1898. In December, 1898, he was appointed to command a corps in the Philippines, where he performed many brilliant services and fairly demoralized the enemy by the dash and energy of his movements. On the nineteenth of December, he led his troops against the enemy at San Mateo, Luzon, and while on the firing line encouraging his men, he was shot through the heart by a sharpshooter. Of his death an army correspondent of the Cleveland Leader wrote:

"General Lawton was walking along the firing line within 300 yards of a small sharpshooters' trench, conspicuous in the big white helmet he always wore and a light yellow rain coat. He was always easily distinguishable because of his commanding stature. The sharpshooters directed several close shots which clipped the grass near by. His officers called General Lawton's attention to the danger he was in, but he only laughed with his usual contempt of bullets.

"Suddenly he exclaimed: 'I'm shot,' clenched his hands in a desperate effort to stand erect, and fell into the arms of a staff officer. Orderlies rushed across the field for surgeons, who dashed up immediately, but their efforts were useless. The body was taken to a clump of bushes and laid upon a stretcher, the familiar white helmet covering the face of the dead general. Almost at this moment the cheers of the American troops rushing into San Mateo were mingling with the rifle volleys.

"After the fight six stalwart cavalymen forded the river to the town, carrying the litter on their shoulders, the staff preceding with the colors and a cavalry escort following.

"The troops filed bareheaded through the building where the body was laid, and many a tear fell from the eyes of men who had long followed the intrepid Lawton. The entire command was stricken with grief, as though each man had suffered a personal loss."

This is a brief record of his military services, but it would require a volume to give a detailed account of his services to his country. One of his best known exploits was the pursuit of the famous Apache Indian chief Geronimo into the mountains of Mexico and the final capture of him and his band. It is a curious coincidence that the leader of the Filipinos at San Mateo was likewise named Geronimo. A Washington correspondent of the Leader wrote:

"General Lawton's death was a great shock to the officers of the War Department, to nearly all of whom he was known personally. Hitherto his luck in battle had been marvelous. He had been in hundreds of skirmishes and midnight attacks. He was regarded as a man of action and of splendid courage, but

was not considered reckless. He never exposed his men without due consideration of the risks and the stake. His men knew this and would unhesitatingly follow his lead under what seemed to be the most desperate conditions."

General Lawton was married to Mary Craig, of Pewee Valley, Kentucky, in 1881. They had four children, a boy, Manley, and three girls. His family was with him at Manila and returned to this country with the remains. When the widow reached San Francisco, she was met by a committee who placed in her hands pledges of nearly one hundred thousand dollars, the patriotic testimonial of the people of the United States, so quickly subscribed in honor of her illustrious husband and for the support of his family.

George Lawton, the father, was born in 1806 and died in 1867. His son, George D., entered the army just at the close of the war, and received injuries which finally led to his death in 1871, at the home of his uncle, James Daley, in Clarksfield, Ohio.

Egbert Macomber was a son of Zebedee Macomber and Rebecca Johnson, and was born in Westchester county, New York, June 10, 1808. In 1833 he came to Huron county and in 1870 moved to Berlin township, where he died in 1888. He was married to Anna Benedict, in 1830.

Anna B. Macomber, was a daughter of Uriah Benedict. She was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1812. On New Year's Day, 1830, she was married to Egbert Macomber. She died at her home in Berlin in 1888.

#### NANCY ADAMS MC KELVEY

Nancy Adams (Bildad, Joel, John, Jacob, Robert of Newbury, etc.) was born in Marlboro, Vermont, July 30, 1798, and was the daughter of Bildad Adams and wife Mary Haynes. Her first colonial ancestor was Robert Adams, known as Robert of Newbury. He was born in Devonshire, England, in 1601, and with his wife (Eleanor Wilmot) and two children came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635, and moved thence to Salem, Mass., in 1638, and thence to Newbury, Mass., in 1640, where he



died October 12, 1682. In religion, he was a Congregationalist. There is a published record which traces the ancestry of Nancy Adams back for fifty-six generations into the third century. Twenty-one generations in the Adams line to Lord John Ap Adams, of Tidonham and Beviston, who was in Parliament from 1296 to 1307, and who in 1291 married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Lord John de Gourney; then through Elizabeth five generations to William, Earl of Gucana, who was created Earl of Surrey and married Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror or William I, King of England; then in same line five generations to Charles, Duke of Loraine; then through Charles' mother, Lady Agnes de Vermanlois, the daughter of the Princess Egiva, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England; four generations to Alfred the Great, King of England, who was born in 849 and died October 28, 900; then thirteen generations to Cerdic, the first King of the West Saxons, who died in 534; then nine generations to Odin, King of North Europe, making in all fifty-six generations from Odin to Nancy Adams.

Nancy Adams came with her parents to Greenfield township, Huron county, in the spring of 1815, and taught the first school in Peru township. She married Mathew McKelvey, March 27, 1818. They had ten children, seven girls and three boys. The last of the older seven, Mary, died in Plymouth, Ohio, July 27, 1842. The younger three then left are still living, October 22, 1900. Martha, widow of Ethan Lovell, in Greenfield township; Mathew in Tiffin, Ohio, and John, the youngest, in Sandusky, Ohio. She died in Blanchard township, Hardin county, Ohio, January 27, 1842. The accompanying cut of herself and husband were made from photographs of portraits painted soon after their marriage and are believed to have been the first painted in Sandusky or in Huron county. For further history of Nancy Adams, see biography of her husband, Mathew McKelvey. Her father, Bildad Adams, was prominently connected with the early history of Huron county, having assisted in its organization and having been one of the first three commissioners elected in the fall of 1815, and having been re-elected and served in that capacity till 1822. During the time of his service as com-



MATHEW MC KEIVEY AND WIFE, NANCY ADAMS

From Photographs of Portraits painted in 1822, in the City of Sandusky, Ohio,  
being the first portraits painted in this city.

missioner he resided in Greenfield township, where his wife, Mary Haynes, died September 7, 1822. Sometime thereafter he married Esther Harper, a widow, and moved to Milan township, where he died in the fall of 1826. He and his son John served in the War of 1812, and his father, Joel Adams, was a Lieutenant in the Second Company of Suffield in the First Connecticut Regiment during the Revolution, or War for Independence.

#### MATHEW MC KELVEY

Mathew McKelvey was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, January 30, 1794. He was the son of William McKelvey and wife, Mary Toppings. His father, William McKelvey, was probably born in Chester county, Pa., in 1760, for when seventeen years of age he enlisted in that county, June, 1777, in Captain Gilbert Gibbs' Company of the First Chester County Militia Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Hannum, which entered for service June 18, 1777, and was mustered into the United States service July 11, 1777. William was for six years in active service during the Revolution and lost a leg therein. He received lands and a pension from the United States Government. After the close of the war, he married and settled in Westmoreland county, Pa., where he resided till 1804, when he came with his son William to Palmyra township, Portage county, Ohio, and prepared a home for his family which he moved there in 1805. He moved thence to Trumbull county in 1807 and thence to what is now Greenfield township, Huron county, in the early spring of 1815, and thence to Plymouth township, Richland county, in 1819, where he died about 1838. He had twelve children, nine born in Westmoreland county, Pa., and three in Trumbull county, Ohio. Ten of these children lived to be married and nine of them resided on the Firelands after their marriage. One of them, William McKelvey, Jr., was the first person who entered Greenfield township for the purpose of settlement. He located in that township in 1810, nearly five years prior to the arrival of his father and the rest of the family. William McKelvey was of Scotch-Irish descent, was a Presby-

terian in religious belief, and belonged to a family, one member of which, John McKelvey, was burned at the stake for non-conformity.

Of the twelve children of William McKelvey, Mathew was the fourth. He went from Greenfield to Portland, now Sandusky, in 1817. Frederick S. Wildman, late of Danbury, Conn., told the writer that while on a visit there with his father, Zalmon Wildman, one of the early proprietors of Sandusky, in 1817, he met and became acquainted with Mathew McKelvey, who was then connected with a general store. There were then few human habitations in the vicinity but were numerous wild animal inhabitants, some of which met their fate from the rifle of Mathew McKelvey. He killed a bear not far from the present location of the courthouse. March 27, 1818, he married Nancy Adams, daughter of Bildad Adams and wife (Mary Haynes). They resided for a time in Greenfield, during which time he sold the first stock of goods in the township. They were two of the twelve persons who organized the First Congregational Church in Greenfield township on July 3, 1822, and Mathew McKelvey was chosen clerk. Soon thereafter they moved, in 1822, to Sandusky where he opened a general store in a frame building which he erected on the southeast corner of Water and Wayne streets. The building was constructed by Mr. Lester Walker, who some years prior to his death told the writer about it. He continued in the general mercantile business in Sandusky till 1825, when he moved to Paris, now Plymouth, where he completed the second frame building erected in that village and conducted a general mercantile business therein till the fall of 1840, when he moved to Hardin county, Ohio, where in Blanchard township he had erected a dwelling house, farm buildings and a mill on lands which he had sometime previously entered from the government, the lands upon which the town of Dunkirk is now located. Because of sickness resulting in the death of his wife and three daughters, he returned with the remaining four children to Plymouth in the spring of 1842 and sometime subsequently he moved to Greenfield township, where he resided till his death, March 18, 1853.

In 1829 he was elected commissioner of Huron county on the Whig ticket notwithstanding the fact that the Whig was then the minority party in the county. He erected over twenty buildings in the town of Plymouth. He had one building erected suitable for the purpose, and secured competent teachers and established in 1830 a school for young ladies, or female seminary. This, it is believed, was the second female seminary in the state of Ohio, the first having been established in 1829 in Steubenville by Dr. Charles Baety, a person of the same Scotch-Irish descent.

Stephen Miller was a son of Sarles and Amy Miller, and was born in New York state, February 23, 1802. In 1825 he was married to Maria Cronce and they lived in New York City until July, 1832, when they moved to Florence township. In 1838 Mr. Miller went to Canada and enlisted in the Patriot army. He was shot through the knee and captured by the British. On December 4, 1838, he was taken out and shot by the British soldiers.

William Morris was a son of Amos Morris and Polly Hoyt, and was born near Danbury, Connecticut, in 1812. In 1832 he moved to Clarksfield. In 1837 he was married to Angeline Sweatland and they settled near Norwalk, but moved to Clarksfield in 1844, where the wife died in 1850 and the husband in 1857.

Elizabeth Needham was a daughter of Thomas Frazier and Levice Gorsline and was born January 18, 1830, being one of a family of sixteen children. The family came to Clarksfield, where the father died in 1837. Elizabeth was married to Lewis Needham, in Michigan, and they moved to Indiana in 1872, where she died October 21, 1899.

Ebenezer B. Nickerson was a son of Joseph Nickerson and Nancy Ghrist, and was born at Danbury, Connecticut, August 20, 1817, and came to Clarksfield with his father's family in 1824. He was married to Mary Hand in 1841, and they lived in Clarksfield until the death of Mr. Nickerson, July 25, 1900.



John B. Niver was a son of Jacob Niver and Margaret McMillan, and was born in Orange, New York, March 19, 1813. In 1832 he came to Norwich township. In 1843 he was married to Sarah A. White and later to Esther Simmons. He died February 11, 1900.

Charles Lewis Patch came from Danbury, Connecticut, to Milan in 1831 and to Clarksfield the next year. His wife was Catherine Husted. Mr. Patch died in 1835, and his wife in 1859.

Philo Pierce was a son of Hosea and Ann Pierce and was born in Wayne county, New York, January 26, 1824. In 1834 he came to Greenfield township with his parents. In 1847 he was married to Elizabeth White. He died in Fitchville, June 28, 1900.

Henry N. Porter was a son of Horace Porter and Rebecca Northup and was born at Danbury, Connecticut, September 26, 1824. The family came to Sandusky in 1830 or 1831 by water and went to Clarksfield on foot. Mr. Porter was married to Susan Starr in 1848. He died at Clarksfield, November 17, 1899.

Elizabeth Prosser was a daughter of John M. Smith and Emeline Rowland and was born in Tompkins county, New York, May 21, 1823. In 1826 she came to Clarksfield with her parents. She was married to Daniel Prosser in 1842 and lived in Huron county the most of her life. She died at Wakeman, Ohio, February 5, 1897.

Isaac Newton Reed was born in Vermont, April 6, 1811, and died May 11, 1900. In 1833 he came to Berlin township, where he continued to live the most of the time until his death. In 1835 he was married to Margaret Miles, who died in 1870. His second wife was Mrs. Maria Brundage.

Luke Rowland was born in Connecticut in 1758. His wife was Elizabeth Knickerbocker. They moved to Clarksfield in 1830, from New York state. He died in 1839. His wife was born in Saulsbury, Connecticut, in 1763, and died in Clarksfield in 1849.

Levi Rowland was a son of Hezekiah Rowland and Grace Wildman and was born at Carmel, New York, in 1788. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1830 he moved to Clarksfield and lived many years. He died in Fitchville in 1874.

Hiel Scott was born at St. Albans, Vermont, in 1801. In 1823 he was married to Mary Bedell and they moved to Clarksfield in 1832. Mr. Scott died in 1850 and his wife in 1882.

Charles R. Shelton was a son of Gershom Shelton and Hepsy Smith and was born in Connecticut, January 3, 1820. At some time prior to 1840 he came to Wakeman with his parents and lived there until his death in 1896. In 1851 he was married to Eunice Whitney.

Virgil Squire was a son of Joab and Mary Squire and was born at Bridgeport, Connecticut, November 4, 1808. In 1815 he came to Florence with his parents and lived there until maturity, when he was married to Rebecca A. Peck, about 1835, and they began housekeeping at Clarksfield. He was associated with George Lawton, the father of Gen. Henry W. Lawton, in mercantile business and also in a mill. About 1842 Mr. Squire moved to Defiance, Ohio, where he died May 24, 1874.

Adeline W. Starbird was a daughter of James Wilson and Phoebe Powers and was born in Norwalk, Ohio, December 25, 1826. In 1845 she was married to William Scutt and in 1860 to Chauncey Starbird. She lived in New London from childhood until her death, March 27, 1900.

George W. States was born in 1832 and came to the Firelands in 1833. In 1852 he was married to Hannah Prouty. He died at Norwalk, April 24, 1900.

William St. John was born in Putnam county, New York, in 1815. In May, 1833, he came to Huron county. In 1841 he married Ann Hale. He died in Greenwich, March 17, 1900.

Alexander Twaddle was born in Alleghany county, Pennsylvania, in 1782, of Irish parents. He married Elizabeth Ramage,

who was born in Pennsylvania, in 1788, and they moved to Jefferson county, Ohio, which was then on the frontier. In 1836 they moved to Clarksfield, where Mr. Twaddle died in 1859 and his wife the next year.

David Tyler was a son of David Tyler and Sarah Redington and was born in Massachusetts in 1790 and was married to Sally Post in 1816. Mr. Tyler and his family came from the town of Hector, in New York, to Sandusky, in 1833, and to Clarksfield the next year. Mr. Tyler and his wife both died at Clarksfield in 1862.

Hoxsie Vincent was born in 1796 and was married to Abigail Stone in 1828. They came from Dutchess county, New York, in 1832, to Clarksfield, where they lived until their deaths, the former in 1876 and the latter in 1881.

Samuel Ward died at Milan in December, 1899. He came to Fitchville prior to 1832 and was a resident of that township and New London for many years. He was born May 25, 1811.

Marcus L. Ward was a son of Isaac and Electa Ward, and was born at Orange, New York, March 1, 1814. In 1836 he was married to Polly Lovel and in the fall of the same year they moved to Berlin, Erie county. Mr. Ward died at Norwalk, September 30, 1898.

Henry Griffin Washburn was born in Ulster county, New York. He was a son of Walter Washburn and Nellie Van Benschoten, and a direct descendant of John Washburn, who came over in the Mayflower, and was for a time secretary of Plymouth Colony. In 1830 he came to Fitchville township and in 1832 to Greenwich, where he lived until his death September 2, 1886. In 1842 he was married to Ann Maria Van Benschoten, of Berlin.

Charles Wildman was a son of Frederick A. Wildman and Marietta Patch and was born in Clarksfield in 1835. He was never married. He died at Norwalk, October 20, 1899.

Clark Winans was born in 1775, and was married to Lurah Smith in 1805. In 1825 they moved to New London and lived there until 1833, when they moved to Clarksfield. The wife died in 1839 and the husband in 1856.

#### WILLIAM T. WEST

died at his residence, the west House, in the city of Sandusky, Ohio, at 6:15 P. M., June 13, 1899. There were present at the time of his death, his wife, his four children and one brother, Mr. Gilbert West, of Pittsfield, Mass. Mr. West lacked but two days of being eighty-four years of age, and the greater part of those eighty-four years were devoted to business and the erection of buildings in the city of Sandusky. The name of W. T. West has been associated with the growth of Sandusky during the past sixty years.

William T. West was born June 15, 1815, on his father's (Abel West) farm at Washington Mountain, near Pittsfield, Mass., the farm being still owned by the family. He was descended from a long line of New England ancestry noted for longevity. Two of his five brothers are still living, one, Charles, much older than he was.

Mr. West received only a limited education in the district school near his home. Early in life he learned the trade of brick-making, but did not work at it thereafter. At the age of sixteen, he went to Barrington, Mass., and learned the trade of cabinet-making, which he followed for several years. In 1835, he decided to go west and came as far as Albany, N. Y., where he secured his first contract which was for the making of thirty tables for the State legislative hall. He did the work so well that the tables are still in use. The panic of 1837 caused him to move farther westward with the intention of locating in Columbus or Cincinnati, where he had friends. He came from Buffalo by boat to Sandusky, and soon after his arrival decided to make the latter city his future home. He worked at his trade for about two years when he sold out to his competitor. His brother, A. K., who had been a clerk in a dry goods or general store in Troy, N. Y., then came to Sandusky and the two brothers formed a part-

nership and opened a general store. That partnership was continued up to the time of the death of his brother in 1880. For about ten years their business was carried on in a frame building on Water street and thereafter in their own building which they had erected on Columbus avenue, the south part of the present West House building. The erection of the West House building was begun in 1848 and a number of the store rooms therein were completed and occupied soon thereafter, yet the entire building was not completed and opened as a hotel till the fall of 1858, just prior to the date of the holding of the State Fair that year in Sandusky, the hotel arrangement having been pushed to completion for that occasion. By apparent common consent W. T. had entire charge of the building and real estate matters and A. K. of the mercantile department. When the West House was erected it was one of the largest hotel buildings in the western states, and, thought to be much larger than required in the city of Sandusky. It was in fact for a time regarded as "West's Folly," but it was maintained at little or no profit for some years till the Civil War had been in progress a short time, when till the close of the war it was filled to its full capacity, and became very profitable property. It was in this hotel that the conspiracy for freeing the prisoners on Johnson's Island was organized, and some of the conspirators were guests of the hotel for a considerable time. In the early part of the War of the Rebellion, Mr. West secured a contract for the construction of a prison depot for Rebel officers on Johnson's Island, and in connection with a partner, Mr. Philander Gregg, erected the prison buildings and officers' quarters in a remarkably short space of time, making a prison depot with a capacity for many thousands of prisoners to be housed and cared for in good shape.

In addition to the West House, Mr. West has erected other large buildings in Sandusky, one on the north side of Water street; the Mahala Block, named after his wife, on Washington Row, and a large double brick residence building on East Washington street. Mr. West never employed an architect but did all his work in that line himself. He is entitled to much credit for the improvements he has made in Sandusky.



Socially, Mr. West was a good conversationalist and always had many interesting incidents in his past experience to relate to his associates. No one became lonesome in his presence. He was for a long time associated with Grace Episcopal church and for many years was director of the choir. In 1845, Mr. West was married to Lydia Mahala Todd. Their marriage was the first celebrated in what is now the main room of Grace church building. They had five children, one of whom, Abel Kingsbury, was drowned some years since.

His widow, Lydia M., and four children survive him, two sons, William G. and George C., and two daughters, Jennie (Mrs. C. L. Hubbard, of Sandusky) and Carrie (Mrs. Jordan, of Boston, Mass.).

#### DAVID S. WORTHINGTON

The funeral services in memory of David S. Worthington were conducted by his Masonic brethren in the lodge room of the Masonic Temple, Sandusky, Ohio, Saturday afternoon, July 28, 1900. The funeral was largely attended by members of the Fraternity and by the older citizens of the vicinity.

David Samuel Worthington was born in Gasport, Niagara county, N. Y., March 26, 1818. About 1840, he came to Erie county, Ohio, and settled on a farm in Perkins township. While residing on his farm he became interested in politics and was elected coroner of Erie county. Soon thereafter he was elected sheriff and moved to Sandusky. He was continued in the office of sheriff for eighteen successive years either as sheriff or deputy, receiving the full emoluments of the office in either case. The rule being whenever he was barred by statute from re-election, a friend was nominated and elected, with the arrangement that Worthington was to be the real sheriff and receive the benefits of the office.

He was sheriff during the Civil War, and as such officer it became his duty to disperse several mobs. The writer well remembers one instance in Sandusky when a large number of people had congregated in front of a residence on Washington street with the apparent intention of hanging the occupant as a traitor. The mob was dispersed without serious difficulty and

the supposed traitor taken to the prison depot at Johnson's Island. He had little connection with public affairs for the past fifteen years, and for several years had been failing both physically and mentally, and was finally adjudged insane and sent to the asylum at Toledo about five months prior to his death there July 27, 1900. One daughter, Mrs. Wilson, and a grandson survive him, also a sister who resides at Vickery, Sandusky county, Ohio.

## LIFE MEMBERS

---

The constitution of the Firelands Historical Society provides for membership as follows:

Art. 6. Any person may become a member of the Society by signing its Constitution and paying into its Treasury as an Annual member, the sum of one dollar yearly in advance, or, as a life member, the sum of five dollars in advance. All members shall be entitled to one copy each of all new publications of the Society issued during the first year of their membership, and by the payment of an additional five, making it ten dollars, in advance, a Life member will also be entitled to one copy of all numbers of the FIRELANDS PIONEER published since September, 1861, and at the time of such payment owned and for sale by the Society, and of all its future publications. Honorary Members of it may be elected by vote of the Society.

### PRESENT LIFE MEMBERS.

Cunningham, J. O.,	Schuyler, P. N.,
Gardiner, John,	Sloane, Rush R.,
Gallup, C. H.,	Taylor, Truman B.,
Green, C. R.,	Williams, Theodore,
Laning, J. F.,	Whitney, Calvin,
Loomis, F. R.,	Wildman, S. A.,
McKelvey, John,	Whiton, J. M.,
Stewart, G. T.,	

NOTE—Members will call in person on the Librarian for their volumes. No fund is provided for postage or express charges.

# A FINANCIAL APPEAL

---

The Firelands Historical Society now appeals to the Pioneers of the Firelands, their sons and daughters, and to all friends of the Society for aid in its patriotic efforts to provide a place suitable for the preservation of its large and valuable collection of historic and pre-historic relics and antiquities; the purchase of books, periodicals, prints, maps, or other works to increase or improve its library, and especially to continue the publication of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, containing over three thousand pages of the history of this part of Ohio, treasured up through more than 43 years, and constantly enlarging the supply of its rich productions.

The Society asks for this aid in the form of life memberships and donations from the living, and devises or bequests of testators. One of the daughters of an eminent Pioneer bequeathed to it the sum of five hundred dollars, known and honored as *The Catherine Gallup Fund*, which from its accruing interest, has, for many years, been the main financial support of this publication. That this commendable example may be as well and wisely followed, the following forms of devise and bequest to the Society, to maintain and enlarge its noble mission, are here appended:

## GENERAL DEVISE.

I give and devise to The Firelands Historical Society, formed in the city of Norwalk, Ohio, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-seven, and incorporated in the year eighteen hundred and eighty, and to its successors and assigns forever, all that piece or parcel of land situated, etc.

## GENERAL BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to The Firelands Historical Society, formed in the city of Norwalk, Ohio, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-seven, and incorporated in the year eighteen hundred and eighty, the sum of ———— dollars, to be applied to the uses and purposes of said Society.

# CONTENTS.

## [NEW SERIES. VOLUME XIII.

PAGES CONSECUTIVELY NUMBERED FROM NEW SERIES, VOL. X.

## [ILLUSTRATIONS.

John Nelson Sloane ..... Frontispiece.

Michael Lipsett.....	595	Hon. John Sherman.....	694
Hon. J. O. Cunningham.....	600	Mrs. Mary Beebe Hall.....	698
Jay Cooke.....	641	Monument to "Johnny Apple-	
First Stone House in Sandusky	654	seed ".....	703
Sloane House, Sandusky.....	655	Indian Chieftain's Tomb.....	711
Carnegie Library, Sandusky...	659	Old Bloomingville Bank.....	728
Gen. John Beatty.....	668	Ex-Governor Henry D. Cooke	730
First Stone House on Fire-		Pitt Cooke.....	756
lands.....	667	Matthew McKelvey and wife...	769

## RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS.

Officers of the Society.....	582	Nominating Com's Report.....	598
Forty-fourth Annual Meeting..	583	Election of Officers.....	598
Treasurer's Report.....	592	Auditing Committee's Report	627
Librarian's Report.....	593	Fall Meeting at Sandusky.....	633

## ADDRESSES AND PAPERS.

President's Address at Annual		Richland Co. Historical So-	
Meeting.....	584	ciety and Address of Hon.	
Will of Michael Lipsett.....	595	Rush R. Sloane .....	682
Pioneer Boyhood on the Fire-		Talk by Hon. John Sherman...	695
lands, by Hon. J. O. Cun-		Lorain County Historical So-	
ningham.....	601	ciety.....	697
Pioneer Girlhood on the Fire-		Reminiscences of Elyria, Ohio	701
lands, by Mrs. Mary B.		Life and Work of "Johnny	
Ingham.. ..	621	Appleseed," by A. J. Baugh-	
The Airly Days—Poem.....	627	man .....	702
Pioneer Gatherings, by A. J.		An Indian Chieftain's Tomb...	711
Baughman.....	629	Political Father of John Sher-	
President's Address at Fall		man .....	713
Meeting.....	632	Birthplace of Edison.....	716
War of the Rebellion; how		Erie County Sixty-three Years	724
Financed, by Jay Cooke.....	640	The Bloomingville Bank.....	726
Evolution of Sandusky "Free		Henry D. Cooke, First Gov-	
Library," by Mrs. J. O.		ernor, District of Columbia.	729
Moss.....	658	Battle of Lake Erie.....	733
Address by Gen. John Beatty	667	When Ohio was Admitted.....	742
Sketch—Life of Gen. John		Judge Sloane Honored.....	751
Beatty.....	676		



CONTENTS.

783

OBITUARIES.

Arranged Alphabetically.....752 to 779

SPECIAL NOTICES.

Life Members..... 780    Financial Appeal..... 781











#3753













